

1856. X

NUEVO MÉTODO
DEL
DR. OLLENDORFF,

ADAPTADO
AL INGLÉS
POR
EDUARDO BENOT.

DONACION
del Excmo. Señor

Don José Manuel de Vadillo y Hernandez,
á la Biblioteca Pública Provincial de Cádiz.

Para que todos los que quisiesen puedan
leerlo en dicho local, situado hoy en el
ex-convento de S. Francisco.

CADIZ 8 DE ENERO DE 1858.

CÁDIZ.

IMPRENTA Y LIBRERIA DE LA REVISTA MEDICA,

a cargo de Don Juan Bautista de Gaona,

PLAZA DE LA CONSTITUCION, NÚMERO 11.

1856.

9.52.114
MÉTODO

DE OLLENDORFF.

PARTE PRIMERA

CON LAS REGLAS Y EJERCICIOS DE GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

*Al Excmo. Sr. Dn
Sr. Manuel Vadillo
V. B. L. M.
C. Benavente*

GRAMATICA INGLESA

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

Don Manuel Velez
Al. Juan Velez
Al. Juan Velez
Al. Juan Velez

81
oll
met

P. 52.114
XIX-8711

MÉTODO

DEL

Dr. OLLENDORFF,

PARA APRENDER

Á LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR UN IDIOMA CUALQUIERA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

PARA USO DE LOS ALUMNOS DEL COLÉGIO DE S. FELIPE NERI DE CADIZ

POR

EDUARDO BENOT.

SEGUNDA EDICION

CONSIDERABLEMENTE CORREGIDA, AUMENTADA Y ARREGLADA BAJO UN
ÓRDEN MAS SENCILLO Y EFICAZ PARA FACILITAR LA ENSEÑANZA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

Ó CORRECTA VERSION AL INGLÉS

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTENIDOS EN LA GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

CÁDIZ.

IMPRENTA, LIBRERIA Y LITOGRAFIA DE LA REVISTA MÉDICA,

Á CARGO DE D. JUAN B. DE GAONA,

PLAZA DE LA CONSTITUCION NUMERO 11.

1853.



76-63 MÉTODO

Dr. OLLENDORF.

PARA APRENDER

A LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR UN IDIOMA CUALQUIERA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

PARA USO DE LOS ALUMNOS DEL COLEGIO DE S. FELIPE NERI DE CADIZ

por

EDUARDO BENOT.

Esta obra se halla bajo la garantía de las leyes, y serán reputados como falsos los ejemplares que carezcan de la siguiente signatura.

SEGUNDA EDICION

CONSIDERABLEMENTE CORREGIDA, ACORTADA Y ADECUADA PARA EL USO DE LOS ALUMNOS DEL COLEGIO DE S. FELIPE NERI DE CADIZ.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

ó CORRELACION DE IDEAS

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTENIDOS EN LA GUÍA DE INGLÉS



CADIZ.

IMPRENTA, LIBRERIA Y LITOGRAFIA DE LA REVISTA MEDICA.

A cargo de D. Juan B. de Goya.

PLAZA DE LA CONSTITUCION NUMERO 11.

1893.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

TEMA 1.

LEC. 1.^o—Have you the bread?—Yes, sir, I have the bread.—Have you my bread?—I have your bread.—Have you the meat?—I have the meat.—Have you your meat?—I have my meat.—Have you the salt?—I have the salt.—Have you my salt?—I have your salt.—Have you the sugar?—I have the sugar.—Have you your sugar?—I have my sugar.—Have you the water?—I have the water.—Have you your water?—I have my water.—Which paper have you?—I have my paper.—Which table have you?—I have my table.—Have you my table?—I have your table.

Puede en inglés haber oración sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oración sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oración positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (N. 2.) [*]

2.

LEC. 2.^a—Which sugar have you?—I have your sugar.—Which salt have you?—I have my salt.—Have you my meat?—I have your meat.—Which bread have you?—I have my bread.—Which water have you?—I have your water.—Have you the good hat?—Yes, sir, I have it.—Have you the bad table?—I have it not.—Which knife have you?—I have your beautiful knife.—Have you my ugly paper?—I have it.—Have you my fine meat?—I have it not.—Which meat have you?—I have my fine meat.—Have you my stale bread?—I have it not.—Have you my fine water?—I have it.—Have you my fine horse?—I have it.—Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my table?—I have it not.—Have you your stocking?—I have it not.

A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con

[*] Con el objeto de repasar las reglas se pondrá al fin de los temas de cada lección el número de preguntas para examen que se consideren absolutamente necesarias. Los señores profesores las ampliarán ó modificarán, si lo tienen por conveniente.—Los números entre paréntesis indican el de las reglas á que se refieren las preguntas: una (L. .) significa lección y una (N. .) nota.

el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo y se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—¿Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)

3.

LEC. 3.^a—Have you my silver fork?—No, sir, I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have your fine golden pen.—Have you the gold?—I have the gold.—Have you the silver?—I have the amber.—Which crystal have you?—I have the good crystal.—Have you the steel?—I have the steel.—Which alabaster have you?—I have my good alabaster.—Have you the amber table?—I have the amber table.—Have you the alabaster dog?—I have the alabaster dog.—Have you the crystal pen?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the steel pen?—I have the steel pen.—Which pen have you?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the crystal dog?—I have the silver dog.—Have you the silver fork?—I have the silver fork.—Have you my gold fork?—I have your gold fork.

4.

Which dog have you?—I have your pretty dog.—Have you my wooden table?—I have it not.—Have you your thread stocking?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have my silk stocking.—Which hat have you?—I have your fine paper hat.—Have you my straw hat?—I have it not.—Which stocking have you?—I have the worsted stocking.—Which shoe have you?—I have the leather shoe.—Have you the wooden gun?—I have it.—Which boot have you?—I have the pretty leather boot.—Which money have you?—I have your good money.—Have you my fine silk bonnet?—No, sir, I have it not.

Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—*Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo?* (11.)—*Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposición de (botella de vino, maeso tro de báile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés?* (L. 3. N. 4.)—*Qué terminación se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone?* (13 y N. 2.)—*Admiten siempre la terminación en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa?* (L. 3. N. 2.)—*¿Puede en inglés haber oración sin nominativo espreso?* (4.)—*En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oración sin nominativo espreso?* (4.)—*Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oración positiva?* (2.)—*Es variable en inglés el artículo?* (3.)—*Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés?* (4.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (5.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (N. 2.)—*Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo?* (7.)

5.

LEC. 4.^a—Have you my gold ribbon?—I have it not.—Have you any thing?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel pen?—I have it not.—Which pen have you?—I have my good silver pen.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you my steel or my silver pen?—I have your steel pen.—Have you the cloth coat?—I have it.—Have you my soap?—I have it not.—Have you my candlestick?—I have it not.—What candlestick have you?—I have my golden candlestick.—Have you my string?—I have it not.—Have you my good wine?—I have it not.—Have you the good or bad cream?—I have the good.—Have you that book?—I have it not.—Have you that meat?—I have it.—Have you any thing good?—I have nothing good.—What have you pretty? (What pretty thing have you?)—I have the pretty gold band.—Have you any thing ugly?—I have nothing ugly; I have something fine.—What fine thing have you?—I have the fine dog.

—Have you your crystal pen?—I have my amber table: I have my alabaster knife.—Have you my alabaster fork?—I have your alabaster fork.

Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14).—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.).—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15).—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.).—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16.).—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6).—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.).—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.).—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.).—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.).

6.

LEC. 5.^a—Have I the hammer?—You have it.—Have I anything good?—You have nothing good.—Have I the honey?—You have the cotton.—What have I?—You have the beer, the umbrella, the corkscrew and the cork.—Have you the watch?—I have it: I have it not.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you the thimble or the needle?—I have neither the thimble nor the needle.—Have I the butter or the mutton?—You have neither the butter nor the mutton.—Have I my biscuit?—You have it.—Have I it?—Yes, sir, you have it.—Have you any thing good?—I have something good.—What have you good?—I have the good cheese.—Have you the fine book?—I have it.—Have you the wood table?—Yes, sir.—Have you the gold ribbon?—I have the woollen stocking.

7.

Has the Duke the crystal or the steel pen?—The Duke has neither the crystal nor the steel pen.—Have you my paper?—No, sir.—Which pen has the bishop?—The bishop has the fine pen.—Have I the stocking?—You have not the stocking: you have neither the stocking nor the spoon.—Have you my good hat?—I have your good hat.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Have you any thing?—I have something.—What have you?—I have your steel pen.—Have you any thing pretty?—I have nothing pretty.—Have you my cloth coat?—I have neither your cloth coat nor my good cream.—Have I?—You have: you have not.—Has the Englishman the corkscrew?—The Englishman has it not.—Has the bishop my needle?—The Duke has it.—Has the mother the tiara?—The sister has it.

Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.).—En la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos se pone el nominativo antes ó después del verbo? (17.).—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa por qué debe empezarse? (18.).—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.).—Es invariable en inglés el artículo? (3.).—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.).—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.).—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.).—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.).—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.).—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) espresa el uso del primero, dónde se coloca en inglés? (L. 3. N. 4.).—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.).—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.).—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.).

LEC. 6.^a—Who has the needle?—The man has the needle.—Who has it?—The daughter has it.—Has the young man the purse or the candle?—The young man has neither the purse nor the candle.—Has the young lady the thimble?—No, the girl has it.—What has the man?—He has the watch—key, the bottle and the rice.—What has the woman?—She has the needle.—Has she the corkscrew?—She has it.—Has this man the pencil?—He has it not.—Has his son it (ó has his son got it)?—His son has it.—Has the woman the pen?—She has it not.—Has her son it?—Her son has it.—Have you the watch?—No, sir; I have its key.—Has the woman her broom?—The woman has not her broom.—Has the Englishman his horse?—He has it not.

Has the young man it?—The young man has it not.—What has the dog?—It has its ribbon.—What has the woman?—She has her cap.—Has the young lady any thing?—She has nothing.—Has your friend the purse or the pencil?—He has neither the purse nor the pencil.—What has the servant?—He has his bottle.—Have I the chocolate?—You have neither the chocolate nor the butter.—What has the countryman?—The countryman has nothing.—Has the servant his broom or his bottle?—The servant has neither his broom nor his bottle.—Has my sister her cloth coat?—She has not her cloth coat.—Has my friend your stick?—He has not my stick: he has my umbrella.—What have you?—I have nothing.—Has the boy the hammer?—He has it.—Has his sister it?—She has it not.

Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona singular del presente indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)=== Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (N. 2.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) espresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)—Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)

LEC. 7.^a—Has any body my book?—Some body has it.—Who has my nut?—Nobody has your nut.—Has any one the waistcoat?—Some body has it.—Has any one my book?—No one has it.—Has the man his dog?—The man has not his dog.—Have you my book?—I have mine.—Has the woman my bottle?—She has hers.—Has the man my broom?—He has his own.—Has the young man my rice?—He has his own.—Has the baker his bread or mine?—He has neither his own nor yours.—Has the captain his knife or mine?—He has yours.—What has my sister?—She has her gown.—Have you her fork?—I have mine.—Has the dog my bread?—It has its own.

11.

Has my friend his horse or mine?—He has neither his nor yours.—Has the bird its nut?—It has it: it has it not.—Who has it?—The dog has it.—Has the duke his steel pen?—No, sir, the duke has the crystal pen.—Which candlestick have you?—I have mine.—Have you my gold ribbon?—I have not yours: I have mine.—What have you pretty? (What pretty thing have you?)—I have the fine shoe.—Have you any thing good?—I have nothing good.—Which cream have you?—I have yours.—Have you my bread or my cheese?—I have neither your bread nor your cheese.—Have you my amber table?—I have it not.—Has the woman her wood candlestick?—She has it: she has it not.—Which candlestick have you?—I have yours and mine.

Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)

12.

LEC. 8.^a—Has the Englishman any thing?—He has nothing.—What has the Frenchman?—He has the gun.—Which gun has he?—He has his own.—What has your mother?—She has the needle.—Which needle has she?—She has her own.—Has she his pocket-book or hers?—She has hers.—Which has she?—She has mine.—Has he his horse?—He has it not.—Has he his beef or his mutton?—He has neither his beef nor his mutton.—Has he his meat or his soup?—He has neither his meat nor his soup.—What has he?—He has his beer.—Have I your salt or your butter?—You have neither my salt nor my butter.—What have I?—You have your cheese.

13.

Has the peasant my money?—He has it not.—Has the merchant got it?—He has it not.—Who has it?—Nobody has it.—Has your son any thing good?—He has nothing good.—What has he ugly?—He has nothing ugly.—Has the shoemaker his shoe?—He has his own.—Who has the good coffee?—The merchant has it.—Has he it?—Yes, sir, he has it.—Who has the broom?—The maid-servant has it.—Has she the rice?—She has it not.—Who has it?—The woman-cook has it.—Has the woman-cook the meat?—She has it not.—Who has my boot?—The servant has it.—Which servant has it?—Yours.—What has the dog?—It has its bread.

14.

Has your male-cousin my watch?—My male-cousin has it not, but my female-cousin has it.—Has she the watch or the key?—She has not the watch, but its key.—What has that horse?—It has its shoe.—What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay?—It has its own.—Have you the horse's shoe or its hay?—I have neither its shoe nor its hay.—What has your wife?—She has her purse.—Which glove has the foreigner?—He has his.—Has the sailor my looking-glass?—He has it not.—Have you this pistol or that?—I have this.—Have you this ink or that?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your sister this or that?—She has neither this nor that.—Which pen has she?—She has her own.—Have you the alabaster table?—No, sir, I have the crystal table.—Have you the

golden pen?—No, sir, I have the silver pen.—Have you the amber table?—Yes, sir.—Have you the gold ribbon?—No, sir, I have the silver ribbon.

Háganse al discípulo las mismas preguntas que se hallan al fin de los temas correspondientes á las lecciones 2 y 6.

15.

LEC. 9.^a—Have you his good beer or his fine meat?—I have neither the former nor the latter.—Has the sailor this bird or that?—He has not this, but that.—Which butter has the woman?—She has that which you have.—Has the young lady my gold or silver pen?—She has neither your gold nor your silver pen, but she has your steel pen.—Has the peasant this chicken or that?—He has not this, but that.—Has his daughter her trunk?—She has not her trunk, but her timetable.—Have you this note or that?—I have this.—Has your tailor this needle or that?—He has that.—Have I this fork or that?—You have this, but not that.

16.

Which bag have you?—I have that which the peasant has.—Which horse has your brother?—He has the one which I have.—Has your son the glove which I have?—He has not the one which you have, but the one which his sister has.—Have you the thread or the worsted stocking?—I have neither the thread nor the worsted stocking, but I have the silk stocking.—Have you the chocolate which the Englishman has?—I have not that which the Englishman has, but that which the Frenchman has.—Which umbrella have you?—I have my own.—Have you the cloth coat?—Yes, sir.—Have you the steel pen?—I have the crystal pen.—Have you the amber table?—I have the wood table.—Have you the pen?—I have the steel pen.—Have you the woollen stocking?—I have the cloth stocking.

Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Háganse además al discípulo las mismas preguntas que al fin de los temas correspondientes á las lecciones 2 y 6.

17.

LEC. 10.—Has the Frenchman any thing good?—He has neither any thing good nor bad, but he has something pretty.—What has he pretty? (What pretty thing has he?)—He has the pretty chicken.—Has he the good biscuit?—He has it not, but his good neighbour has it.—Have you my books?—No, Sir, I have your silver knives.—Have I your bottles?—You have my silver knives.—Have I your pretty steel pens?—You have not my pretty steel pens.—Which pocket-looks have I?—You have your pretty pocket-books.—Has the sailor the good pistols?—He has not the good pistols, but the good ships.—Who has the good needles?—Nobody has the good needles, but somebody has the fine leather boots.—Has the Frenchman the gold ribbons?—He has them.

18.

Has the boy my good looking-glasses?—He has not your good looking-glasses, but your good umbrellas.—Has the shoemaker my leather shoes?—He has your leather shoes.—What has the captain?—He has his good sailors.—Who has any gold watches?—Nobody has the fine gold watches, but somebody has your fine pencils.—Has your neighbour the alabaster table?—He has not the alabaster table, but he has your fine boxes.—Has your tailor my fine gold buttons?—He has not your pretty buttons, but your fine gold threads.—What has your sister?—She has her fine nuts.—Has the sailor my sticks or my guns?—He has

neither your sticks nor your guns.--Who has the hay?--Nobody has it.--Have you the gold knife?--I have the steel pen.

Los artículos, los adjetivos, y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—==Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al genio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)

19.

LEC. 11.--Which houses has your mother?--She has her fine houses.--Which gardens has the Englishman?--He has the fine gardens.--What has your boy?--He has his pretty knives.--Which servants has the Frenchman?--He has the good servants.--What has the merchant?--He has our pretty chests.--What has the baker?--He has our fine leaves.--Has he our horses or our asses?--He has neither our horses nor our asses, but he has our fine sheaves.--Has the carpenter his wooden tables?--He has not his wooden tables, but his iron hammers.--Which wolves has the foreigner?--He has our wolves.

20.

Which biscuits has he?--He has his biscuits.--Has our friend our fine forks?--He has not our fine forks.--Which has he?--He has the little forks which his merchants have.--Which brooms has your servant?--He has the brooms which his good merchants have.--Have you the bag which my servant has?--I have not the bag which your servant has.--Have you the chicken which my cook has, or that which the peasant has?--I have neither that which your cook has, nor that which the peasant has.--Has your brother the spoon which I have or that which you have?--He has neither that which you have, nor that which I have.

21.

Which spoon has she?--She has hers.--Has your female neighbour our small spoons?--She has not our small spoons, but our gold candlesticks.--Have you these crystal pens?--I have not these crystal pens.--I have not these birds, but these pretty chickens.--Has the hatter this note or that?--He has neither this nor that.--Have you the wooden table?--I have not the wooden table, but I have the wool stocking.

Cuáles son las voces que cambian la s en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos de naciones tomados sustantivamente, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—==A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pro-

nombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con el verbo *have* es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se *pospone* ó se *antepone* al *not*? (L. 2. N. 2.)—¿Cuáles la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la *s*, ó acaban en *o*? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en *y* precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en *y* precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)

22.

LEC. 12.—Have you these or those flowers?—I have neither these nor those.—Have you the looking-glasses which I have?—I have not those which you have, but those which your sister has.—Has your aunt your biscuits or mine?—She has neither yours nor mine.—Which biscuits has she?—She has her own.—Which asses has your friend?—He has those which I have.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those which the captain has.—Have I your shoes or those the tailors have?—You have neither the former nor the latter.—Which box has the man?—He has ours.—Has he our paper?—He has it not.

23.

Have you our works or those the foreigners have?—I have not yours, but theirs.—Has your carpenter our nails or those which our children have?—He has neither ours nor those which our children have.—Which hammers has he?—He has his good iron hammers.—Has any one the ships the French have?—No one has those which the French have, but some one has those the English have.—Has the Frenchman the silver ribbons?—He has the golden ribbons.—Who has the birds?—Nobody has the birds, but some body has the meat.

24.

Who has his butter?—His daughter has it.—Who has his cheese?—His wife has it.—Who has his old gun?—The Spaniard has it.—Which guns has the German?—He has those which you have.—Which pencils has he?—He has those his old merchants have.—Have you the steel or the crystal pen?—I have neither the steel nor the crystal pen, but the wooden table.—What have you fine?—(What fine thing have you)?—I have our fine oxen.—Which umbrellas have the Italians?—They have theirs.—Has he our books?—He has not ours, but those which his neighbour has.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos *that* ó *which* y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes *f*, *l*, *s*, y cuándo *no*? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 12. N. 3.)—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación *no* cuando va con verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con el verbo *have* es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se

pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—*Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior?* (L. 2. N. 2.)—*Con quién concuerdan los pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)

25.

LEC. 13.—Have you my fine pocket-books?—I have them.—Have you the fine horses of the Turks?—I have them not.—Which candlesticks have you?—I have those which the English have.—Who has my fine flowers?—My daughters have them.—Which spoons have you?—I have those which your friends have.—Have I your good guns?—You have them not, but your neighbours have them.—Have you my pretty jewels or those which my sister has?—I have neither yours nor those which your sister has, but my own.—Has the Italian our pretty gloves?—He has them not.—Who has them?—The Turk has them.

26.

Has the tailor our waistcoats or those which our friends have?—He has neither ours nor those which our friends have.—Which coats has he?—He has those which the Germans have.—Which dogs have you?—I have those which my neighbours have.—Have the sailors our fine mattresses?—They have them not.—Have the cooks got them?—They have them.—Has the captain your books?—He has them not.—Have I them?—You have them: you have them not.—Has the Italian got them?—He has them.—Have the Turks our old guns?—They have them not.—Have the Spaniards got them?—They have them.—Has the German the pretty umbrellas?—He has them.—Has he them (Has he got them)?—Yes, Sir, he has them.

Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos?* (L. 13.)—*====Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything?* (14.)—*Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa?* (15.)—*Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni?* (19.)—*Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (L. 6. N. 1.)—*Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Los articulos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres ¿tienen plural en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)

LEC. 14.—Have you any (1) soap?—I have some soap.—Has your brother any wood?—He has no wood.—Have [any mutton?—You have no mutton, but you have some beef.—Have your friends any money?—They have some money.—Have they any milk?—They have no milk, but they have some excellent butter.—Have I any wood?—You have no wood, but you have some coals.—Who has the fine birds which the English have?—Their friends have them.—Who has the good biscuits?—The sailors have them.—Have they our pocket-books?—Yes, Sir, they have them.

What have the Italians? (What have the Italians got)?—They have some good pictures.—What have the Spaniards?—They have some fine asses.—What have the Germans?—They have some excellent corn.—Has the merchant any cloth?—He has no cloth, but some pretty stockings.—Have the English the silver ribbons?—They have not the silver ribbons, but they have some excellent steel pens.—Have you any good coffee?—I have no good coffee, but some excellent wine.—Has the merchant any good books?—He has some good books.—Has the young man any bread?—He has no bread, but some excellent chocolate.—Have the French any good gloves?—They have some excellent gloves.

Have they any birds?—They have no birds, but they have some pretty jewels.—Have you any friends?—I have some friends.—Have your friends any strawberries.—They have some strawberries.—Have they any ink?—They have some ink.—Have the shoemakers any good shoes?—They have no good shoes, but some excellent leather.—Have the tailors good steel pens?—They have no good steel pens, but some good alabaster tables.—Have the Russians the woollen stockings?—They have the thread stockings.—What have they good?—They have some good oxen.—Has any one my small combs?—No one has them.—Who has the fine

(1) Por mas gráfica se ha preferido en la gramática con respecto al *some* y al *any* la regla comun, diciendo que *some* sirve para la afirmativa y aun para la interrogativa y negativa. Esta regla coincide en la parte mayor de los casos con la verdadera. En las oraciones afirmativas el atributo no es término general; la voz *liquido* designa á todos los líquidos del universo; es un término completamente general: sin embargo, hágase uso de esta palabra como atributo de una frase afirmativa, y se le verá perder su generalidad. Si digo el vino es *liquido*, no quiero decir que el vino sea aceite, agua, mercurio, ni alcohol: la voz *liquido* tan general en otros casos, se particulariza cuando es el atributo de esa frase afirmativa hasta el extremo de no designar mas liquido que el vino. Por el contrario, el atributo de una frase negativa es término completamente general. Si yo digo *el pan no es liquido*, afirmo que el pan no es ni vino, ni aceite, ni alcohol, ni ninguna otra clase de liquido. Lo mismo sucederia con la frase interrogativa ¿es liquido el pan? por medio de la cual manifestaria mi deseo de averiguar si era alguno de todos los líquidos del mundo. Estas consideraciones pondrán en estado de comprender por que el *any* debe forzosamente usarse en frases positivas: pues *any* es la voz general y *some* es la particular. Por ejemplo: *some houses are more convenient than this*, significa, algunas casas son mas cómodas que esta: y *any house is more convenient than this*, que cualquiera casa es mas cómoda que esta: por consiguiente debe establecerse que *some* designa cierta cantidad colectiva ó individual, y *any* cualquiera cantidad que se quiera. Por lo espuesto se ve que se usa de *any* en los casos de incertidumbre; y por consiguiente se emplea generalmente en las interrogaciones. Por ejemplo, Tiene V. avena? *have you any oats?* No, Señor, pero tengo cebada. *No, Sir, but I have some barley.* El que pregunta se halla en la incertidumbre: el que responde está cierto de lo que dice. También se usa de *any* después de *if* y otras muchas palabras que espresan la incertidumbre, como: Si veo pájaros en mi campo, los mataré, *If I see any birds in my field, I will kill them.*—*Some* y *any* corresponden en muchas ocasiones al *en francés*.

chickens which the peasants have?—Your cooks have them.—What have the bakers?—They have some excellent bread.—Have your friends any old wine?—They have no old wine, but some good milk.

Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cúales al femenino? Cúales al neutro? (6.)—Donde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con verbos y cómo cuándo va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres tienen plural en inglés? (24.)

30.

LEC 15.—Has any body your golden candlesticks?—Nobody has them.—Has the painter any umbrellas?—He has no umbrellas, but he has some beautiful pictures.—Has he the pictures which the French have or those which the Italians have?—He has neither the former nor the latter.—Which has he?—He has those his good friends have.—Which ships have the Germans?—The Germans have no ships.—Have you any salt?—I have some.—Have you any coffee?—I have not any.—Have you any good wine?—I have some good wine.—Have you any good cloth?—I have no good cloth, but some good paper.—Have I any good sugar?—You have not any good sugar.—Has the man any good honey?—He has some.—Has he any good cheese?—He has not any (He has none).

31.

Has the Frenchman the amber tables?—No, Sir, he has the wooden tables and the woollen stockings.—Have you any thread ribbons ó tape?—No, Sir, I have cloth ribbons and crystal pens.—What hay has the horse?—He has some good hay.—What leather has the shoemaker?—He has some excellent leather.—Have you any jewels?—I have not any (I have none).—Who has any jewels?—The merchant has some.—Have I any shoes?—You have some shoes.—Have I any hats?—You have not any hats.—Has your friend any pretty knives?—He has some pretty knives.

32.

Has he any good oxen?—He has not any good oxen.—Have the Italians any fine horses?—They have not any fine horses.—Who has some fine asses?—The Spaniards have some.—Has the American any money?—He has some.—Have the French any cheese?—They have not any.—Who has some good soap?—The merchant has some.—Who has any good bread?—The baker has some.—Has the foreigner the steel pens?—He has the alabaster pens.—Has he any coals?—He has not any (He has none).—What rice have you?—I have some good rice.—Have the English any good milk?—They have no good milk, but they have some excellent butter.

Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que quere-

mos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que raya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what pretty have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuáles la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one? (23.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)

33.

LEC. 16.—Have you a pen?—I have one.—Has our boy a good book?—He has a good one.—Has the German a good ship?—He has none.—Has your tailor a good coat?—He has a good one, he has two good ones.—Who has some fine boots?—Our shoemaker has some.—Has the joiner any bread?—He has not any (ó none).—Has your servant a good broom?—He has one.—Has he this broom or that?—He has neither this nor that.—Which broom has he?—He has that which your servant has.—Have the peasants these or those bags?—They have neither there nor those.—Which bags have they?—They have their own.—Have you a good servant?—I have a good one.—Who has a good chest?—My brother has one.—Has he a leather or a wooden chest?—He has a wooden one.

34.

Has the captain a woollen stocking?—He has two woollen stockings.—Have your friends alabaster tables?—They have some.—How many houses have they?—They have four.—Has the young man a good or a bad pistol?—He has not a good one, he has a bad one.—Have you an apple?—No, Sir.—Has your friend a silver knife?—He has two.—Have I a friend?—You have a good one; you have two good friends; you have three good ones.—Has the carpenter an iron nail?—He has six iron nails; he has six good and seven bad ones.—Who has some good beef?—Our cook has some.—Who has five good pears?—Our neighbour has six.—Has the peasant thread ribbons?—He has gold ribbons.—Has he any guns?—He has not any (ó none).—Who has some good friends?—The Turks have some.

35.

Who has their money?—Their friends have it.—Have you the tree of your garden or that of mine?—I have neither that of your garden nor that of mine, but I have that of the captain.—What has that ass?—It has its hay.—Has it its hay or that of the horse?—It has that of the horse?—Have you the wooden hammer of the Frenchman or that of the Englishman?—I have neither that of the Frenchman nor that of the Englishman, but that of the granary.—Has your neighbour the cloth stockings?—He has not the cloth stockings but the trees of my gardens.—Which gardens has the Englishman?—He has the gardens of the French.—Which servants has the Frenchman?—He has the servants of the English.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has the wolves of our woods.—Which biscuits has he?—He has the biscuits of our friends.—What has he?—He has the small forks of his merchant. Has any one the ships of the French?—No one has those of the French, but some one has those of the English.

Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, como se traduce? (40.)—La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo? (41.)—Qué preposición se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)—Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente? (43.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición de que precede á los nombres de nación? (44.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Pueden dejar de espresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuando de any body ó any one? (23.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)

36.

LEC. 17.—How many cloth hats have you?—I have two good cloth hats.—Have you eight good trunks?—I have nine.—Has your servant three wood tables?—He has only a good one.—Has the captain two good ships?—He has only one.—How many pencils has our sister?—She has but two good ones.—How many shoes has your wife?—She has six.—Has the young man nine good books?—He has only five.—How many guns has your brother?—He has only four.—Have you much bread?—I have a good deal.—Have the Spaniards much money?—They have a good deal.—Has your neighbour much coffee?—He has much coffee.

37.

Has the foreigner much corn?—He has a great deal.—Have you many brothers?—I have only one.—Have the English many friends?—They have only one.—Has our horse much hay?—He has a good deal.—Has the Italian much cheese?—He has a great deal.—Has the boy any pencils?—He has some.—Have you the alabaster tables?—I have not the alabaster tables, but the wood tables.—Have you the woollen stockings?—No, Sir.—Has the hatter good or bad hats?—He has some good hats.—What has the American?—He has much sugar.

38.

What has the Russian?—He has a great deal of salt.—Has the peasant much rice?—He has not any (ó none).—Has the Frenchman the silver ribbons?—He has the gold ribbons.—What have I?—You have much bread, much wine, and many books.—Have we much money?—We have a good deal.—Which pencils has he?—He has those of the old merchants.—Has the young man the brooms of our servants?—He has not their brooms, but their good soap.—Have you the fine horses of the Turks?—I have those of the Englishman.—Which spoons have you?—I have those of your friends.

Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la s en ves para

formar el plural? (28.)—*Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular?* (29.)—*Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés?* (30.)—*Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural?* (31.)—*Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos?* (32.)—*Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no?* (L. 12. N. 2.)—*Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo?* (33.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 34 á 38.*

59.

LEC. 18.—*Have you much pepper?—I have but little.—Has the cook much beef?—He has but little beef, but he has a great deal of mutton.—How many oxen has the German?—He has ten.—How many horses has he?—He has only four.—Who has a good many biscuits?—Our sailors have a great many.—Have we many letters?—We have only a few.—How many letters have we?—We have only three pretty ones.—How many gardens has the painter?—He has but two.—How many knives has the Russian?—He has three.—Has the captain any fine horses?—He has some fine horses, but his brother has none.*

40.

Have we cloth coats?—We have a good many.—What candlesticks have our friends?—They have some silver candlesticks.—Have they any gold ribbons?—They have some.—Have you too much butter?—I have not enough.—Have our boys too many books?—They have too many.—Has your sister my woollen stockings or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers: but she has the steel pens of the captain.—Has our friend too much butter?—He has only a little, but enough.—Has the youth any pretty sticks?—He has no pretty sticks, but some beautiful birds.

41.

What chickens has our cook?—He has some pretty chickens.—How many has he?—He has ten.—Has the Englishman this or that pocket-book?—He has neither this nor that.—Has he the mattresses which we have?—He has not those which we have, but those which his friends have.—Have you a bottle of wine?—No, Sir, but I have a glass of water, a cup of tea, a piece of bread, a slice of meat and a pound of sugar.—Has your father twenty pounds of butter?—Yes, Sir, my father has twenty pounds of butter and forty pounds of sugar.—Have you a piece of bread?—No, Sir, but I have a slice of meat and a bottle of wine.—Have you the silver ribbons?—I have the gold ribbons and the alabaster tables.

Cómo se traduce la preposición de, cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad? (45.)—*==== Puede en inglés haber oración sin nominativo expreso?* (4.)—*En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oración sin nominativo expreso?* (1.)—*Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oración positiva?* (2.)—*Es variable en inglés el artículo?* (3.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (5.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (L. 1. N. 2.)—*Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything?* (14.)—*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse?* (18.)—*Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses?* (L. 9. N. 3.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.*

42.

LEC. 19.—Have you any cloth hats?—No, Sir, I have thread umbrellas.—Have the Turks much wine?—They have but little wine, but a good deal of coffee.—Have the Russians any pepper?—They have not much pepper, but a good deal of salt.—Who has a good deal of meat?—The English have a good deal.—Have you no other gun?—I have no other.—Have we any other milk?—We have some other milk.—Have I not any other cheese?—You have some other cheese.—Has your sister no other pepper?—She has some other.—Has our neighbour no other horse?—He has no other.—Has your sister no other beer?—She has some other.—Have the shoemakers no other shoes?—They have no others.—Have you no other servant?—I have another.—Has your friend no other scissors?—He has some others.

43.

Has he no other plums?—He has some others.—How many plums has he?—He has six others.—How many crystal pens have you?—I have only one, but my aunt has two.—Have the tailors many cloth coats?—They have only a few, they have only four.—How many woollen stockings have you?—I have only two pair.—Have you any other raspberries?—I have no others.—How many corkscrews has the merchant?—He has nine.—How many arms has this man?—He has only one; the other is a wooden one.—What heart has your boy?—He has a good heart.—Which nail have I?—You have that of my carpenter.—Have you the sheep of the Englishman or those of the Frenchman?—I have those of the Frenchman, but I have not those of the Englishman.—Which horses have you?—I have the wooden horses of the foreigners.

44.

Have you the snuffers?—No, Sir, but I have the tongs, the pincers, the bellows, the spectacles and a pair of scissors.—Have you twenty yards of cloth?—Yes, Sir, I have twenty yards of cloth and two pounds of butter.—Have you a pair of bellows?—No, Sir, I have only two pair of snuffers.—Has your cook a bottle of wine?—He has only a glass of water and a cup of tea.—Has the boy a piece of bread?—Yes, Sir, he has a piece of bread and a slice of meat.—Has my sister any silver ribbons?—She has not any silver ribbons, but she has some gold ribbons and some alabaster tables.—What have you?—I have the wood knives and the thread stockings.

Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Qué se junta á los nombres que solo tienen un nombre para sing. y plur. y á los de peso ó medida? (47.)—Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el articulo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I? (L. 4. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que espresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) espresa el uso del primero, como se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1. y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa para formar con ellas adjetivos? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad? (45.)

43.

LEC. 20.—Have you many plums?—I have a few.—Have you many strawberries?—I have only a few.—Has the friend many looking-glasses?—He has only a few.—Has your aunt a few shillings?—She has a few.—Have you a few crowns?—We have a few.—How many crowns have you?—I have three.—How many pence has the Spaniard?—He has not many, he has only five.—Have you much butter?—I have only a little, but enough.—Have the sailors the woollen mattresses which we have?—They have not those which we have, but those which their captain has.—Has the Frenchman many shillings?—He has only a few, but he has enough.

46.

Has your servant many pence?—He has no pence, but shillings enough.—Who has the beautiful flowers of the Italians?—We have them.—Have the English many ships?—They have a great many.—Have the Italians many horses?—They have not many horses, but a great many asses.—What have the Germans?—They have many silver knives.—How many pencils have they?—They have thirty-five.—Have we the wood horses of the English or those of the Germans?—We have neither the former nor the latter.—Have we the thread umbrellas of the Spaniards?—We have them not, but the Americans have them.—Have I our letters?—You have not ours, but those of our friends.—Have you the chickens of the sailors?—I have not their chickens, but their fine knives.

47.

Which jewels has your boy?—He has mine.—Have I my cloth waistcoats?—You have not yours, but theirs.—Which volume have you?—I have the first.—Have you the second volume?—I have it.—Have you the third or the fourth book?—I have neither this nor that.—Have we the fifth or the sixth volume?—We have the fifth volume, but we have not the sixth.—Which volumes has your friend?—He has the seventh volume.—Have you this or that glove?—I have neither this nor that.—Has your friend these or those notes?—He has these, but not those.—Has your brother a few pence?—He has a few.—Has he a few shillings?—He has five.

48.

Have you another stick?—I have another.—What other stick have you?—I have another iron stick.—Have you a few good gold candlesticks?—We have a few.—Has your boy another cloth hat?—He has another.—Have these men any vinegar?—These men have none, but their friends have some.—Have the peasants any other bags?—They have no others.—Have they any other loaves?—They have some other loaves.—Have they any other cheese?—They have some other cheese.—Who has our shillings?—The Russians have them.—Have they our gold?—They have it not.—Has the youth much money?—He has not much money.—Have you the nails of the carpenters or those of the joiners?—I have neither those of the carpenters nor those of the joiners, but those of my merchants.

Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 15 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuando de anything? (54.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al

génió de la lèngua inglesa? (15.)—*Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente?* (L. 4. N. 1.)—*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse?* (18.)—*Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)—*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)—*Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one?* (23.)—*Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.* (31)

49.

LEC. 21.—How many volumes has this work?—It has two.—Which volume of his work have you?—I have the second.—Have you your work or that which my sister has?—I have both.—Has the foreigner my comb or yours?—He has both.—Have you my bread or my cheese?—I have neither the one nor the other.—Has the Dutchman my silver glass or that of my friend?—He has neither the one nor the other.—Has the Irishman our wood horses or our iron chests?—He has both.—Has the Scotchman our leather shoes or our cloth stockings?—He has neither the ones nor the others. (He has neither) —What has he?—He has his good iron guns.—Have the Dutch our ships or those of the Spaniards?—They have neither the ones nor the others. (They have neither).

50.

Which ships have they?—They have their own.—Have we any more vinegar?—We have some more.—Has our merchant any more hay?—He has some more.—Has your friend any more money?—He has not any more.—Has he any more jewels?—He has some more.—Have you any more tea?—We have no more tea, but we have some more coffee.—Has the Pole any more salt?—He has no more salt; but he has some more butter.—Has the painter any more pictures?—He has no more pictures; but he has some more pencils.—Have the sailors any more biscuits?—They have not any more.—Have your boys any more books?—They have not any more.—Has the young man any more friends?—He has no more.

51.

Has the Chinese any more tea?—He has some more.—Have you rice enough?—We have not enough rice (ó rice enough) but we have enough sugar (ó sugar enough).—Has the Russian another ship?—He has another.—Has he another bag?—He has no other.—How many friends have you?—I have but one good friend.—Has the peasant too much bread?—He has not enough.—Has he much money?—He has but little money, but enough hay.—Have we the thread or the cotton stockings of the Americans?—We have neither their thread nor their cotton stockings.—Have we the gardens which they have?—We have not those which they have, but those which our neighbours have.—Have you any more honey?—I have no more.—Have you any more oxen?—I have not any more (ó no more).

Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)====
—*Es variable en inglés el artículo?* (3.)—*Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés?* (4.)—*El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés?* (5.)—*Con qué clase de letra se escribe en inglés el pronombre I?* (L. 4. N. 2.)—*A qué género pertenecen los nombres en inglés?* (6.)—*Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro?* (6.)—*Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo?* (7.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola?* (8.)—*Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo?* (9.)—*Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo?* (9.)—*Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos?* (10.)—*Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pro-*

nombre usan? (L. 2. N. 4.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 4.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—¿Cuáles la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de cuando el primero de los dos nombres es de peso, de medida ó de cantidad? (45.)

52.

LEC. 22.—Has our cook much more beef?—He has not much more.—Has he many more chickens?—He has not many more.—Has the peasant more milk?—He has not much more milk; but he has a great deal more butter.—Have the Chinese many more horses?—They have not many more.—Has the German a few more gold dishes?—He has a few more.—Have you a few more silver plates?—I have no more plates; but I have a few more spoons.—What more have you?—We have a few more oxen, and a few more good sailors.—Have I a little more money?—You have a little more.—Have you any more courage?—I have no more.

53.

Have you much more vinegar?—I have not much more; but my brother has a great deal more.—Has he sugar enough?—He has not enough.—Have we crowns enough?—We have not enough.—Has the joiner wood enough?—He has enough.—Has he hammers enough?—He has enough.—What hammers has he?—He has iron and wooden hammers.—Have you much more paper?—I have much more.—Have you as much coffee as tea?—I have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man a son?—He has several.—How many sons has he?—He has four.—How many children have our friends?—They have many; they have ten.—Has your uncle a daughter?—He has two.

54.

Have we as much bread as butter?—You have as much of the one as of the other.—Has this man as many friends as enemies?—He has as many of the former as of the latter.—Have we as many shoes as stockings?—We have as many of these as of those.—Have you as many iron guns as I?—I have quite as many.—Has the foreigner as much courage as we?—He has quite as much.—Have we as much good paper as bad?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—How many noses has this man?—He has but one.—How many fingers has this man?—He has several.—How many pistols have you?—I have only one, but my father has more than I: he has five.

La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparacion de cantidad en la oracion afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—¿Cómo se forman los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (41 y 42.)—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (41.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, como se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 1. y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo bíblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (43 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Se repite en inglés el ar-

titulo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos se pone el nominativo antes ó después del verbo? (17.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 4.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Haga el profesor preguntas sobre las reglas 33 á 38.

55.

LEC. 23.—Have we many more looking-glasses?—We have many more.—Have you one more penknife?—I have one more.—Have our neighbours one more garden?—They have but one more.—Has our friend one more umbrella?—He has no more.—Have the Danes a few more books?—They have a few more.—Has the tailor a few more buttons?—He has not any more.—Has your carpenter a few more nails?—He has no more nails; but he has a few sticks more.—Have the Poles a few more pence?—They have a few more.—Have you a pen-knife?—I have several.

56.

Has he several coats?—He has only one.—Who has several looking-glasses?—My uncle has several.—What looking-glasses has he?—He has beautiful looking-glasses.—Who has my good cakes?—Several men have them.—Has your friend a child?—He has several.—How many hands has the man?—He has two hands and two eyes.—Have my children as much courage as yours?—Yours have more than mine.—Have I as much money as you?—You have less than I.—Have you as many books as I?—I have fewer than you.—Have I as many enemies as your father?—You have fewer than he.

57.

Have the Russians as many children as we?—We have fewer than they.—Have the French as many ships as we?—They have quite as many.—Have we as many jewels as they?—We have fewer than they.—Have I as many apples as your sister?—You have more than she.—Have I as many nuts as she?—She has more than you.—Have you as many needles as my sisters?—I have more than they.—How many pens have your sisters?—They have five.—Have we fewer knives than the children of our friends?—We have fewer than they.—Who has fewer friends than we?—Nobody has fewer.—Have you as much of your wine as of mine?—I have not so much of yours as of mine.

En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)—==== Cuando se usa de something y cuando de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 4.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 4.)—Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo semientero su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la s en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones

también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—
 Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—
 Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)

58.

LEC. 24.—Have you time to work?—I have time, but no mind to work.—
 Have you still a mind to buy his house?—I have still a mind to buy it, but I
 have no money.—Has your brother time to cut some sticks?—He has time
 to cut some.—Has he a mind to cut some bread?—He has a mind to cut some,
 but he has no knife.—Has your sister time to cut some cheese?—She has time
 to cut some.—Has your neighbour a desire to cut the tree?—He has a desire
 to cut it, but he has no time.—Has the tailor time to cut the cloth?—He has
 time to cut it.

59.

Have I time to cut some trees?—You have time to cut some.—Has the
 painter a mind to buy a horse?—He has a mind to buy two.—Has your captain
 time to speak?—He has time, but no desire to speak.—Has your friend a desire
 to buy one horse more?—He has a desire to buy one more.—Have you a wish
 to buy a few more horses?—We have a wish to buy a few more, but we have
 no more money.—What has our tailor a mind to mend?—He has a mind to
 mend our old coats.—Has the shoemaker time to mend our shoes?—He has
 time, but he has no mind to mend them.

60.

Who has a mind to mend our hats?—The hatter has a mind to mend them.
 —What have you a mind to buy?—We have a mind to buy something good,
 and our neighbours have a mind to buy something beautiful.—Who has a mind
 to break our looking-glass?—Our enemy has a mind to break it.—Have the
 foreigners a mind to break our fine plates?—They have a mind, but they have
 not the courage to break them.—Have you a mind to break the pistol?—I have
 a mind.—Who has a mind to buy my beautiful house?—Nobody has a mind to
 buy it.—Have you a mind to buy my beautiful flowers or those of the English?
 —I have a mind to buy yours, and not those of the English.

Todavía, adverbio de tiempo, cómo se traduce cuando indica continuacion, y
 cómo cuando va acompañado de una negacion? (58.)====Puede en inglés haber oracion
 sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin
 nominativo espreso? (1.)—Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)
 —Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es
 mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Qué significa what considerado
 adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de
 los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artí-
 culo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (16.)—Cómo se dis-
 tingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesi-
 vos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles
 son las voces que cambian la s en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las
 voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los dimi-
 nutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los
 de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de
 plural? (31.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en
 plural? (46.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)

61.

LEC. 25.—Have you time to cut the meat?—I have time to cut it.—Have you time to cut any trees?—I have time to cut some.—Have you time to mend my stockings?—I have time to mend them.—Have you a desire to break the glasses?—I have a mind to break them.—Have you a desire to buy two horses more?—I have a mind to buy three more.—Have you still a mind to drink any wine?—I have no longer a mind to drink any.—Have you a desire to cut the bread?—I have a mind to cut it.—Has your father time to work?—He has no time to work, but he has time to speak.—Who has a mind to drink?—The Englishman has a wish to drink.

62.

Is this bird prettier than that?—That bird is pretty, this is prettier than that and mine is very pretty.—Is your cousin as poor as mine?—Mine is poorer than yours.—Are these books fine?—They are very fine.—What is that man?—He is a tailor.—And what is his brother?—He is a shoemaker.—What is his father?—His father is a sailor.—Have you a wish to look for my hat?—I have a wish to look for it.—What have you a mind to look for?—I have a mind to look for my spoon.—Have you the courage to buy two ships more?—I have the courage to buy two more.—Is your hat as bad as the one which my father has?—It is better, but not so black as his.—Are the clothes of the Irish as fine as those of the Italians?—They are not so fine, but they are better.

63.

Who have the finest carriages?—The Frenchman.—Who has the finest horses?—Mine are fine, yours are finer than mine, but those of our friends are the finest of all.—Have you a finer garden than that of our physician?—I have a finer one than his.—Has the Scotchman a finer house than the Irishman?—He has a finer one.—Are our children as fine as our neighbours?—Ours are finer.—Is your waistcoat as pretty as mine?—It is not so pretty, but better than yours.—Which of these two children is the better?—The one who studies is better than the one who plays.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparación de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparación de igualdad la palabra española como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negación, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración? (16.)—Cómo se traduce la negación no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparación de superioridad ó de inferiori-

dad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se espresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)

64.

LEC. 26.—Has your servant more sticks than brooms?—He has more of the former than of the latter.—Has our cook less mutton than beef?—He has as much of the one as of the other.—Has he as many birds as chickens?—He has more of the former than of the latter.—Has the carpenter as many sticks as nails?—He has just as many of the former as of the latter.—Have you more glasses than biscuits?—I have more of the former than of the latter.—Has our friend more paper than ink?—He has not so much of the former as of the latter.—Has he more umbrellas than gloves?—He has as many of the former as of the latter.—Who has more soap than I?—My daughter has more.—Have you a mind to work?—I have a mind, but no time.

65.

Have you a mind to buy a tree?—I have a mind to buy three.—Who has more pencils than you?—The painter has more.—Has he as many horses as I?—He has not so many horses as you; but he has more pictures.—Has the merchant fewer oxen than we?—He has fewer oxen than we, and we have less corn than he.—Have you another letter?—I have another.—Has your son another pocket-book?—He has several more.—Have the Portuguese as many gardens as we?—We have fewer than they.—Has the youth as many notes as we?—He has quite as many.—Have you as much courage as our neighbour?—I have quite as much.

66.

Have your uncles as many hats as we?—We have fewer than they: we have less bread and less butter than they: we have but little money, but enough bread, meat, cheese and wine.—Are you a baker?—I am not a baker. Are you a sailor?—I am a sailor.—Are you an Englishman?—No, Sir, I am a Frenchman.—Is your son a tailor?—He is not a tailor; he is a shoemaker.—Is your servant a fool?—Yes, Sir.—Is your father a Spaniard?—He is not a Spaniard: he is an Englishman.—Are you rich?—I am rich, but my sister is richer than I.—Is your hat large?—My hat is large, but yours is larger than mine.—Is this lady as handsome as my sister?—This lady is not so handsome as your sister.

67.

Are you as tall as your brother?—I am taller than he.—Is your father as good as mine?—Mine is better than yours.—Is this man as happy as that woman?—That woman is happier than this man; but this man is more learned than that woman.—Are you discreeter than your brother?—I am not so discreet as he.—What have you?—I have a very pretty book.—What has that man?—He has a very pretty knife.—Are you ill?—I am.—Are your friends as wise as mine?—My friends are so wise as yours.—Is that boy sly?—That boy is sly; but his brother is more so than he.—Are you as tired as my sister?—I am more so than she.—Are you the brother of my friend?—I am.

Cuándo forman los adjetivos de mas de una sílaba el comparativo y superlativo segun la regla para los monosílabos? (65.)—Cómo se espresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde á muy, ó á la terminacion isimo? (66.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo? (67.)—Se espresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta? (68.)—Cómo se espresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respues-

las en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)=== *Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)—Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (16.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración (16.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)*

68.

LEC. 27.—Are you warm?—I am not warm.—Are you afraid?—I am not afraid.—Are you cold?—I am not cold.—Are you thirsty?—I am not thirsty.—Am I thirsty?—You are not thirsty.—Am I cold or warm?—You are neither cold nor warm.—Are you sleepy?—I am sleepy: I am not sleepy.—Are you afraid to speak?—I am not afraid to speak.—Are you ashamed to buy any sugar?—I am ashamed to buy some sugar.—Are you afraid to break the glasses?—I am afraid to break them.—Are you hungry?—I am not hungry.—Are you ashamed to drink any wine?—I am ashamed to drink some wine, but I am not ashamed to drink any beer.

69.

Have you the crystal pens?—I have not the crystal pens, but I have the alabaster tables.—Have you the woollen stockings?—I have not the woollen stockings.—Have you as many shoes as hats?—I have as many of the former as of the latter.—Have you as much gold as silver?—I have quite as much of this as of that.—Are you working?—I am not working.—What is your father drinking?—My father is drinking water.—What are you mending?—I am mending my stockings.—Is the shoemaker mending my shoes?—He is not mending them.—What is the sailor drinking?—The sailor is drinking beer.

70.

Is your son cutting the bread?—My son is not cutting the bread: he is cutting the meat.—Is your sister sleeping or mending the stockings?—She is neither sleeping nor mending the stockings: she is eating.—Have you the courage to break this book?—I have the courage to break it.—Have you a mind to sleep?—I have no mind to sleep; but I have a mind to cut the cloth.—Has your father a mind to buy a horse more?—He has a mind to buy two more.—Has the tailor a desire to mend a coat more?—He has a desire to mend two more.

Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)===Cómo se traduce la negación no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración afir-

mativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparacion de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparacion de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negacion? (57.)—Todavía, advérbio de tiempo, cómo se traduce cuando indica continuacion, y cómo cuando va acompañada de una negacion? (58.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un objeto monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como silaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 4.)—Los adjetivos de muchas silabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la particula qué? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la particula cómo? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la particula tan sin negacion y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)

71.

LEC. 28.—Are you sleeping?—I am not sleeping, I am working.—Is your father breaking the hats?—He is breaking the hats.—Is this child drinking any water?—This child is not drinking any: it is drinking some milk.—Is the sailor drinking any beer?—The sailor is not drinking any.—What is your mother buying?—My mother is buying some shoes.—What is the tailor mending?—The tailor is mending some stockings.—Have your children a mind to drink more wine?—They have a mind to drink more water.—Have the sailors a desire to look for another ship?—They have a mind to look for another ship.

72.

Has the friend of your brother the courage to break these bottles?—He has the courage to break them.—Have your children a mind to work?—They have no mind to work, but they have a desire to seek their friends.—Don't you work?—I don't work.—Don't you speak?—I don't speak.—Don't you mend my stockings?—I don't mend them.—Don't you eat the meat?—I don't eat it.—Don't you drink any wine?—I don't drink any wine.—Doesn't your brother work?—He doesn't work.—Doesn't your father speak?—He doesn't speak.—Doesn't your cousin mend the coats?—He doesn't mend them.—Doesn't your mother eat the butter?—She doesn't eat it.—Doesn't your tailors drink any beer?—They don't drink any beer, but they are drinking some wine.—Don't I work?—You don't work.—Don't I speak?—You don't speak.

73.

Don't I mend the shoes?—You don't mend the shoes.—Don't I drink any milk?—You don't drink any milk.—Don't your sisters eat any meat?—They don't eat any meat, but some bread.—Don't the sailors drink any milk?—The sailors don't drink any milk, but some wine.—Don't the shoemakers mend the shoes?—The shoemakers don't mend the shoes.—Don't your sisters mend any stockings?—My sisters don't mend any stockings.—Doesn't your brother look for the book?—He doesn't look for it.—Doesn't your cousin look for it?—My cousin doesn't look for it.—Don't I look for the hats?—You don't look for the hats.—Don't the tailors look for the silk?—They don't look for it.—Don't the Poles drink any wine?—The Polish don't drink any wine.—Don't the children eat any meat?—They don't eat any meat.—Don't the shoemakers work?—The shoemakers don't work.

Which gardens has the Frenchman a desire to buy?—He has a desire to buy that which you have, that which your daughter has, and that which my daughter has.—Which pens have you a wish to seek (ó look for)?—I have a wish to seek (ó look for) yours, mine, and our daughters'.—Which dishes have the enemies a desire to break?—They have a desire to break those which you have, those which I have, and those which our children and our friends have.—Has our mother a desire to buy these or those cakes?—She has a desire to buy these.—Have you a mind to buy another table?—I have a mind to buy another.—Has our enemy a mind to buy one ship more?—He has a mind to buy several more, but he is afraid to buy some.—Have you two umbrellas?—I have only one, but I have a wish to buy one more.

Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa y en cual cuando lo es? (73.) === Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés? (20.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo femenino su del absoluto la suya? (21.)—Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleáo delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe espresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)

LEC. 29.—Don't the merchants buy any ships?—The merchants don't buy any.—Don't your sisters seek any silk?—My sisters don't seek any.—Don't your children sleep?—My children don't sleep.—Don't the carpenters cut any trees?—The carpenters don't cut any.—Don't these children break the hats?—These children don't break them.—Don't these men try to work?—These men don't try to work.—Don't I buy this horse?—You don't buy it.—Don't I seek my father?—You don't seek your father, but your mother.—Don't I sleep?—You don't sleep.—Don't I cut my books?—You don't cut them.—Don't I tear my coats?—You don't tear them.

Is this man learned?—This man is extremely learned.—Is your father ill?—He is not ill.—Is your brother so tall as mine?—Mine is taller than yours.—Are you so tall as I?—I am.—Is your father poor?—He is.—Is your brother so rich as your father?—He is.—Are the merchants afraid to speak?—They are not afraid to speak, but they are afraid to buy more sugar.—Have you a mind

to eat?--I have no mind to eat.--Have you the bishop's ring?--I have the bishop's ring.--Have you the king's coach?--I have the king's coach.--Have you the king's crown?--I have the king's crown.--Have you the bishop's palace?--I have the bishop's palace.

77.

Have you my ring or the bishop's?--I have the bishop's.--Have you my sceptre or the king's?--I have the king's.--Have you your crown or the king's?--I have the king's.--Which ribbon have you?--I have the mother's.--Which soap have you?--I have the neighbour's.--Have you the neighbour's dog or the tailor's?--I have the tailor's.--Which string have you?--I have the mother's.--Have you your cream or the mother's?--I have the mother's.--Which water have you?--I have the baker's.--What fine thing have you?--I have the neighbour's fine dog.--Have you my tea or my coffee?--I have your coffee.--Which cheese have you?--I have the tailor's good cheese.--Have you any thing handsome or ugly?--I have something handsome.

78.

What old thing have you?--I have the old cheese.--Are you hungry?--I am not hungry.--Are you thirsty?--I am not thirsty.--Are you hungry or thirsty?--I am hungry.--Which book have you?--I have the neighbour's good book.--Have you my bread or the baker's?--I have the baker's.--Have you your coat or the tailor's?--I have the tailor's.--Which fork have you?--I have the mother's.--Which spoon have you?--I have the sister's.--Have you the neighbour's wooden candlestick?--I have it not.--Which shoe have you?--I have the sister's leather shoe.--Which boot have you?--I have my fine leather boot.--Have you my horse or the baker's?--I have the baker's.--Which stocking have you?--I have the sister's silk stocking.--Have you my silver knife?--I have it not.--What have you?--I have nothing.

Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastrero etc.? (74 y 75.)=== *Con quién concuerdan los adjetivos ó pronombres posesivos en inglés?* (20.)--*Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su del absoluto la suya?* (21.)--*Cómo se distingue el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo?* (21.)--*Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar?* (22.)--*Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let must, ought, can, y may?* (71.)--*Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas?* (72.)--*En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase es interrogativa y en cual cuando no lo es?* (73.)

79.

LEC. 30.--Have you your thimble or the tailor's?--I have neither mine nor the tailor's.--Which stick have you?--I have my brother's.--Have you my pin or my sister's?--I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have your mother's.--Have you your needle or mine?--I have neither yours nor mine.--Which needle have you?--I have your aunt's.--Are you hungry or thirsty?--I am neither hungry nor thirsty.--Have you my meat or my friend's?--I have neither yours nor your friend's; I have mine.--Are you sleepy?--I am sleepy.--Are you warm?--I am not warm.--Are you cold?--I am not cold.--Are you warm or cold?--I am neither warm nor cold.--Are you afraid?--I am not afraid.--Have you the merchant's shoe or yours?--I have the merchant's.--Have you my pencil?--I have not yours; I have your boy's.

80.

Have you my watch?—I have not your watch; I have your purse.—Which key have you?—I have the watch-key.—Have you my woollen cap or my sister's?—I have neither yours nor your sister's; I have my mother's.—Have you my friend's chocolate?—I have it not.—Which boot have you?—I have your shoemaker's.—Have you any thing pretty?—I have nothing pretty.—What fine thing have you?—I have my sister's fine horse.—Which house have you?—I have the fine house.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have my friend's.—Have you my spoon or my fork?—I have neither your spoon nor your fork; I have your gun.—Have you my golden string?—I have not your golden string; I have the silver thimble.—Are you sleepy or afraid?—I am neither sleepy nor afraid; I am hungry.

81.

Have I your umbrella?—You have the Englishman's.—Have you my soup?—I have it not.—Which soup have you?—I have my sister's.—Have you my corkscrew or the carpenter's?—I have neither yours nor the carpenter's.—Which have you?—I have my father's.—Have you your ink or my sister's?—I have neither mine nor your sister's.—Which ink have you?—I have my own.—Have I your honey?—You have it not.—Have I your cotton or the merchant's?—You have the merchant's.—Which nail have I?—You have my carpenter's.—Which soup have I?—You have my mother's.—Have I your sister's?—You have it not.—Am I warm?—You are not warm.—Am I warm or cold?—You are neither warm nor cold.—Am I hungry or thirsty?—You are neither hungry nor thirsty.—Am I afraid?—You are not afraid.

82.

Am I ashamed?—You are neither afraid nor ashamed.—Have I any thing good?—You have nothing good.—What have I?—You have nothing.—Have I your spoon or the captain's?—You have neither mine nor the captain's.—Which have I?—You have your own.—Don't I wish to mend my shoes?—You wish to mend them.—Doesn't your sister buy these books?—My sister doesn't buy them.—Doesn't this sailor cut any wood?—This sailor doesn't cut any.—Doesn't the brother of my friend break these bottles?—The brother of your friend doesn't break them.—Doesn't the baker not sleep?—He doesn't sleep.—Doesn't your brother try to work?—He doesn't try to work.—Doesn't my son arrange these papers?—He doesn't arrange them.—Doesn't your friend buy any sticks?—My friend doesn't buy sticks, but umbrellas.

Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.) Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 12. N. 3.)—Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos? (L. 13.)—Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos? (L. 13.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rige? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede a los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)

LEC. 31.—Have I your meat?—You have it not.—Have you it? (Have you got it)?—I have it not.—Have you the Englishman's tea?—I have it not.—Have I it?—You have it not.—Have you my boy's pretty knife?—I have it not.—Which chocolate have you?—I have the Frenchman's.—Have you my watch?—Which?—The fine one.—I have it.—Have you the pretty or ugly key?—I have the pretty one.—Which pen have you?—I have my good aunt's pretty gold pen.—Have you my cloth or silk bonnet?—I have neither your cloth nor silk bonnet; I have your straw hat.—Which house have I?—You have my good mother's.—Have I your money?—You have your own.

Who has my purse?—The man has it.—Has he my bottle?—He has it not.—Who has my daughter's book?—The young man has it.—Has he her gown?—He has it not.—What has he?—He has nothing good.—Have you the young lady's trunk?—I have it not.—Have I your candle or the captain's?—You have not mine; you have your own.—Has the woman the peasant's bag?—She has it not.—What has she?—She has my sister's chicken.—Who has the youth's pen?—My sister has it.—Has my sister the ink?—She has it not.—Is your friend hungry?—He is not hungry.—Is he thirsty?—He is not thirsty.—Is he hungry or thirsty?—He is neither hungry nor thirsty.—Is the young lady cold?—She is not cold.

Is she cold or warm?—She is neither cold nor warm; she is sleepy.—Is she afraid or ashamed?—She is neither afraid nor ashamed; she is hungry.—Don't we buy these umbrellas?—We don't buy them.—Don't we mend our coats?—We don't mend them.—Don't we cut the bread?—We don't cut it.—Don't we break our sticks?—We don't break them.—Don't we look for our friends?—We don't seek them.—Don't we sleep?—We don't sleep.—Don't we work?—We don't work.—Don't we drink any vinegar?—We don't drink any.—Don't we eat any meat?—We don't eat any.—Don't we seek our hats?—We don't seek them.—Don't we try to work?—We don't try to work.—Don't we try to speak?—We don't try to speak.—Don't we try to buy any ships?—We don't try to buy any.—Don't the tailors try to mend the shoes?—They don't try to mend the shoes, but the stockings.

Doesn't this woman try to eat the meat?—She doesn't try to eat it.—Don't I try to sleep?—You don't try to sleep.—What does your father try to buy?—My father doesn't try to buy anything.—What doesn't your brother try to break?—My brother doesn't try to break anything.—Doesn't he try to buy the books?—He doesn't try to buy them.—Doesn't your sister try to tear the stockings?—She doesn't try to tear them.—Doesn't the physician try to eat?—The physician doesn't try to eat.—Doesn't the English try to mend the ships?—The English doesn't try to mend the ships, but the umbrellas.—What is this girl seeking?—This girl is seeking nothing.—What are these children cutting?—These children are cutting its bread.—What are you seeking?—I am seeking the knives.—Is that girl breaking the spoons?—She is not breaking them.—What are the tailors trying to buy?—The tailors are trying to buy some cloth.

Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, x, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la s apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cual es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante

aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferencia? (79.)—Cuando hay muchos genitivos seguidos, donde se pone solamente el signo de la *s'* apostrofa? (80.)—Como se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)—Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—== Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cómo se traduce el *no* español con los verbos *have*, *shall*, *will*, *to be*, *to let*, *must*, *ought*, *can*, y *may*? (71.)—Cómo se traduce el *no* con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona del singular y como para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se espresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc.? (74 y 75.)

87.

LEC. 32.—What am I eating?—You are eating some bread.—What is the son of my friend eating?—The son of your friend is eating some meat.—Are you trying to mend these hats?—I am trying to mend them.—Are you not working?—We are not working.—Is your sister ashamed to sleep?—She is not ashamed to sleep, but she is ashamed to look for her friends.—Have I a mind to drink any beer?—You have no mind to drink any beer, but you have a mind to drink some wine.—Has my tailor the courage to cut the cloth?—He has the courage to cut it.—Are your shoemaker afraid to work?—He is not afraid to work, but he is afraid to speak.—Are you the brother of my friend?—I am.—Is she the sister of your friend?—She is.—Is this child learned?—It is.—It is not.—Is your friend ill?—He is not.

88.

Is your mother lovely?—She is lovely.—Is your sister so lovely as mine?—Mine is lovelier than yours.—Is your sister happy?—She is happier than you.—Which of your three brothers is the most learned?—The youngest.—Have I my beer or the captain's?—You have neither yours nor the captain's: you have your brother's.—Have I the Frenchman's biscuit or the Englishman's?—You have neither the Frenchman's nor the Englishman's.—Have I any thing good?—You have neither any thing good nor bad; you have something fine.—What fine thing have I?—You have the Frenchman's fine umbrella.—Have I my beef or the cook's?—You have the cook's.—Have I your mutton or the merchant's?—You have neither mine nor the merchant's; you have your cook's.—Which butter have you?—I have my merchant's.—Have I the tailor's button or the shoemaker's?—You have neither the tailor's nor the shoemaker's.

89.

Have I the Englishman's fine or ugly dog?—You have the fine one.—Have I the tailor's good button?—You have the bad one.—Have you my mother's fine silver fork?—I have it.—Do you work?—I don't work.—What do you cut?—I cut some bread.—Does your father break the forks?—He doesn't break them.—Does the physician buy any sticks?—He doesn't buy any.—Does the sailor mend the shoes?—He doesn't mend them.—What does the baker mend?—Nothing.—Does your sister seek my book?—She doesn't seek it.—Does the foreigner drink any milk?—He doesn't drink any.—Does the child eat any meat?—It doesn't drink any.—Does this child sleep?—It doesn't sleep.—Does your cousin seek my book?—He doesn't seek it.—Do I work?—You don't work.—Do I cut the cloth?—You don't cut the cloth.

Do I break this book?—You don't break it.—Do the sailors eat any bread?—The sailors don't eat any bread.—What do the sons of my friend drink?—Nothing.—Don't these boys break their books?—They don't break them.—What do your friends seek?—My friends seek nothing.—Do the merchants work?—They don't work.—Do the English cut any cloth?—They don't cut any.—Who sleeps?—My brother sleeps.—Who buys the hats?—Nobody buys the hats.—Who mends the stockings?—My sister mends the stockings.—What do you mend?—I mend this book.—Does your sister drink any water?—She doesn't drink any.—Does your father eat any meat?—My father doesn't eat any.—Who cuts some coats?—The tailor cuts some.—Do I seek any thing?—You don't seek any thing.

Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)—==Cuándo la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse? (18.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la s en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos? (L. 13.)—Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos? (L. 13.)—Son variables en razon del género y número los pronombres posesivos? (L. 13.)—En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos? (L. 13.)—Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Que se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)

LEC. 33.—Do you wish to speak?—I wish to speak.—Is your son willing to work?—He is not willing to work.—What does he wish to do?—He wishes to drink some wine.—Do you wish to buy any thing?—I wish to buy something.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy some oxen.—Are you willing to mend my linen?—I am willing to mend it.—Who will mend our son's stockings?—We will mend them.—Do you wish to work?—I wish to work, but I am tired.—Do you wish to break my glasses?—I do not (don't) wish to break them.—Are you willing to seek my son?—I am willing to seek him.—What do you wish to pick up?—I wish to pick up that crown, and that shilling.

Do you wish to pick up this or that penny?—I wish to pick up both.—Does your neighbour wish to buy these or those knives?—He wishes to buy both these and those.—Does that man wish to cut your finger?—He (doesn't) does not wish to cut mine, but his own.—Does your sister wish to burn some paper?—She wishes to burn some.—What does the shoemaker wish to mend?—He wishes to mend our old shoes.—Does the tailor wish to mend any thing?—He wishes to mend some waistcoats.—Does your enemy wish to burn his ship?—

He (doesn't) does not wish to burn his, but ours.—Do you wish to do any thing?—I do not (don't) wish to do any thing.

93.

What do you wish to do?—We wish to warm our tea, and our father's coffee.—Are you willing to warm my sister's broth?—I am willing to warm it.—Is your servant willing to make my fire?—He is willing to make it, but he has no time.—Who has the cook's birds?—Nobody has his birds.—Have I that peasant's bag?—You have not his bag, but his corn.—What have you fine? (What fine thing have you?)—I have our cooks' fine oxen.—Which umbrellas have the Haliaas?—They have their friends'.—Is the merchant's son hungry?—He is not hungry, but thirsty.—Who has the peasant's fine chickens?—Your cook's have them.

94.

Are their friends thirsty?—They are not thirsty, but hungry.—How many shoes has the shoemaker's wife?—She has six.—Has the painter's boy any pencils?—He has some.—What is the matter with your sister?—Nothing is the matter with her.—Is she cold?—She is neither cold nor warm.—Is she afraid?—She not afraid.—Is she ashamed?—She is not ashamed.—What is the matter with she?—She is hungry.—Have the painters any fine gardens?—They have some fine gardens.—Have you the shoe of the merchant's friend or yours?—I have mine.—Have you the chocolate of my father's friend?—I have it not.—What fine thing have you?—I have the fine horse of my sister's baker.—Which house have you?—I have the fine house of my merchant's sister.—Have you the trunk of the young lady?—I have not hers, I have her mother's.—What has the son of the captain?—He has his father's fine ship.

De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algún verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)—Va precedido de la partícula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)—Cómo se expresa la negación en estilo algo elíptico, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos etc.? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)—¿Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un o uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo? (41.)—Qué preposición se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)—Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente? (43.)—Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se expresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparación de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparación de igualdad cómo se expresa en inglés cuando hay negación? (57.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oración interrogativa, posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oración interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

LEC. 34.--Does the Russian wish to buy this or that picture?--He will buy neither this nor that.--What does he wish to buy?--He wishes to buy some ships.--Which looking-glasses does the Englishman wish to buy?--He wishes to buy those which the French have, and those which the Italians have.--Does your little sister wish to look for my umbrella or my stick?--She wishes to look for both.--Do you wish to drink some wine?--I wish to drink some, but I have not any.--Does the cook wish to drink some milk?--He (doesn't) does not wish to drink any; he has not any.--What does the captain wish to drink?--He (doesn't) does not wish to drink any thing.--What does the latter wish to make?--He wishes to make some hats.--Does the carpenter wish to make any thing?--He wishes to make a large ship.--Do you wish to buy a bird?--I wish to buy several.--Does the Turk wish to buy more knives than guns?--He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.

How many brooms does your servant wish to buy?--He wishes to buy four.--Do you wish to buy many stockings?--We wish to buy only a few pairs, but our children wish to buy a great many.--Will your children look for the jewels which we have?--They will not look for those which you have, but those which my mother has.--Does any one wish to tear your coat?--No one wishes to tear it.--Do your children wish to tear my books?--They wish to read them, but not to tear them.--At whose house is our father?--He is at his friend's.--To whom do you wish to go?--I wish to go to you.--Will you go to my house?--I will not go to yours, but to my brother's.

Does your brother wish to go to his friend's?--He (doesn't) does not wish to go to his friend's, but to his neighbour's.--At whose house is your daughter?--She is at our house.--Will you look for our hats or for those of the Irish?--I will look neither for yours, nor for those of the Irish; but I will look for mine, and for those of my good friends.--Who is learned?--My youngest brother is the more learned of my family.--Is your son happy?--My son is the happiest of my family.--What have you fine?--I have a very fine book.--What have you ugly?--I have a very ugly dog.--Is your sister discreet?--My sister is very discreet, but your sister is discreeter than mine.--Is your cousin young?--He is younger than I.--Are you so ill as your brother?--I am not so ill as he.--Are you the mother of that child?--Yes, I am.

Are you afraid to tear your coat?--I am not afraid of tearing it, but of burning it.--Do you wish to go to our brothers?--I (don't) do not wish to go to their house, but to their sons'.--Is the Scotchman at any body's house?--He is at nobody's.--Where is he?--He is at his own house.--Do your children wish to go to our friends?--They (don't) do not wish to go to your friends', but to ours.--Are your children at home?--They are not at home, but at their neighbours'.--Is the captain at home?--He is not at home; but at his brother's.--Is the foreigner at our aunt's?--He is not at our aunt's, but at our mother's.--At whose house is the Englishman?--He is at ours.--Is the American at our house?--No, Sir, he is not at your house, but at his friend's.--With whom is the Italian?--He is with nobody; he is at home.

Quando en una oracion entra una palabra que por si misma es negativa, va en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93).--Cómo se traduce no de-

fante del infinitivo? (93.)===Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo, sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Puede usarse de some en la frase interrogativa? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—Cuándo forman los adjetivos de mas de una sílaba el comparativo y superlativo según la regla para los monosílabos? (65.)—Cómo se expresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde á muy, ó á la terminación ísimo? (66.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo? (67.)—Se expresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta? (68.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respuestas comparativas en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oración interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oración interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

99.

LEC. 35.—Do you wish to go home?—I do not wish to go home; I wish to go to my neighbour's son.—Is your father at home?—No, Sir, he is not at home.—With whom is he?—He is with our old neighbour's good friends.—Will you go to any one's house?—I will go to no one's house.—Where is your son?—He is at home.—What will he do at home?—He will drink some good wine.—Is your sister at home?—She is not at home; she is at her aunt's.—What do you wish to drink?—I wish to drink some beer.—What does the Frenchman wish to do?—He wishes to work, and to drink some good wine.—What have you at home?—I have nothing at home.—Has the merchant a desire to buy as much sugar as tea?—He wishes to buy as much of the one as of the other.—Are you tired?—I am not tired.

100.

Who is tired?—My little sisters are tired.—Has the Spaniard a mind to buy as many asses as horses?—He wishes to buy more of the former than of the latter.—Do you wish to drink any thing?—I (don't) do not wish to drink any thing.—How many chickens does the woman-cook wish to buy?—She wishes to buy three.—Do the Germans wish to buy any thing?—They (don't) do not wish to buy any thing.—Does the Spaniard wish to buy any thing?—He wishes to buy something, but he has no money.—Whither do you wish to go.—I wish to go home.—Do you wish to go home?—I wish to go thither.—Does your son wish to go to my house?—He wishes to go there.—Is your sister at home?—She is.—Do your children wish to go to my house?—They (don't) do not wish to go there.—To whom will you take this note?—I will take it to my mother.

101.

Will your servant take my note to your father's?—He will take it there.—Will your brother carry my guns to the Turk's?—He will carry them thither.—To whom do our enemies wish to carry our pistols?—They wish to carry

them to the Russians.—Whither will the shoemaker carry my shoes?—He will carry them to you.—Will he carry them at home?—He will not carry them thither.—Will you take your son to my house?—I will not take him to our house, but to the captain's.—When will you take him to the captain's?—I will take him there to-morrow.—Do you wish to take my sons to the physician's?—I will take them thither.—When will you take them thither?—I will take them thither to-day.—Who has many biscuits?—The sailors of our captains have a great deal.

102.

Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers, but she has those of the captain's mother.—Which stick have you?—I have that of my brother's friend.—Which needle have you?—I have that of your aunt's friend.—Have you my meat or that of my friend's brother?—I have neither yours nor that of your friend's brother, I have mine.—Which key have you?—I have the watch-key of my aunt's merchant.—Which boot have you?—I have that of your shoemaker's boy.—Have you the merchant's purse or the tailor's?—I have neither the merchant's nor the tailor's; I have that of my friend's father.—Which nail have I?—You have that of my carpenter's brother.—Have I your money or that of your friend's boy?—You have neither mine nor that of my friend's boy, you have your own.—Which spoon has she?—She has that of her neighbour's brother.

Cuál de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cuál de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (95.)—== Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 15 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, el es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como silaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas silabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la palabra que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra española como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la palabra tan sin negacion, y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

103.

LEC. 36.—At what o'clock will you take them thither?—At half past one.—When will you send your servant to the physician's?—I will send him there to-day.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past nine.—Will you go any where?—I will go some where.—Whither will you go?—I will go to the Scotchman's.—Will our friend go to any one?—He will go to no one.—Will you come to

me?—I will not.—Whither do you wish to go?—I wish to go to the good Germans'.—Will the good French go to your house?—They will not go there.—Whither do they wish to go?—They (don't) do not wish to go any where.—Will the Irishman come to you?—He will come to me.—Will your son go to any one?—He will go to some one.

104.

To whom does he wish to go?—He wishes to go to his friends.—Will the Spaniards go any where?—They will go no where.—Are you the cousin of my brother?—I am.—Is she the sister of your father?—She is.—When will my tailor's sister's father take your youth to the painter's?—He will take him thither to-day.—Whither will he take these letters?—He will take them no where.—Will you take the physician to this man's?—I will take him there.—When will the physician go to your brother's?—He will go there to-day.—Will you send a servant to me?—I will send one?—Will you send a child to the painter's?—I will not send one there.

105.

Will the Englishman write one note more?—He will write one more.—Has your niece a mind to write as many letters as I?—She has a mind to write quite as many.—To whom does she wish to send them?—She wishes to send them to her friends.—Who wishes to write little notes?—The young lady wishes to write some.—Is this man very discreet?—He is very discreet.—Is that child feeble?—It is very feeble.—At whose house is your father?—He is at nobody's; he is at home.—Has your brother time to go to my house?—He has no time to go there.—Do you wish to carry many books to my father's?—I will only carry thither a few.—Will you send one trunk more to our friend's?—I will send him several more.

106.

How many more hats does the hatter wish to send?—He wishes to send five more.—Will the tailor send as many shoes as the shoemaker?—He will send fewer.—Has your son the courage to go to the captain's?—He has the courage to go there, but he has no time.—Do you wish to buy as many dogs as horses?—I will buy more of the former than of the latter.—At what o'clock do you wish to send your servant to the Portuguese's?—I will send him thither at a quarter to seven.—At what o'clock is your mother at home?—She is at home at twelve o'clock.—At what o'clock does your friend wish to write his notes?—He wishes to write them at midnight.—Are you afraid to go to the captain's?—I am not afraid, but ashamed to go there.—Is your daughter ashamed to go to my aunt's?—She is not ashamed, but afraid to go there.

Cuándo se usa de some where y cuándo de any where? (96.)—Los títulos de Sr., Sra., Sres., Sras., cuando preceden los nombres de parentesco, se traducen al inglés? (97.)—La partícula to precede al infinitivo que vá con el verbo can? (98.)=== Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 15 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo del rey ó real, del obispo ó epis-

copal, del pontifice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75.)—*Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural?* (75.)—*Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, x, ch, sh?* (76.)

107.

LEC. 37.—Will you speak to the physician?—I will speak to him.—Does he wish to kill me?—He does not wish to kill you; he only wishes to see you.—Does our old friend's son wish to kill an ox?—He wishes to kill two oxen.—Who has a mind to kill our cat?—Our neighbour's boy has a mind to kill it.—How much money can you send me?—I can send you nineteen shillings.—Will you send me my carpet?—I will send it you.—Will you send the shoemaker any thing?—I will send him my shoes.—Will you send him your coats?—No, I will send them to my tailor.—Can the tailor send me my coat?—He can not (ó can't) send it you.—Are your children able to write to me?—They are able to write to you.

108.

Will you lend me your basket?—I will lend it you.—Has the carpenter money enough to buy a house?—He has enough to buy one.—Has the captain money enough to buy a ship?—He has not enough to buy one.—Has the peasant a desire to buy some bread?—He has a desire to buy some, but he has not money enough to buy some.—Has the painter's friend many looking glasses?—He has only a few.—Have I my waistcoats or the tailors'?—You have not yours but theirs.—Has your brother's neighbour a few pence?—He has a few.—What day of the month is it?—It is the eighth.—Is it not the eleventh?—No, Sir, it is the tenth.—What day of the month is it?—It is the tenth.—Have you as much courage as our neighbour's son?—I have quite as much.

109.

Has she her son's coat?—She has not his coat; she has his hat.—Has she his pocket-book or hers?—She has neither his nor hers.—Which candle has your servant?—He has my brother's.—What have I?—You have your neighbour's good cheese.—Has the shoemaker his shoe or the tailor's?—He has his own.—Who has the Frenchman's good coffee?—The merchant has it.—Are you afraid or ashamed?—I am neither afraid nor ashamed, I am thirsty.—What has your cook's wife?—She has her purse.—Which glove has the foreigner?—He has his wife's.—Which mattress have you?—I have the sailor's.—Do you not (don't you) speak?—I do not, I don't speak.

110.

Don't you (do you not) mend the stockings?—I don't (I do not) mend them.—Don't you (do you not) break the glasses?—I don't (do not) break them.—Don't you buy any books? (ó do you not buy any books?)—I don't (do not) buy any.—Don't you (do you not) cut the cloth?—I don't (do not) cut it.—Doesn't your sister (does not your sister) mend the stockings?—She doesn't (she does not) mend them.—Doesn't your cousin (does not your cousin) pick up these sticks?—He doesn't (he does not) pick up the sticks.—Doesn't (does not) the son of the shoemaker speak?—He doesn't (does not) speak.—Doesn't (does not) the tailor mend the coats?—He doesn't (he does not) mend them.—Doesn't (does not) your son drink any wine?—He doesn't (does not) drink any wine.—Doesn't (does not) your tailor eat any bread?—He doesn't (does not) eat any bread.—Don't (do not) the girls sleep?—They don't (do not) sleep.—Don't we (do we not) break the shoes?—We don't (we do not) break them.—Don't we (do we not) mend the stockings?—

We don't (we do not) mend them.--Don't we (do we not) cut the coats?--We don't (we do not) cut them.--Don't we (do we not) break the needles?--We don't (do not) break them.--Don't we (do we not) drink any beer?--We don't (we do not) drink any.--Don't we (do we not) eat the bread?--We don't (do not) eat it.--Don't we (do we not) sleep?--We don't (we do not sleep).

Cuántos son los géneros del nombre en inglés? (6).—Qué nombres pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6).—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7).—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8).—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9).—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9).—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10).—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1).—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1).—Cuando el régimen de una oración negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2).—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2).—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71).—Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo? (72).—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase es interrogativa y en cual cuando no lo es? (73).—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75).—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75).—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nación terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)

110.

LEC. 38.—Has your son paper to write a note?--He has not any to write a note.--Have you time to see my sister?--I have no time to see her.--Does your mother wish to see me?--She (doesn't) does not wish to see you.--Has your servant a broom to sweep the house?--He has one.--Is he willing to sweep it?--He is willing to sweep it.--Is he willing to sweep my floor.--He is willing to sweep it.--Has the sailor money to buy some chocolate?--He has none to buy any.--Has your cook money to buy some beef?--He has some.--Has he money to buy some chickens?--He has none to buy any.--Have you salt enough to salt my beef?--I have enough to salt it.

111.

Is this child feebler than that?--This child is not so feeble as that.--Is this man amiable?--He is very amiable.--Doesn't (does not) the Pole drink any milk?--The Pole doesn't (does not) drink any milk.--Doesn't (do not) the cook drink any vinegar?--The cook doesn't (does not) drink any vinegar.--Don't (do not) the servants mend the hats?--The servants don't (do not) mend the hats.--Don't (do not) the carpenters cut any trees?--The carpenters don't (do not) cut any trees.--Don't (do not) the captains buy any ships?--The captains don't (do not) buy any ships.--Don't (do not) the shoemakers mend any shoes?--The shoemakers don't (do not) mend any shoes.--Don't (do not) the children eat any meat?--The children don't (do not) eat any meat.

112.

Don't (do not) the girls break any needles?--The girls don't (do not) break any needles.--Don't (do not) the sailors sleep?--The sailors don't (do not) sleep.--Don't (do not) the boys cut any paper?--The boys don't (do not) cut any pa-

per.—Doesn't (does not) this woman buy any needles?—This woman doesn't (does not) buy any needles.—Will your friend come to my house in order to see me?—He will neither come to your house nor see you.—Has your neighbour a desire to kill his horse?—He has no desire to kill it.—Will you kill your friends?—I will neither kill my friends nor my enemies.—Whom do you wish to kill?—I (don't) do not wish to kill any body.—Have you a glass to drink your wine?—I have one, but I have no wine: I have only tea.

113.

Will you give me money to buy some?—I will give you some, but I have only a little.—Will you give me that which you have?—I will give it you.—Can you drink as much wine as milk?—I can drink as much of the one as of the other.—Has our neighbour any wood to make a fire?—He has some to make one, but he has no money to buy bread and meat.—Are you willing to lend him some?—I am willing to lend him some.—Is your father so rich as mine?—Yours is richer than mine?—Are you so tall as I?—I am.

Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo tambien pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerúndio? (70.)—Como se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce el no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona del singular y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa, y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo: del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre, etc.? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s) del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposicion, excepto to? (92.)

114.

LEC. 39.—To whom do you wish to speak?—I wish to speak to the Italians and to the French.—Do you wish to give them some money?—I wish to give them some.—Do you wish to give that woman some bread?—I wish to give her some.—Will you give her a gown?—I will give her one.—Will your friends give me some coffee?—They will give you some.—Will you lend me your books?—I will lend them you.—Will you lend your neighbours your mattress?—I will not lend it them.—Will you lend them your carriage?—I will lend it them.—To whom will you lend your umbrellas?—I will lend them to my friends.—To whom does your friend wish to lend his linen?—He will lend it to nobody.

115.

Will you lend any one cups?—I cannot lend any to any body, I have none.—Are you so tired as your cousin?—I am more so than he.—Are you ill?—I am.—Don't I (do I not) try to buy any hats?—You don't (do not) try to buy any hats.—Don't I (do I not) try to eat any cheese?—You don't (you do not) try to eat any cheese.—Doesn't (does not) the child try to sleep?—It doesn't (does not) try to sleep.—Don't we (do we not) try to drink any milk?—You don't (you do not) try to drink any milk.—Don't I (do I not) buy any stockings?—You don't (you

do not) buy any stockings.--Don't I (do I not) tear these papers?--You don't (you do not) tear these papers.--Don't (do not) the sailors try to sleep?--The sailors don't (do not) try to sleep.--Don't you (do you not) try to eat?--I don't (I do not) try to eat.

116.

Doesn't (does not) the tailor try to mend my coat?--The tailor doesn't (does not) try to mend your coat.--Don't we (do we not) sleep?--You don't (you do not) sleep.--Don't (do not) the tailors seek their sons?--They don't (do not) seek them.--Doesn't your cousin (does not your cousin) seek his sister?--He doesn't (does not) seek her.--Don't I (do I not) try to seek my boots?--You don't (do not) try to seek your books.--Have I your waistcoat or your brother's?--You have neither mine nor my brother's.--Which chicken has your boy?--He has the peasant's.--Who has your aunt's sister's gown?--Her son has it.--Which nut has your mother's friend?--She has her daughter's.

117.

Has the captain his ship or the Frenchman's?--He has neither his nor the Frenchman's.--Which has he?--He has his friend's brother.--Has he the boat which you have?--He has it not.--Are you cold or warm?--I am neither warm nor cold, but I am thirsty.--Is your friend afraid or ashamed?--He is neither ashamed nor afraid, but he is sleepy.--Who is ill?--Your friend is ill.--Has any one my umbrella?--No one has it.--Is any one ashamed?--No one is ashamed, but my friend is hungry.--Have you your ox or mine?--I have neither yours nor mine.

118.

Has your father the salt?--My father has not the salt, but the butter.--Which ribbon has your sister?--She has the gold ribbon.--Who has the alabaster table?--My friend's brother has the alabaster table and the steel pen.--Have you any thing?--I have nothing.--Has the man the umbrella?--The man has the umbrella.--Has the baker his bread or mine?--He has his own.--Has the captain his pen or mine?--He has his own.--Has the woman her bottle or yours?--She has hers.--Has the dog its bread?--It has its own.--Has your sister this book or that?--She has this but not that.--Have you the note which my brother has?--I have not the note which your brother has.

Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo en la oracion positiva? (2.)—Es variable en inglés el artículo? (3.)—Varia el pronombre posesivo en inglés? (4.)—El pronombre interrogativo which es variable en inglés? (5.)—Cuántos son los géneros del nombre en inglés? (6.)—Qué nombres pertenecen al género masculino? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negacion no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al not? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona

del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

119.

LEC. 40.—Don't you (do you not) go there?—I don't (do not) go there.—Doesn't (does not) your father go there?—My father doesn't (does not) go there.—Don't you (do you not) salt the meat?—I don't (do not) salt it.—Don't (do not) the servants sweep the room?—They don't (do not) sweep the it.—Don't you (do you not) give the shoes to the shoemaker?—I don't (do not) give him the shoes.—Doesn't (does not) this lady send any bread to the sailors?—This lady doesn't (does not) lend any bread to the sailors.—Don't I (do I not) lend any money to my friends?—You don't (do not) lend any money to your friends.—Don't (do not) the butchers kill any oxen?—The butchers don't (do not) kill any oxen.—Doesn't (does not) the cook kill the chicken?—The cook doesn't (does not) kill the chicken.—Don't I (do I not) mend the coats?—You don't (do not) mend the coats.—What doesn't (does not) the tailor mend?—The tailor doesn't (does not) mend shoes.—Does the baker send any bread to the sailors?—The baker don't (do not) send any bread to the sailors.—Which pocket-books have I?—You have your friends' fine pocket-books.—Who has the needles of the tailor's brother?—Nobody has his needles, but somebody has his fine leather boots.

120.

Has the Englishman's boy my good looking-glasses?—He has them not.—Who has my asses' hay?—Nobody has it.—Which houses has your mother?—She has her children's fine houses.—Which wolves has the foreigner?—He has our friend's wolves.—Which biscuits has he?—He has his friend's biscuits.—Which has he?—He has his merchant's little forks.—Is the peasant's brother hungry or thirsty?—He is neither hungry nor thirsty.—Which spoon has she?—She has her neighbour's sister.—Has your female neighbour our merchants' small spoons?—She has not their small spoons, but their gold candlesticks.—Has he your book or that of your friend's brother?—He has neither mine nor that of my friend's brother.—Has your sister my notes or hers?—She has neither yours nor hers; but she has those which the captain's mother has.

121.

Do you wish to speak to the German?—I wish to speak to him.—Where is he?—He is with the American's son.—Does the Dane wish to speak to me.—He wishes to speak to you.—Does he wish to speak to your brother or to mine?—He wishes to speak to both.—Can our neighbour's children work?—They can work, but they will not.—Can you cut me some bread?—I can cut you some.—Have you a knife to cut me some?—I have one.—Can you mend my gloves?—I can mend them, but I have no wish to do it.—Can the tailor make me a coat?—He can make you one.—Do you wish to speak to the Dutchman's sons?—I wish to speak to them.—What will you give them?—I will give them some good cakes.—Will you lend them any thing?—I am willing to lend them something, but I cannot lend them any thing, I have nothing.

122.

Has the cook any more salt to salt the beef?—He has a little more.—Has he any more rice?—He has a great deal more.—Will he give me some?—He will give you some.—Will he give some to my little boys?—He will give them some.—Will he kill this or that chicken?—He will neither kill this nor that.—Which

ox will he kill?—He will kill the good peasant's.—Will he kill this or that ox?—He will kill both.—Who will send us biscuits?—The baker will send you some.—Have you any thing to do?—I have nothing to do.—What has your son to do?—He has to write to his good friends and to the captains.—Which of your books is the finest?—This.—Which of your brothers is the most learned?—The youngest.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, que añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como silaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 4.)—Los adjetivos de muchas silabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la particula que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la particula tan sin negacion y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)—Cuándo forman los adjetivos de dos silabas el comparativo y superlativo segun la regla para los monosilabos? (65.)—Cómo se espresa el superlativo absoluto en inglés que en español corresponde á muy, ó á la terminacion isimo? (66.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del superlativo y cuándo del comparativo? (67.)—Se espresa en inglés el atributo de una respuesta cuando es el mismo de la pregunta? (68.)—Cómo se espresa en inglés el pronombre lo que en español se usa en las respuestas comparativas en vez de un adjetivo? (69.)—Cómo se traduce el no español con los verbos have, shall, will, to be, to let, must, ought, can, y may? (71.)—Cómo se traduce no con cualquier otro verbo en la tercera persona singular, y cómo para las demás personas del presente de indicativo? (72.)—En qué orden se colocan estas negaciones cuando la frase no es interrogativa y en cuál cuando lo es? (73.)—Cómo se espresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)

125.

LEC. 41.—What has your father to drink?—He has to drink some good wine.—Has your servant any thing to drink?—He has to drink some tea.—What have you to do?—I have to write.—What have you to write?—I have to write a letter.—To whom?—To the captain.—What has the shoemaker to do?—He has to mend my shoes.—What have you to mend?—I have to mend my worsted stockings.—To whom have you to speak?—I have to speak to the carpenter.—When will you speak to him?—To day.—Where will you speak to him?—At his house.—To whom has your brother to speak?—He has to speak to your son.—What has the Frenchman to do?—He has to answer a note.

124.

Which note has he to answer?—He has to answer his sister's.—Have I to answer the Englishman's note?—You have to answer it.—Which letter have you to answer?—I have to answer my good mother's.—Are you taller than my brother?—I am.—Is she as happy as you?—She is not.—Has my brother's baker's sister to answer a note?—She has to answer a note.—Who has to answer notes.—Our children have to answer a few.—Will you answer the notes of the merchants?—I will answer them.—Will your father answer this or that note?—He will answer neither this nor that.

125.

Will any one answer my letter?—No one will answer it.—Will you write to me?—I will write to you.—Will you write to the German?—I will write to him.—Who will write to the Spaniards?—Our children will write to them.—Who will write to our sisters?—Our neighbour's sons will write to them.—Will they not write to their mother?—They will write to her.—Can the Russians write to us?—They can write to us, but we cannot answer them.—Who will answer my letters.—Your friends will answer them.—Which letters will your father answer?—He will answer only those of his good friends.

126.

Will he answer my note?—He will answer it.—Have you to answer any one?—I have to answer no one.—Have you a mind to go to the ball?—I have a mind to go there.—When will you go there?—To day.—At what o'clock?—At half past ten.—When will you take your boy to the play?—I will take him there to-morrow.—At what o'clock will you take him there?—At a quarter to seven.—To which theatre do you wish to go?—I wish to go to that of the French.—Will you go to my garden or to that of the Scotchman?—I will neither go to yours nor to that of the Scotchman; I wish to go to that of the Italians.—Are you the mother of that child?—I am.—Is he the father of this boy?—He is.

Tiene plural el pronombre who? (99.)—Cuándo se traduce por which el pronombre quién? (99.)—Cuando la oración española empieza por una preposición y un pronombre interrogativo ó relativo, cómo se suele construir en inglés? (100.)—Cuándo es obligatoria la construcción, á qué se refiere la pregunta anterior? (101.)—Es necesario absolutamente expresar el pronombre relativo en las frases á que se refieren las dos últimas preguntas? (102.)—En qué caso es absolutamente necesario que el pronombre relativo referente á personas se traduzca por whom? (L. 41, N. 2.)—Puede con algunos verbos sobrentenderse la preposición to del dativo sin que sea necesario expresarla? (103.)—Cuándo se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 13 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)

127.

LEC. 42.—Does the physician wish to go to our warehouses or to those of the Dutch?—He will neither go to yours nor to those of the Dutch, but to those of the French.—What do you wish to buy at the market?—I wish to buy a basket and some carpets.—Where will you take them?—I will take them home.—How many cups do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a dozen.—To whom do you wish to give them?—I will give them to my aunt.—Has your servant a mind to sweep the floor?—He has a mind to do it, but he has no time.—Have the French many warehouses?—They have many.

128.

Have the English as many dogs as cats?—They have more of the former than of the latter.—Have you many guns in your warehouses?—We have many there, but we have but little corn.—Do you wish to see our guns?—I will go

into your warehouses in order to see them.—What do you wish to buy?—I wish to buy a few tea-cups, a pocket-book, a pair of scissors, a few glasses, some coffee-boxes, a looking-glass and a pistol.—Where will you buy your trunk?—I will buy it at the market.—Is this man so handsome as that?—That is handsomer than this, but this is happier than that.—Have you as much tea as wine in your warehouses?—We have as much of the one as of the other.—Who wishes to tear my linen?—Nobody wishes to tear it.

129.

Will the French give us any bread?—They will give us some.—Will they give us as much meat as bread?—They will give you less of the former than of the latter.—Will you give this man a shilling?—I will give him several.—How many shillings will you give him?—I will give him five.—What will the English lend us?—They will lend us many books.—Have you time to write to the merchant?—I wish to write to him, but I have no time to-day.—When will you answer the Spaniard?—I will answer him to-morrow at nine o'clock.—Where does the German wish to go?—He wishes to go no where.—Does your brother's servant wish to warm my broth?—He wishes to warm it.—Is he willing to make my fire?—He is willing to make it.

130.

Where does the captain wish to go?—He wishes to go to the wood.—Where is the youth?—He is at the ball.—Who is at your aunt's ball?—Our sons, daughters, and friends are there.—Where is your daughter?—She is at the play.—Is your niece at the ball?—She is there.—Where is the merchant?—He is at his counting-house.—Where does the cook wish to go?—He wishes to go to the market.—Is your cousin at the market?—He is not there.—Where is he?—He is in his warehouse.—Where is the Dutchman?—He is in his garret.—Will you come to my house in order to go to the play?—I will come to your house, but I have no mind to go to the play.—Where is the Irishman?—He is at the market.—Are you tired?—I am: I am not.

Qué significado tiene la preposicion to y cuál la preposicion at? (104.)—Las palabras señor y don, de cuántos modos se traducen? (105, 106, 107 y 108.)—Cuándo debe usarse la preposicion into? (109.)===Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (114.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al genio de la lengua inglesa (115.)—Se repite en inglés el articulo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen? (116.)—En qué caso se repite en inglés el articulo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oracion? (116.)—Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (133.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (153.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (170.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (175.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (176.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el objeto poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la s apostrofada? (177.)—Cuándo van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cual es menester empezar en inglés? (178.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferéncia? (179.)—Cuándo hay dos genitivos seguidos, y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (180.)

LEC. 43.—My son, will you go for some sugar?—Yes, father, I will go for some.—Whither will you go?—I will go into the garden.—Who is in the garden? Our friends' children are there.—Will you send for some cakes?—I will send for some.—Will you send for the physician?—I will send for him.—Will you give me my broth?—I will give it you.—Where is it?—It is at the corner of the fire.—Will you give me some money to fetch some meat?—I will give you some to fetch some.—Where is your money?—It is in my counting-house.—Will you go for it?—I will go for it.—Where is your cat?—It is in the hole.—In which hole is it?—In the hole of the granary.—Where has the peasant his corn?—He has it in his bag.—Has he a cat?—He has one.—Where is it?—It is at the bottom of the bag.—Is your cat in this bag?—It is in it.

What have you to do?—I have to mend my silk stockings, and to go to the end of the road.—Who is at the end of the road?—My son is there.—When have you to speak to my sisters?—This evening.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to seven.—When can you go to the market?—I can go thither in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past six.—When will you go to the Englishman's?—I will go to-night.—Will you go to the physician's in the morning or in the evening?—I will go there in the morning.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past seven.—Will you speak to the Italian?—I will speak to him.—When will you speak to him?—At present.—Where is he?—He is at the other end of the wood.—Are the children able to answer my notes?—They are able to answer them.—What do you wish to say to the servant?—I wish to tell him to make the fire, and to sweep the warehouse.

Will you tell your brother to sell me the horse?—I will tell him to sell it you.—What do you wish to tell me?—I wish to speak a word to you.—Whom do you wish to see?—I wish to see the German.—Have you any thing to tell him?—I have to say a few words to him.—Will you do me a favour?—Yes, Sir, which (ó what is it)?—Will you tell my servant to sweep the warehouses?—I will tell him to sweep them.—What will you say to my father?—I will tell him to sell you his horse.—Will you tell my daughter to go to my mother's?—I will tell her to go.—Have you any thing to say to my aunt?—I have a word to say to her.—John, are you here?—Yes, Sir, I am here.—Is my sister younger than you?—Your sister is younger than I, she is the youngest of the family.

Qué preposición rige el verbo to say? (110.)—El subjuntivo que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés? (110.)—Las preposiciones que se juntan á un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su significación, se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (111.)—==== Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (14.)—Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (15.)—Pueden dejar de expresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)—Cómo se distingue en inglés el pronombre posesivo su de el suyo? (21.)—Los pronombres posesivos absolutos seguidos de la palabra own que forma vuelven á tomar? (22.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rige? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición de que precede á los nombres de nación? (44.)—Qué se agrega al infinitivo terminado en consonante para formar el gerundio? (70.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa, pos-

poniéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)

134.

LEC. 44.—What are you going to do?—I am going to your hatter to tell him to mend your hat.—What has your merchant to sell?—He has some beautiful kid gloves to sell, wooden baskets, and steel pens.—Has he any iron guns to sell?—He has some, but he does not wish to sell them.—What o'clock is it?—It is a quarter past twelve.—At what o'clock does your sister wish to go out?—She wishes to go out at a quarter to twelve.—Is it late?—It is not late.—What are you going to do?—I am going to read.—What have you to read?—I have a good book to read.—Will you lend it me?—I will lend it you.

135.

When will you lend it me?—I will lend it you to-morrow.—Have you a mind to go out?—I have no mind to go out.—Are you willing to stay here, my dear friend?—I cannot remain here.—Where have you to go?—I have to go to my uncle's counting-house.—When will you go to the ball?—To-night.—At what o'clock?—At midnight.—Is that horse handsome?—It is very handsome; but I have a horse handsomer than that.—Where are you going to now?—I am going to the theatre.—Where is your son going?—He is going nowhere; he is going to stay at home to write his letters.—At what o'clock is the Scotchman at home?—He is at home every evening at a quarter past eight.

136.

Has the merchant one more coat to sell?—He has one more, but he does not (doesn't) wish to sell it.—Does your father wish to buy this or that ox?—He wishes to buy neither this nor that.—Which does he wish to buy?—He wishes to buy his friend's.—Has his friend one more carriage to sell?—He has not one more carriage to sell; but he has a few more good ships to sell.—When will he sell them?—He will sell them to-day.—Where?—At his warehouse.—Do you wish to see my friend?—I wish to see him in order to know him.—Do you wish to know my little sister?—I wish to know her.—Who wishes to know my children?—The French captain wishes to know them.—Does your brother wish to buy too many pears?—He wishes to buy a great many, but not too many.—Are you ill?—I am.—Are you as poor as I?—I am.

Quando se usa de to go (ir) y cuando de to be going? (L. 44. N. 4.)====Puede en inglés haber oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—En qué único caso puede haber en inglés oracion sin nominativo espreso? (1.)—Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes o después del sustantivo? (11.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposicion de (botella de vino, maestro de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 4. y 6.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Como se for-

ma el genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el objeto poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cual es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferéncia? (79.)—Cuando hay dos genitivos seguidos, y se usa de la expresion that of, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)

137.

LEC. 45.—Where is your brother?—He is at his warehouse.—Does he not (doesn't he) wish to go out?—No, Ma'am, he does not (doesn't) wish to go out.—What is he going to do there?—He is going to write to his friends.—Will you stay here or there?—I will stay there.—Where will our aunt stay?—She will stay there.—Has our friend a mind to stay in the garden?—He has a mind to stay there.—Can you lend me a book?—I can lend you several.—What are you in want of?—I am in want of a good gun.—Are you in want of this picture?—I am in want of it.—Does your brother want some money?—Yes.—Does he want some boots?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—What does he want?—He wants nothing.

138.

Who wants any pepper?—Nobody wants any.—Does any body want some sugar?—Nobody wants any.—What do I want?—You want nothing.—Does your mother want any thing?—She wants nothing.—What does the Englishman want?—He wants some linen.—Does he not (doesn't) want some jewels?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—What does the sailor want?—He wants some biscuits, meat, butter, and cheese.—Does he not (doesn't he) want some bread?—He does not (doesn't) want any.—Are you going to give me any thing?—I am going to give you some meat, bread, and wine.—Does your father want these or those pictures?—He wants neither these nor those.—Does any one want my son?—No one wants him.

139.

Are you in want of me?—I am in want of you.—When do you want me?—At present.—What have you to say to me?—I have a word to say to you.—Is your son in want of us?—He is in want of you and of your brothers.—Is your mother in want of my sister?—She is in want of her.—Has she any thing to tell her?—She has a few words to say to her.—Do you go to the Spaniard's in the evening or in the morning?—I go to his house both in the morning and in the evening.—When does your cook go to market?—He goes thither every morning at half past five.—When does your brother go to the Germans?—He goes to their house every day.—At what o'clock?—At seven o'clock in the morning.—Who is taller than I?—Your father is taller than you?—Who is happier than you?—You are happier than I.—Is your sister the mother of this child?—She is.

Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-ne-

gativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)===*Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente?* (L. 4. N. 1.)—*Se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que en español lo exigen?* (16.)—*En qué caso se repite en inglés el artículo delante de cada uno de los nombres que hay en la oración?* (16.)—*Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés?* (21.)—*Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Son variables en razón del género y número los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos?* (L. 13.)

140.

LEC. 46.—Do you want any thing?—I want nothing.—Of whom is your father in want?—He is in want of his servant.—What do you want?—I want the note.—Do you want this or that note?—I want this.—What do you wish to do with it?—I wish to open it, in order to read it.—Does your son read our notes?—He reads them.—When does he read them?—He reads them when he receives them.—Does he receive as many notes as I?—He receives more than you.—What do you give me?—I give you nothing (I do not give you any thing).—Do you give this book to my sister?—I do.—Do you give her a bird?—I do.

141.

To whom do you lend your books?—I lend them to my friends.—Does your mother lend me a gown?—She lends you one.—To whom do you lend your clothes?—I lend them to nobody, (ó I do not (don't) lend them to any body).—Are you lovelier than your sister?—I am.—Is your sister so discreet as mine?—She is less discreet.—Does the Englishman finish his letter?—He finishes it.—Which letters do you finish?—I finish those which I write to my friends.—Do you see any thing?—I see nothing.—Do you not (don't you) see my fine house?—I do.—Does your sister see my large garden?—She does not (doesn't) see it.—Does your brother see our ships?—He does not (he doesn't) see them, but we see them.

142.

How many soldiers do you see?—We see a great many, we see more than a hundred.—Do you drink any thing?—I do.—What do you drink?—I drink some wine.—What does the sailor drink?—He drinks some beer.—Do we drink wine or cider?—We drink both wine and cider.—What do the Italians drink?—They drink some chocolate.—Do we drink any wine?—We do drink some.—Do you sell your ship?—I do not (don't) sell it.—Does the captain sell his?—He does.—What does the Russian sell?—He sells his oxen.—What do you pick up?—I pick up my knife.—Does your sister pick up her needle?—She picks it up.—Do you set your boots in order?—I do not (don't) set them in order; they do not (don't) require to be set in order.—Am I so learned as your father?—You are less so than he.—Am I rich?—You are.

Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversación la conjugación inglesa? (119.)—*Cuál es la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)—*Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminación semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)—*Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variación de la y final?* (121.)—*Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la acción acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa?* (122.)===*Cuando la pregunta contiene una palabra interrogativa, por qué debe empezarse?*

(18.)—*Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)—*Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos?* (32.)—*Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosilaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no?* (L. 12. N. 2.)—*Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen?* (L. 12. N. 3.)—*Cómo se dividen en inglés los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos?* (L. 13.)—*Cuáles son los pronombres posesivos relativos?* (L. 13.)—*Son variables en razón del género y número los pronombres posesivos?* (L. 13.)—*En qué difieren los pronombres posesivos conjuntivos de los relativos?* (L. 13.)

143.

LEC. 47.—Are you reading?—I am reading.—What are you reading?—I am reading my friend's letter.—What is your mother reading?—She is reading a book.—What are you doing?—We are reading.—Are your young ladies reading?—They are not reading, they have no time to read.—Do you read the books which I read?—I do not (don't) read those which you read, but those which your father reads.—Do you know that man?—I do not (don't) know him. Does your friend know him?—He knows him.—When do you write your notes?—We write them in the evening.—What do you do in the morning?—We go out.—What do you say?—I say nothing.

144.

Does your sister's friend say any thing?—She says something.—What does she say?—I do not (don't) know.—What do you say to my servant?—I tell him to sweep the room and to go for some bread, butter, cheese, and wine.—Do we say any thing?—We say nothing.—What does the shoemaker say to your neighbour's brother?—He tells him to mend his shoes.—What do you say to the tailors?—I tell them to make my clothes.—Do you go out?—I do not (don't) go out.—Are you ill?—I am, but I am not so ill as you.—Who is the discreetest of your family?—I am.—Who goes out?—My brother's neighbour goes out.—Where is he going?—He is going to the garden.

145.

To whose house are you going?—We are going to the good Frenchmen's.—Do you not (don't you) go to your father's friends?—We do not (don't) go there, because we are very tired and we wish to sleep.—Is your son coming?—She is coming.—To whose house is he coming?—He is coming to my house.—Do you come to my house?—I do not (don't) come to your house, but to your children's.—Where is our friend's brother going to?—He is going nowhere, he remains at home.—Are you going home?—We are not going home, but to our children's friends.—Where are your friends' children?—They are in their father's garden.—Are the Scotch in their gardens?—They are there.—Do you (d'you) know my children?—We know them.

146.

Do my children know you?—They do not know us.—Whom are you acquainted with?—I am acquainted with nobody.—Are you acquainted with any one?—I am acquainted with some body.—Who knows you?—The good captain knows me.—What do you (d'you) eat?—I eat some bread.—Does not your friend eat

meat?—He does not eat any.—Do you (d'you) cut any thing?—We cut some cheese.—What does the merchant cut?—He cuts some cloth.—Do you (d'you) send me any thing?—I send you a good gun.—Does your mother send you money?—She sends me some.—Does she send you more than I?—She sends me more than you.—How much does she send you?—She sends me more than ten crowns.—When do you (d'you) receive your letters?—I receive them every morning.—At what o'clock?—At half past nine.—At what o'clock do you (d'you) go out?—I go out every morning at a quarter past ten.—Are you so poor as I?—I am less so than you.

De cuántos modos puede expresarse en inglés el presente de indicativo (123.)—Qué espresa la primera forma I love? Qué la segunda I do love? Y qué la tercera I am loving? (124, 125, 126.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47, N. 4.)—Cómo se abrevia la frase do you know? (127.)=== Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algun verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Tiene plural el pronombre who? (99.)—Cuándo se traduce por which el pronombre quién? (99.)—Cuando la oracion española empieza por una preposicion y un pronombre interrogativo ó relativo, cómo se suele construir en inglés? (100.)—Cuando es obligatoria la construccion, á que se refiere la pregunta anterior? (101.)—Es necesario absolutamente expresar el pronombre relativo en las frases á que se refieren las dos últimas preguntas? (102.)—En qué caso es absolutamente necesario que el pronombre relativo referente á persons se traduzca por whom? (L. 41, N. 2.)—Puede con algunos verbos sobrentenderse la preposicion to del dativo sin que sea necesario expresarla? (103.)—Qué significado tiene la preposicion to y cuál la preposicion at? (104.)

147.

LEC. 48.—Does my aunt answer your notes?—She answer them.—What does your boy break?—He breaks nothing, but your boys break my glasses.—Do they tear any thing?—They tear nothing.—Who burns my letter?—Nobody burns it.—Are you looking for any body?—I am not looking for any body.—What is my daughter looking for?—She is looking for her purse.—What does your cook kill?—He kills a chicken.—What do you (d'you) buy?—I buy some knives.—Do you (d'you) buy more knives than glasses?—I buy more of the former than of the latter.—How many horses does the Irishman buy?—He buys a great many; he buys more than thirty.

148.

What does your servant carry?—He carries a large trunk.—Where is he carrying it?—He is carrying it home.—To whom do you speak?—I speak to the German.—Do you (d'you) speak to him every day?—I speak to him every morning and every evening.—Does he come to your house?—He does not (doesn't) come to mine, but I go to his.—What has your servant to do?—He has to sweep the rooms, and to set my books in order.—Does he set them in order?—He sets them in order.—When does he set them in order?—Every morning.—Is your brother richer than I?—He is.—Is your brother happier than you?—He is not.

149.

Do you (d'you) find what you are looking for?—I find what I am looking for.—Does your mother find what she is looking for?—She finds what she is looking for, but her aunt does not (doesn't) find what she is looking for.—Who is look-

ing for me?—Your brother is looking for you.—Is any body looking for my son?—Nobody is looking for him.—Are my children looking for any thing?—They are looking for something, but they find nothing.—Do you listen to me?—Yes, Ma'am.—Good morning, Ma'am.—Good evening, Miss.—Good evening, Sir.—How do you (d'you) do?—Very well.—I thank you.—Till to-morrow.—Till the day after to-morrow.

150.

Good day, Miss, who is that gentleman?—Ma'am, that gentleman is my brother (ó a brother of mine).—Gentlemen, how do you (d'you) do?—Very well, I thank you.—Are you the gentlemen who were walking in the garden this morning?—Yes, Sir.—Ma'am, my best respects to you (ó your most obedient).—How do you (d'you) do Sir?—Very well, Ma'am, I thank you.—Ladies, is that young lady Miss. B?—Yes, Sir.—Miss, I am at your service.—Has the gentleman who was here last night been at my house to day?—Yes, Ma'am.—Ladies, who is that young lady?—It is Miss C.—Are you so happy as your sister?—I am.—Are you so tired as my sister?—I am more so than she.

That which *puede sustituirse por what?* (128.)—*Cuándo se traduce la frase buenos dias por good morning y cuándo por good day?* (129.)—*Cuándo se usa de good afternoon y cuándo de good evening?* (129.)—*Cuándo se usa de good evening y cuándo de good night?* (130.)—*Cómo se traduce la palabra señores en inglés? Qué significado tiene gentlemen?* (131.)—*==== Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés?* (39.)—*Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce?* (40.)—*La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo?* (41.)—*Qué preposicion se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente?* (42.)—*Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente?* (43.)—*Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales?* (82.)—*En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposicion, excepto to?* (92.)—*Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa?* (119.)—*Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)—*Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo?* (120.)—*Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final?* (121.)—*Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado de qué signo se usa?* (122.)

151.

LEC. 49.—Do you (d'you) speak English?—No, Sir, I speak French.—Does your sister speak German?—No, Ma'am, she speaks Italian.—Does the Dutchman speak instead of listening?—He speaks instead of listening.—Do you (d'you) go out instead of remaining at home?—I remain at home instead of going out.—Does your daughter play instead of studying?—She studies instead of playing.—When does she study?—She studies every day.—In the morning or in the evening?—In the morning and in the evening.—What does she study?—She studies English.—Do you (d'you) buy a carriage instead of buying a horse?—I buy neither the one nor the other.—Does our neighbour break his plates instead of breaking his cups?—He breaks neither.—What does he break?—He breaks his glasses.

152.

Do the children of your brother's friend read?—They write instead of reading.—What does our cook go?—He goes to the market instead of making a fire.—Does the captain give you any thing?—He gives me something.—What does he give you?—He gives me a great deal of money.—Does he give you money instead of giving you bread?—He gives me both money and bread.—

Does he give you more cheese than bread?—He gives me less of the former than of the latter.—Are you taller than I?—I am.—How often is this advertisement published?—It is published every other day; every other Monday; every other Saturday; every other Thursday; every other Sunday; every other Wednesday; every other Tuesday; every other week; every other evening.

153.

Is it late?—It is not late.—What time is it?—It is one o'clock.—It is two o'clock.—It is half past two.—It is three o'clock.—It is a quarter to three.—It is four o'clock.—It is two minutes past (ó after) four.—It is five o'clock.—It is five minutes to five.—It is six o'clock.—It is a quarter to six.—It is seven o'clock.—It is half past seven.—It is eight o'clock.—It is a quarter after eight.—It is nine o'clock.—It is ten minutes to nine.—It is ten o'clock.—It is half past ten.—It is eleven o'clock.—It is five minutes to eleven.—It is twelve o'clock.—It is a quarter after (ó past) twelve.

154.

What day of the month is it?—It is the twentieth.—Is it the fourteenth to day?—No, it is the thirty-first to day.—Is it the ninth?—No, Sir.—Is it the eleventh?—It is the fourth of July.—Is it the eighth of March?—It is the fifth of June.—Is it the tenth of February?—No, it is the twenty second.—It is the tenth of April.—Is it the eleventh of August?—It is the tenth of April.—Is it the second of May?—It is the thirtieth of October.—Is it the twelfth of November?—It is the thirteenth of December.—Who is the happiest of your family?—I am.

Cómo se traducen al inglés las palabras ternera, carnero, buey y cerdo usadas como nombres partitivos y cómo usadas como nombres comunes? (132.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosilaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 42. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 42. N. 3.)—Cuándo en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (33 y 34.)—Se surte suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo, sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que vaya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Puede usarse de some en la frase interrogativa? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cuál es el artículo indefinido en inglés? (39.)—Un ó uno indicando la unidad, cómo se traduce? (40.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algún caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)

155.

LEC. 50.—Do you (d'you) work as much as your son?—I do not (don't) work as much as he.—Does he eat more than you?—He eats less than I.—Can your children write as many letters as my children?—They can write quite as many.—Can the Russian drink as much cider as wine?—He can drink more of the former than of the latter.—When do your neighbours' friends go out?—They go out every morning at a quarter to seven.—Which letter do you send to

your father?--I send him my own.--Do you not (don't you) send mine?--I send it also.--Are you killing a bird?--I am killing one.--How many chickens does your cook kill?--He kills four.--To whose house do you take my son?--I take him to the painter's.--When is the painter at home?--He is at home every evening at eight o'clock.--What o'clock is it at present?--It is not yet six o'clock.--Do you (d'you) go out in the evening?--I go out in the morning.--Are you as ill as I?--I am not so ill.

156.

Have you a horse?--I have a very handsome horse.--Are you afraid to go out?--I am not afraid, but I have no time to go out in the evening.--Do you love your mother?--I do.--Does your mother love you?--She does.--Do you (d'you) like that little boy?--I like him.--Do you (d'you) like that ugly woman?--I do not (don't) like her.--Whom do you love?--I love my children.--Whom do we love?--We love our relations and our friends.--Do we love any body?--We do not (don't) love any body.--Does any body love us?--Our relations and our friends love us.--What are you writing?--I am writing a little note.--To whom?--To my aunt.--Is your aunt writing?--She is writing.--To whom is she writing?--She is writing to her cousin.--What is your brother setting in order?--He is setting his books in order.--Do you (d'you) take off your hat?--I do not (don't) take it off.

157.

Who takes off his hat?--Nobody takes it off.--Does the merchant set his bottles in order?--He sets them in order.--Is she not (isn't she) writing?--She is.--Do you (d'you) go to the play this evening?--I do not (don't) go to the play.--What have you to do?--I have to study.--What do you (d'you) study?--I study Greek.--At what o'clock do you (d'you) go out?--I go out in the evening.--What is your father doing?--He is writing.--Is he writing a book?--He is writing one.--When does he write it?--He writes it in the morning and in the evening.--Does he not (doesn't he) go out?--He cannot (can't) go out; he has a sore foot.--Does the shoemaker bring our shoes?--He does not (doesn't) bring them; he cannot (can't) work; he has a sore knee.--Are you cutting me some bread?--I cannot (can't) cut you any; I have sore fingers.--Are you feebler than your sister?--She is feebler than I.

158.

Do you not read my books?--I cannot (can't) read them; I have a sore eye.--Have not the Frenchmen sore eyes?--They have not sore eyes.--Do they not (don't) read too much?--They do not (don't) read too much.--Where are you taking me to?--I am taking you to the theatre.--Do you not (don't you) take me to the market?--I do not (don't) take you thither.--What do the butchers find?--They find the oxen and sheep (which) they are looking for.--What day of the month is it to-day?--It is the third.--What day of the month is it to-morrow?--To-morrow is the fourth.--Whom are you looking for?--I am looking for your son.--Have you any thing to tell him?--I have something to tell him.--Whom is the German looking for?--He is looking for his friend, in order to take him to the garden.--What is the Englishman doing in his room?--He is learning to read.--Does he not (doesn't) learn to write?--He learns to read and to write.--Are you more learned than my brother?--I am more so than he.

Se usa algunas veces en inglés el artículo indefinido en frases que en español no llevan artículo? (133.)--Cómo se abrevian las expresiones are you not y is not? (arn't, isn't)? (134.) == Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)--Cuándo se hallan dupli-

cadás al fin de una voz monosílaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rijen? (L. 12. N. 3.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinarios en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 15 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuándo van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Hay algun verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)—Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)—Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)

159.

LEC. 51.—What does your friend give you?—He gives me many books instead of giving me money.—Does your servant make your bed?—He does not make it.—What is he doing instead of making your bed?—He is sweeping the room instead of making my bed.—Do you (d'you) read the book which I read?—I do not (don't) read that which you read, but that which the great captain reads.—Are you ashamed to read the books (which) I read?—I am not ashamed, but I have no wish to read them.—What do you (d'you) go for?—I go for some wine.—Does your father send for any thing?—He sends for some beer.—Does your servant go for some wood?—He goes for some.—For whom does your brother send?—He sends for the physician.

160.

Does your servant take off his coat in order to make the fire?—He takes it off in order to make it.—Do you take off your gloves in order to give me money?—I take them off in order to give you some.—Do you learn English?—I learn it.—Does your brother learn German?—He learns it.—Who learns French?—The Englishman learns it.—Do we learn Italian?—You do.—What do the Frenchmen learn?—They learn English and German.—Do you (d'you) speak Spanish?—No, Sir, I speak Italian.—Have you any fine books?—I have some very fine books.—Do you (d'you) show me any thing?—I show you gold watches.—Does your father show his gun to my brother?—He shows it him.

161.

Does he show him his fine clothes?—He shows them to him.—Does your mother show her fine gown to my sister?—She shows it her.—Does she show her beautiful velvet bonnets?—She shows them to her.—Does the Englishman smoke?—He does not smoke.—Do you (d'you) go to the concert?—I go to the ball instead of going to the concert.—Does your sister go to the theatre?—She goes to the concert instead of going to the theatre.—Does the gardener go into the garden?—He goes to the market instead of going to the garden.—Do you (d'you) send your valet to the tailor's?—I send him to the shoemaker's instead of sending him to the tailor's.—Are you not (arn't you) discreeter as your brother?—I am.—Does your sister intend to go to the concert this evening?—She does not intend to go to the concert, but to the ball.

162.

When do you (d'you) intend to go to the theatre?—I intend to go there this

evening.--At what o'clock?--At a quarter past six.--Do you (d'you) go for my daughter?--I go for her.--Where is she?--She is in her room.--Do you (d'you) find the man whom you are looking for?--I do.--Do your sons find the friends whom they are looking for?--They do not find them.--What does your uncle want?--He wants some tobacco.--Will you go for some?--I will go for some.--What tobacco does he want?--He wants some English tobacco.--Does he not want some snuff?--He does not want any.--Do you (d'you) want tobacco?--I do not want any; I do not smoke.--Are you not (arn't you) discreeter than your brother?--I am.--Are you not (arn't you) so rich as I?--I am richer than you.

Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rige? (L. 16. N. 3.)--Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)--Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, éles alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)--Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)--Cuando un adjetivo monosilabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)--Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)--Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de superioridad la particula que? (63.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparacion de igualdad la palabra como? (63.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés la particula tan sin negacion y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)--Admiten los participios las terminaciones r, er y st ó est? (64.)--Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)--De cuántas formas se traduce al inglés el presente de indicativo? (87.)--Hay algun verbo en inglés que no admita estas dos formas en el presente de indicativo? (87.)--Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue al presente de indicativo del verbo will? (88.)--Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue en español al presente de indicativo del verbo to be willing? (89.)--Cuándo se usa de some where y cuándo de any where? (96.)

163.

LEC. 52.--Is your neighbour a merchant?--No, he is a joiner.--Are these men merchants?--No, they are carpenters.--Are you a cook?--No, I am a baker.--Are you a fool?--I am not a fool.--What is that man?--He is a physician.--Do you (d'you) wish me any thing?--I wish you a good morning.--What does the young man wish me?--He wishes you a good evening.--Do your children come to me in order to wish me a good evening?--They come to you in order to wish you a good morning.--Has the Englishman black eyes?--No, he has blue eyes.--Has that man large feet?--He has little feet, a large forehead and a large nose.--Do you (d'you) listen to me?--I listen to you.--Does your little brother listen to me?--He speaks instead of listening to you.

164.

Do you (d'you) listen to what I am telling you?--I listen to what you are telling me.--Do you (d'you) listen to what your father tells you?--I listen to it.--Do your children listen to what we tell them?--They do not listen to it.--Are you as rich as I?--I am richer than you.--Are you poorer than my father?--I am not.--Does your father correct my exercises or my brother's?--He corrects neither yours nor your brother's.--Which does he correct?--He corrects mine.--Which lesson are you studying?--I am studying the twenty-second.--Do you (d'you) drink tea or coffee in the morning?--I drink coffee.--Do you drink coffee every morning?--I drink some every morning (ó I do).--What does your brother drink?--He drinks chocolate.--Does he drink some every day?--He drinks some every morning.--Do your children drink coffee?--They drink tea instead of drinking coffee.

165.

Who takes off his hat?—My friend takes it off.—Who takes away the glasses?—Your servants take them away.—Do you read Spanish?—I do not (don't) read Spanish, but Italian.—What book is your brother reading?—He is reading an English book.—Do you (d'you) give me English or German paper?—I give you neither English nor German paper; I give you good French paper.—Who is handsomer than you?—You are handsomer than I.—Do you (d'you) know any thing?—I do not (don't) know any thing.—What does your little brother know?—He knows how to read and write.—Does your little sister know how to write?—She knows how to read, but she does not (doesn't) know how to write.—Does she know English?—She does not (doesn't) know it.—Do you know German?—I do.—Do your brothers know Greek?—They do not (don't) know it, but they intend to study it.

166.

Do you know French?—I do not (don't) know it, but I intend to learn it.—Do your children know how to read Italian?—They know how to read it, but not how to speak it.—Do you (d'you) know how to swim?—I do not (don't) know how to swim, but how to play.—Does your uncle know how to make coats?—He does not (doesn't) know how to make any; he is not a tailor.—Is he a merchant?—He is not.—What is he?—He is a physician.—Do you (d'you) intend to study Arabic?—I intend to study Arabic and Syriac.—Does the Englishman know Russian?—He does not (doesn't) know it, but he intends learning it.—Are you not (arn't you) learning English?—I am learning it.—Whither are you going?—I am going to the warehouse, in order to speak to my brother.—Does he listen to you?—He listens to me.—Do you (d'you) wish to drink some cider?—I wish to drink some wine.—Have you any?—I have none, but I will send for some.—When will you send for some?—Now.

167.

Do you (d'you) know how to make tea?—I know how to make some.—Where is your mother going to?—She is going nowhere; she remains at home.—Do you (d'you) know how to write a letter?—I know how to write one.—Does your brother know how to write exercises?—He knows how to write some.—Whom do you conduct?—I conduct my son.—Where are you conducting him to?—I am conducting him to my friends' to wish them a good morning.—Does your servant conduct your little sister?—He conducts her.—Whither does he conduct her?—He conducts her into the garden.—Whither are our friends conducting their children?—They are conducting them home.—Does your uncle conduct any one?—He conducts no one.—Are you not able to learn German?—I am not able to learn it.

Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo saber en el sentido de saber hacer alguna cosa? (135.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cuando el adjetivo termina en y, en qué se muda esta y para formar el adverbio? (140.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos días, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—==Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)—Cuál es la terminacion caracteristica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)—Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo se forma el presente de in-

dicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)

168.

LEC. 53.—Does your servant go to the market as often as my cook?—He goes thither as often as he.—Does your sister see my brother as often as I?—She does not (doesn't) see him so often as you.—When does she see him?—She sees him every morning at a quarter to nine.—Do you (d'you) extinguish the fire?—I do not (don't) extinguish it.—Does your servant light the fire?—He lights it.—Where does he light it?—He lights it in your room.—Do your children go to the ball oftener than we?—They go there oftener than you.—Do we go out as often as our neighbours?—We go out oftener than they.—Do I read well?—You read well.—Do I speak well?—You do not (don't) speak well.—Does your brother speak English well?—He speaks it well.

169.

Does your sister speak German well?—She does not (doesn't) speak it badly.—Do we speak well?—You speak badly.—Do I drink too much?—You do not (don't) drink enough.—Am I able to make hats?—You are not (arn't you) able to make any; you are no hatter.—Am I able to write a letter?—You are able to write one.—Am I doing my exercises well?—You are doing them well.—What am I doing?—You are doing an exercise.—What is my aunt doing?—She is doing nothing?—What do I say?—You say nothing.—Does my sister begin to speak?—She begins to speak.—Does she begin to speak well?—She does not (doesn't) begin to speak well.—Where am I going to?—You are going to the Spaniard's.—Is he at home?—Do I know?

170.

Does my brother go to your house or do you (d'you) come to his?—He comes to mine, and I go to his.—When do you (d'you) come to his house?—Every evening at half past eight.—Do we read more books than the Germans?—We read more of them than they, but the French read more of them than we, and the English read the most.—Whose house is that?—It is mine.—Whose bonnet is this?—It is my mother's.—Are you taller than I?—I am taller than you.—Are you not (arn't you) as tall as your sister?—I am as tall as she.—Does my sister speak as well as yours?—She does not (doesn't) speak so well, but she writes and reads as well as yours.

171.

Does your sister receive books?—She receives some.—What do we receive?—We receive some beer.—Do the Poles receive tobacco?—They receive some.—From whom do the Spaniards receive money?—They receive some from the English and from the French.—Do you (d'you) receive as many friends as enemies?—I receive more of the former than of the latter.—From whom do our children receive books?—They receive some from me and from their friends.—Do I receive as much butter as cheese?—You receive less of the former than of the latter.—Do our servants receive as many brooms as coats?—They receive more of the former than of the latter.—Do you (d'you) receive one more gun?—

I receive one more.—How many more pens does your aunt receive?—She receives three more.—Do you (d'you) know the American whom I know?—I do not (don't) know the one you know, but I know another.

Cómo se espresan en inglés las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontifice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la s apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nación terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que espresa el objeto poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuándo van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cual es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cual debe darse la preferencia? (79.)—Cuándo hay dos genitivos seguidos, y se usa de la espresion that of, donde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)—Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las demás personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En qué termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativo? (86.)—¿Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuándo en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—¿Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

172.

LEC. 54.—Does the Pole drink as much as the Russian?—He drinks just as much.—Do the Germans drink as much as the Poles?—The former drink less than the latter.—When does the foreigner intend to depart?—He intends to depart to-day.—At what o'clock?—At half past one.—Do you (d'you) intend to depart this evening?—I intend to depart to-morrow.—Does the Englishman depart to-day?—He departs now.—Where is he going to?—He is going to his friends'.—Is he going to the Frenchmen's?—He is going there.—When do you (d'you) intend to write to your friends?—I intend to write to them to-day.—Do your friends answer you?—They answer me.—Does your mother answer your letter?—She answers it.—Does she answer my sisters' notes?—She does not (she doesn't) answer them.

173.

Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.—Can you speak English?—I can speak it a little.—Are you not (arn't you) writing?—I am not writing.—Does our sister begin to speak German?—She begins to speak it.—Is she able to write it?—She is able to write it.—Do your brothers begin to learn Italian?—They begin to learn it.—Does the merchant begin to sell?—He does begin.—Do you (d'you) speak before you listen?—I listen before I speak.—Does your sister listen to you before she speaks?—She speaks before she listens to me.—Do you (d'you) drink before you go out?—I go out before I drink.—Does your aunt intend to go out before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she goes out.

174.

Do I take off my gloves before I take off my hat?—You take off your hat before you take off your gloves.—Can I take off my shoes before I take off my gloves?—You cannot (can't) take off your shoes before you take off your gloves.—Is not (isn't) his brother able to learn German?—He is not (he isn't) able to learn it.—Can I take off my stockings before I take off my boots?—You cannot (can't) take off your stockings before you take off your boots.—At what o'clock do you breakfast?—I breakfast at a quarter past eight.—At what o'clock does the Englishman breakfast?—He breakfasts every day at nine or at a quarter past nine.—Does he go to his sister's before he breakfasts?—He goes to her house before he breakfasts.

175.

Is your horse good?—It is ('tis ó 'tis) good, but yours is better, and the Englishman's is the best of all the horses which we know of.—Have you pretty cups?—I have very pretty ones, but my brother has prettier ones than I.—From whom does he receive them?—He receives them from his best friend.—Is your wine as good as your cider?—It is (it's ó 'tis) better.—Does your merchant sell good pencils?—He sells the best pencils that I know of.—Is she not (isn't she) working?—She is not working.

Cuáles son los verbos con que únicamente puede formarse la oracion interrogativa posponiéndoles el nominativo? (83.)—Cómo se forma la oracion interrogativa con los demás verbos en la tercera persona del singular, y cómo en las otras personas? (84.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa que empieza por el pronombre who? (85.)—En que termina siempre la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo en frase no negativa? (86.)—Cuándo se usa de some where y cuándo de any where? (96.)—La particula to precede al infinitivo que va con el verbo can? (98.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo, tambien pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuáles la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

176.

LEC. 55.—Do you depart to-day?—I do not (don't) depart to-day.—When does your aunt set out?—She sets out this evening at a quarter to seven.—Does your servant sweep as well as mine?—He sweeps better than yours.—Does the Frenchman read as many bad books as good ones?—He reads more good than bad ones.—Do the merchants sell more sugar than coffee?—They sell less of the former than of the latter.—Does your shoemaker make as many shoes as mine?—He makes more of them than yours.—Has any one finer children than you?—No one has finer ones.—Does your daughter read as often as I?—She reads oftener than you.—Does my son speak English as often as you?—He speaks and reads it as often as I.—Do I write as much as you?—You write more than I.

177.

Do our neighbours' children read German as often as we?--We do not (don't) read it as often as they.--Are they not (arn't they) writing?--They are not (they arn't) writing.--Do we write as often as they?--They write oftener than we.--To whom do they write?--They write to their friends.--Do you (d'you) read French books?--I read English books instead of reading French books.--Can you swim as well as my son?--I can swim better than he, but he can speak English better than I.--Does he read as well as you?--He reads better than I.--Does your neighbour's daughter go to market?--No, she remains at home: she has sore feet.--Do you (d'you) learn as well as our gardener's son?--I learn better than he, but he works better than I.

178.

Whose gun is the finest?--Yours is very fine, but the captain's is still finer, and ours is the finest of all.--Is not (isn't) your sister speaking?--She is not (she isn't) speaking.--Does your sister put on another bonnet in order to go to the play?--She puts on another.--Does she put on her gloves before she puts on her shoes?--She puts on her shoes before she puts on her gloves.--Does your brother put on his hat instead of putting on his coat?--He puts on his coat before he puts on his hat.--Do our children put on their shoes in order to go to our friends?--They put them on in order to go there.--What do our children put on?--They put on their hats and their gloves.--If you wish to write rite right you must not write wright nor write nor right, for if you write wright or right or write, you do not write rite right, but wrong.

179.

What do your sons put on?--They put on their clothes and their boots.--Do you (d'you) already speak English?--I do not (don't) speak it yet, but I begin to learn it.--Does your mother go out already?--She does not (doesn't) yet go out.--At what o'clock does she go out?--She goes out at two o'clock.--Does she breakfast before she goes out?--She breakfasts, and writes her letters before she goes out.--Does she go out earlier than you?--She goes out earlier than I.--Does your aunt go to the play as often as I?--She goes there as often as you.--Do you (d'you) begin to know that woman?--I (do) begin to know her.--Do you breakfast early?--No, we breakfast late.--Does the Frenchman go to the concert earlier than you?--He goes there later than I.--At what o'clock does he go there?--He goes there at half past ten.--Does he not (doesn't he) go there too early?--He does not (doesn't) go there too early.--Is he not (isn't he) breakfasting?--He is not (he isn't) breakfasting.

Los verbos quitarse y ponerse son reflexivos en inglés? (142.)--Por qué parte de la oración se traducen al inglés los artículos el, la, los, las, de las frases ponerse los zapatos, las medias, el sombrero etc.? (142.)--Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)--La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)===Cómo se expresan en inglés las voces que indican posesión, como por ejemplo del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75.)--Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)--Admiten la 's apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nación terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)--Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)--Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)--No siendo la anterior construcción muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cuál debe darse la preferencia? (79.)--Cuando hay muchos ge-

nitivos seguidos, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la s' apostrofada? (80.)—
Qué significado tiene la preposicion to y cuál la preposicion at? (104.)—Las pa-
labras señor y don, de cuántos modos se traducen? (105, 106, 107 y 108.)—Cuándo
debe usarse la preposicion into? (109.)—Qué preposicion rige el verbo to say? (110.)
—El sub. untivo que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés? (110.)
—Las preposiciones que se juntan á un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su sig-
nificacion, se colocan antes-ó después del verbo? (111.)

180.

LEC. 56.—Does not (doesn't) your father go too early to the concert?—He goes there too late.—Does your niece write too much?—She does not (doesn't) write too much, but she speaks too much.—Does she speak more than you?—She does speak more than I and my sister (ó she speaks more than I and my sister).—Is the bonnet of your sister's friend too large?—It is (t'is ó it's) neither too large nor too small.—Do you speak English oftener than French?—I speak French oftener than English.—Can your friend read my letter?—He cannot (can't) read it, he cannot (can't) find his spectacles.—How many pair of spectacles has your friend?—He has two.—Has he silver or gold spectacles?—He has silver and gold spectacles.

181.

Do you (d'you) buy much corn?—I buy but little.—Have your friends bread enough?—They have only a little, but enough.—Do you (d'you) know that man?—I do.—Is he learned?—He is the most learned man that I know (ó the most learned man I know).—Is your horse worse than mine?—It is not (isn't) so bad as yours.—Is mine worse than that of the Spaniard's brother?—It is worse; it is the worst horse that I know (ó horse I know).—Do you give those men less bread than cheese?—I give them more of the former than of the latter.

182.

Do you receive as much money as your neighbours?—I receive a great deal more than they.—Who receives the most money?—The French receive the most.—Is it late?—It is not (isn't) late.—What o'clock is it?—It is a quarter past one.—Is it too late to go to your father's?—It is not (t'isn't) too late to go there.—Will you take me to him?—I will take you to him.—Where is he?—He is in his counting-house.—Is your mother in her room?—She is.—Does the Dutchman wish to buy a horse?—He cannot (can't) buy one.—Is he poor?—He is not (isn't) poor; he is richer than you.—Is your cousin as learned as you?—He is more learned than I, but you are more learned than he and I.

185.

Do the Americans write more than we?—They write less than we, but the Italians write the least.—Are they as rich as the Americans?—They are less rich than they.—Are your birds as fine as those of the Scotch?—They are less fine than theirs, but those of the Irish are the least fine.—Do you (d'you) sell your house?—I do not (don't) sell it; I like it too much to sell it.—Can your daughter already write a note?—She cannot (can't) write one yet, but she begins to read a little.—Do you read as much as the Russians?—We read more than they, but the French read the most.—What books do they read?—They read French, English, and Italian books.

En qué casos se suprime la particula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)
--Cuándo se usa un verbo como si fuese sustantivo va precedido de la particula to?

(148.)=== Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

184.

LEC. 57.—Have you already been in my warehouse?—I have not (haven't) yet been there.—Do you (d'you) intend to go there?—I intend to go there.—When will you go there?—I will go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At a quarter past twelve.—Has your sister ever been in my large garden?—She has never been there.—Does she intend to see it?—She does intend to see it (ó she does).—When will she go there?—She will go there to-day.—Does she intend to go to the ball this evening?—She intends to go there.—Have you been to the ball?—I have not (haven't) been there.—When do you (d'you) intend to go there?—I intend to go there to-morrow.—Have you already been in the Englishman's garden?—I have not (haven't) yet been in it.—Have you been in my warehouses?—I have been there.—When have you been there?—I have (I've) been there this morning.—Have I been in your counting-house or in your friend's?—You have neither been in mine nor in my friend's, but in the Frenchman's.

185.

Where have you been?—I have (I've) been to church.—Have you been to market?—I have (I've) been there.—Have I been to the play?—You have been there.—Has your sister been there?—She has not (hasn't) been there.—Has the young lady ever been at the theatre?—She has never been there.—Where have your children been?—They have been to school.—Has your cook been in the kitchen?—He has been in the kitchen and in the cellar.—Does our gardener's son intend to go to the market?—He intends to go there.—What does he wish to buy there?—He wishes to buy some chickens, oxen, meat, corn, and wine.—Have you already been at my mother's?—I have (I've) already been there.—Has your sister already been there?—She has not (hasn't) yet been there.—Have we already been at our friends?—We have not (haven't) yet been there.

186.

Have our friends ever been at our house?—They have never been there.—Have you ever been at my uncle's counting-house?—I have (I've) never been there.—Have you a mind to write an exercise?—I have (I've) a mind to write one.—To whom do you (d'you) wish to write a letter?—I wish to write one to my mother.—Has your aunt already been at the concert?—She has not yet been there, but she intends to go.—Does she intend to go there to-day?—She intends to go there to-morrow.—At what o'clock will she set out?—She will set out at half past seven.—Does she intend to leave before she breakfasts?—She intends to breakfast before she leaves.—Has your sister a mind to study a lesson?—She has a mind to study one.—Which will she study?—She wishes to study the

twenty-sixth.--Which lesson do you (d'you) study?--I study the twenty-fifth.

187.

Has the German been in our warehouses or in those of the Italians?--He has neither been in ours nor in those of the Italians, but in those of the Dutch. --Has your maid-servant already been to market?--She has not yet been there, but she intends to go there.--Has your sister's woman-cook been there?--She has been there.--When has she been there?--She has been there to-day.--Have you ever been in my sister's room?--I have (I've) never been in hers, but I have (I've) often been in her mother's.--Have you already been in the gardens of the Englishmen?--I have not (I haven't) yet been in theirs, but I have (I've) often been in their friend's.

Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)--En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)--En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)--Cómo se abrevian las frases have not y has not? (150.)--Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)--Se usan en los tiempos compuestos los signos de la negacion do y does? (151.)--En qué expresiones puede suprimirse el artículo definido? (152.)--Qué significa what considerado adverbialmente? (L. 4. N. 1.)--Cuál de las dos frases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? es mas conforme al génio de la lengua inglesa? (153.)--Pueden dejar de expresarse y posponerse los nominativos en la oracion interrogativa con have y otros verbos? (17.)--Cómo se traduce la negacion no seguida de ni? (19.)--Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (L. 6. N. 1.)--Cuando se usa de some body ó some one, y cuándo de any body ó any one? (23.)--Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)--Los artículos, los adjetivos, y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, tienen plural en inglés? (24.)--Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)--Cómo forma el plural de los nombres que tienen una terminacion semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)--Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)

188.

LEC. 58.--Is your friend in the counting-house as often as you?--He is there oftener than I.--What does he do there?--He writes.--Does he write as much as you?--He writes more than I.--Where does your friend remain?--He remains in his counting-house.--Does he not go out?--He does not go out.--Does your niece remain in the garden?--She remains there.--Do you (d'you) go to your aunt's every day?--I go there.--When does she come to you?--She comes to me every evening.--Do you (d'you) go any where in the evening?--I go no where; I stay at home.--Does your mother send for any one?--She sends for her physician.--Does your servant go for any thing?--He goes for some wine.--Have you been any where this morning?--I have (I've) been no where.

189.

Where has your cousin been?--He has been no where.--When does your sister drink tea?--She drinks some every morning.--Does your daughter drink coffee?--She drinks chocolate.--Have you been to drink some coffee?--I have (I've) been to drink some.--Have you been to the play as early as I?--I have (I've) been there earlier than you.--Have you often been at the concert?--I have (I've) often been there.--Has our neighbour been at the theatre as often as we?--He has been there oftener than we.--Do our friends go to church too early?--They go there too late.

190.

Do they go there as late as we?—They go there later than we.—Do the French go to their warehouses too early?—They go there too early (ó they do). Do the Germans go to their warehouses as early as the Italians?—They go there earlier than the latter.—Have you been in the houses of the Dutch or in those of the Americans?—I have (I've) neither been in those of the Dutch nor in those of the Americans, but in those of the Portuguese.—Have I had your knife?—You have had it.—When have I had it?—You have had it to-day.—Have I had your gloves?—You have had them.—Has your brother had my silver spoon?—He has had it.

191.

Has he had my gold band?—He has not (has'n't) had it.—Have the French had my beautiful ship?—They have had it.—Who has had my thread stockings?—Your maid-servant has had them.—Have we had the iron trunk of our neighbour's brother?—We have had it.—Have we had his fine pistol?—We have not (haven't) had it.—Have we had the mattresses of the foreigners?—We have not (haven't) had them.—Has the Englishman had my good work?—He has had it.—Has your aunt had my fine pencil?—She has had it.—Has she had my gold candlestick?—She has not (hasn't) had it.—Is she not (isn't she) working now?—She is not (she isn't) working.—Are not (arn't) your sisters working?—They are not (they arn't) working.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—La palabra more es necesario que vaya precisamente antes ó después del sustantivo? (L. 22. N. 1.)—En español solemos repetir á veces tan, y los comparativos de superioridad ó inferioridad delante de muchos nombres seguidos, ¿se evitan en inglés semejantes repeticiones? (54.)—Cómo se espresa la comparación de cantidad en la oración afirmativa cuando hay igualdad? (55.)—En la comparación de superioridad ó de inferioridad que después de more ó de less, cómo se traduce? (56.)—La comparación de igualdad cómo se espresa en inglés cuando hay negación? (57.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases españolas soy inglés, él es alemán, es zapatero u otras semejantes? (59.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en una ó mas consonantes, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (60.)—Cuando un adjetivo monosílabo termina en e, qué añade para formar el comparativo y superlativo? (61.)—Cuentan los ingleses como sílaba la e final de una palabra? (L. 25. N. 1.)—Los adjetivos de muchas sílabas cómo forman el comparativo y superlativo? (62.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparación de superioridad la partícula que? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés en la comparación de igualdad la palabra como? (63.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la partícula tan sin negación y cómo cuando la hay? (63.)—Admiten los participios las terminaciones, er y st ó est? (64.)

192.

LEC. 59.—Has the young man had the first volume of my work?—He has not (hasn't) had the first, but the second.—Has he had it?—Yes, Sir, he has had it.—When has he had it?—He has had it this morning.—Have you had any sugar?—I have (I've) had some.—Have I had any good meat?—You have not had any.—Has the Russian captain's cook had any chickens?—He has had some.—Has he had any mutton?—He has not (hasn't) had any.—Have you had my pocket-book?—I have (I've) had it.—Who has had my glove?—My niece has had it.—Has she had my umbrella?—She has not had yours, but that of her aunt's friend.—What has the painter had?—He has had fine pictures.—

Has he had fine gardens?—He has not had any.—Did you often go to the play?—I went there often.

193.

Has your servant had my shoes?—He has not (hasn't) had them.—What has the Spaniard had?—He has had nothing.—Who has had courage?—The French sailors have had some.—Have the Germans had many friends?—They have had many.—Have we had more friends than enemies?—We have had less of the former than of the latter.—Has your son had more cider than wine?—He has had more of the former than of the latter.—Has the Turk had more corn than pepper?—He has had less of the former than of the latter.—Has the Italian painter had any thing?—He has had nothing.—Have the French had some good wine?—They have had some, and they have some still.—When did the ball take place?—It took place last night.

194.

Has your little sister had any cakes?—She has had some.—Has your little brother had any?—He has not (hasn't) had any.—Has our gardener's daughter had flowers?—She has had some.—Have the Russians had any good tobacco?—They have had some.—What tobacco have they had?—They have had tobacco and snuff.—What have the Poles had?—They have had nothing good.—Have the English had as much sugar as tea?—They have had as much of the one as of the other.—Has the captain been right?—He has been wrong.—Have I been wrong in buying strawberries?—You have been wrong in buying some.—Has my sister been wrong in buying apples?—She has not (hasn't) been wrong in buying some.—When did you go to my warehouse?—I went there this morning.

Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuando no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y didn't? (161.)—Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de los meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, ¿tienen plural en inglés? (24.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen a los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conjugación inglesa? (119.)—Cuáles la terminación característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminación semejante a la s, ¿qué se añade a la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variación de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la acción acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)

195.

LEC. 60.—Did you go to the play early?—I went there late.—Did I go to the ball as early as you?—You went there earlier than I.—Did your uncle go there too late?—He went there very late.—Have your sisters had any thing?—They have had nothing.—Who has had my shoes and stockings?—Your servant has had both.—Has he had my pen and pencil?—He has had both.—Has our neigh-

hour had my horse or my brother's?--He has had neither yours nor your brother's.--Have I had your letter or the physician's?--You have had neither.--What has the merchant had?--He has had nothing.--Has any body had my gold string?--Nobody has had it.

196.

Has any one had your silver pins?--No one has had them.--Did you go formerly to the ball?--I went there sometimes.--Are they not (arn't they) able to learn English?--They are not (they arn't) able to learn it.--When have your nieces been at the concert?--They were there the day before yesterday.--Did they find any body there?--They found nobody there.--Has your sister gone to the ball oftener than your brothers?--She has not (hasn't) gone there so often as they.--Has your friend often been at the play?--He has been there several times.--Have you sometimes been hungry?--I have (I've) often been hungry.

197.

Has your valet often been thirsty?--He has never been either hungry or thirsty.--Have your sisters ever been afraid?--They have been neither afraid, nor hungry nor thirsty.--When did the ball take place?--The ball took place the day before yesterday.--Who has told you that?--My uncle has told it me.--What has your brother told you?--He has told me nothing.--Have I told you that?--You have not (haven't) told it me.--Has he told it you?--He has told it me.--Who has told that to your niece?--The Germans have told it her.--Have they told it to the English?--They have told it them.--Who has told it you?--Your daughter has told it me.--Has she told it you?--She has.

198.

Are you willing to tell my friends that?--I am willing to tell it them.--Have you any thing to do?--I have nothing to do.--What has your aunt done?--She has done nothing.--Has your cousin done any thing?--She has done something.--What has she done?--She has done an exercise?--Has she made a purse?--She has made one.--What have I done?--You have torn my books.--What have your children done?--They have done exercises.--What have we done?--We have done nothing, but your brothers have torn my clothes.--Who has burnt the houses of the Greeks?--The Turks have burnt them.--Has the tailor made your coat?--He has not yet made it.--Has your shoemaker already made your shoes?--He has already made them.--Has she already made your boots?--She has not (hasn't) made them yet.

199.

Have you sometimes made a hat?--I have never made one.--Have our neighbours ever made books?--They have sometimes made some.--How many coats has your tailor made?--He has made six.--Has he made good or bad coats?--He has made both good and bad ones.--Has your father put on his coat?--He has not yet put it on, but he is going to put it on.--Has your sister put on her shoes?--She has put them on.--Have our sisters put on your shoes or your stockings?--They have put on neither.--What has the merchant taken away?--He has not (hasn't) taken away any thing.--What have you taken off?--I have taken off my large hat.--Have your children taken off any thing?--They have taken off their gloves in order to give you some money.

Cómo se forma el perfecto en inglés? (162.)=== Con qué clase de letra empiezan en inglés los nombres de meses? (L. 9. N. 3.)—Los artículos, los adjetivos y aun la mayor parte de los pronombres, ¿tienen plural en inglés? (21.)—Cómo se forma el

plural de los nombres en inglés? (24.)—Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o? (25 y N. 4.)—Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural? (26.)—Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural? (27.)—Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos comunes sustantivados y los de naciones también sustantivados y terminados en se, ch, sh, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Cuáles la regla general para formar la negación en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oración hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oración interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa en nominativo? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oración negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oración interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

200.

LEC. 61.—Did you go to my brother's?—I went there.—How often have you been at my aunt's house?—I have been there twice.—Do you go sometimes to the theatre?—I go there sometimes.—How many times have you been at the theatre?—I have only been there once.—Have you sometimes been at the ball?—I have often been there.—Has your niece ever gone to the ball?—She has never gone there.—Has your brother sometimes gone to the ball?—He went there formerly.—Has he gone there as often as you?—He has gone there oftener than I.—Does your young lady go sometimes into the garden?—She goes there sometimes.—Does your old servant often go to market?—He goes there often.—Does he go there as often as my old cook?—He goes there oftener than he.

201.

Have I been right in writing to my aunt?—You have not (haven't) been wrong in writing to her.—Have you had a sore finger?—I have had a sore eye.—Has your sister had any thing good?—She has not (hasn't) had any thing bad.—Did that take place?—It did take place (ó it did).—When did it take place?—The day before yesterday.—Did the ball take place yesterday?—It did not (didn't) take place.—Does it take place to-day?—It takes place to-day.—When does the ball take place?—It takes place this evening.—Did it take place the day before yesterday?—It did take place (ó it did).—At what o'clock did it take place?—It took place at half past eleven.—Do you go to the ball to-night?—I do not (don't) go there, I went there yesterday.—Have you spoken to my mother?—I have (I've) spoken to her (ó I have).—When did you speak to her?—I spoke to her the day before yesterday.—How many times have you spoken to my aunt?—I have spoken to her several times.—Have you often spoken to my sister?—I have often spoken to her.—To which ladies has your brother spoken?—He has spoken to these and to those.

202.

Have you spoken to the Germans?—I have spoken to them.—Have the Russians ever spoken to you?—They have often spoken to me.—What has the Englishman told you?—He has told me the words.—What words has he told you?—He has told me these words.—What have you to tell me?—I have a few words to tell you.—Which exercises has your sister written?—She has written those.—Which lessons has your nephew studied?—He has studied these.—Which men have you seen at the market?—I have seen these.—Which letters

have your children read?—They have read those which you have written to them.—Have you read the books which we have lent you?—I have read them (ó I have).—Have you seen these women or those?—I have neither seen these nor those (ó I have seen neither).

203.

Which women have you seen?—I have seen those to whom you have spoken.—Have you been acquainted with my sons?—I have been acquainted with them.—With which boys has your cousin been acquainted?—He has been acquainted with those of our old neighbour.—Have I been acquainted with those Englishmen?—You have not (haven't) been acquainted with them.—Are you the sister of that young man?—I am.—Is that young lady your sister?—She is.—Is this young man your nephew?—He is not.—Is he your brother?—He is.—Are your friends as rich as they say?—They are.—Are these men as learned as they say?—They are not.—Does your servant often sweep the warehouse?—He sweeps it as often as he can.—Do you often sweep your room?—I sweep it as often as I can.—Has this man money enough to buy some wood?—I do not (don't) know.—Did your sister go to the ball yesterday?—I do not (don't) know.—Has your cook-maid gone to the market?—She has not (hasn't) gone there.—Is she ill?—She is.—Am I ill?—You are not.—Are you as tall as I?—I am.

Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)=== Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres relativos that ó which y quedar simplemente sobrentendidos? (32.)—Cuándo se hallan duplicadas al fin de una voz monosilaba las consonantes f, l, s, y cuándo no? (L. 12. N. 2.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir los pronombres demostrativos delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 12. N. 3.)—Cómo se forman los números ordinales en inglés? (48.)—Hay algunos números ordinales irregulares? (48.)—En twenty y en todas las demás decenas siguientes la y del número cardinal, en qué se muda para formar el ordinal? (49.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 15 hasta 19? (50.)—Cómo se forman los números cardinales desde 20 hasta 90? (51.)—Hundred y thousand cuando van precedidos de a y cuándo de one? (52.)—A qué numerales se une la conjunción and? (52.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminación se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Cómo se forma el perfecto en inglés? (162.)

204.

LEC. 62.—Are you as tired as my sister?—I am more so than she.—Which beer has your servant drunk?—He has drunk mine.—Am I as poor as your father?—You are less so than he.—Have you seen my aunts?—I have seen them.—Where have you seen them?—I have seen them at their own house.—Has your father ever seen any Arabs?—He has never seen any.—Have you seen any?—I have sometimes seen some.—Do you call me?—I do call you (ó I do).—Who calls your sister?—My mother calls her.—Have you thrown away your gloves?—I have not (haven't) thrown them away.—Does your aunt throw away any thing?—She throws away the letters which she receives.

205.

Have you thrown away your pen?—I have not (haven't) thrown it away; I

want it to write my letters with.---Has your brother thrown away his book?---He has not (hasn't) thrown it away, he wants it to study English.---Have you written an exercise?---I have not (haven't) written an exercise, but a letter.---What have your sisters written?---They have written their lessons.---When have they written them?---They have written them this morning.---Have you written your notes?---I have written them.---Has your brother written his?---He has not (hasn't) written them yet.---Which exercise has your little sister written?---She has written her own.---Have you written the exercises which I have (I've) given you?---I have not (haven't) written them yet; I have not (haven't) had time yet to write them.---Have you written to your mother?---I have written to her.

206.

Has she answered you?---She has not yet answered me.---When have you written to your father?---I have (I've) written to him this morning.---Do you (d'you) get your room swept?---I get it swept.---Has your brother had his counting-house swept?---He has not (hasn't) had it swept yet, but he intends to have it swept to-day.---Have you wiped your feet?---I have (I've) wiped them.---Where have you wiped them?---I have (I've) wiped them upon the carpet.---Have you had your tables wiped?---I have (I've) had them wiped.---What does your servant wipe?---He wipes the knives, forks, plates and dishes.---Have you ever written to the physician?---I have (I've) never written to him.---Has he ever written to you?---He has often written to me.

207.

What has he written to you?---He has written something to me.---How many times have your friends written to you?---They have written to me more than thirty times.---Have you seen my sons?---I have not (haven't) seen them.---Have you ever seen my daughters?---I have (I've) never seen them.---Where is my coat?---It is ('tis ó it's) upon the table.---Where is my cravat?---It is ('tis ó it's) upon the bench.---Are my boots upon the bench?---They are under it.---Are the coals under the bench?---They are in the stove.---Have you put any wood into the stove?---I have (I've) put some into it.---Is your sister cold?---She is not (isn't) cold.---Is the wood which I have seen, in the stove?---It is.

208.

Are my letters upon the stove?---They are within it.---Have you not (haven't you) been afraid to burn my letters?---I have not (haven't) been afraid to burn them.---Who has burnt your papers?---My little sister has burnt them.---Have you sent your little boy to market?---I have (I've) sent him there.---When have you sent him there?---I have sent him there this morning, to buy some bread and wine, and he has bought some cakes.---Has the American lent you any money?---He has lent me some.---Has he often lent you some?---He has sometimes lent me some.---Has the Spaniard sometimes lent you money?---He has never lent me any.---Is he poor?---He is not (isn't) poor; he is richer than you and I.---Will you lend me a crown?---I will lend you two.---How many shillings has the Englishman lent you?---He has lent me five and twenty (ó twenty five).

Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender u otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)===En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposición, excepto to? (92.)—Cuando va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pro-nombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el

dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Las palabras señor y don, señora y señorita de cuántos modos se traducen? (103, 106, 107 y 108.)—Cuándo debe usarse la preposición into? (109.)—Qué preposición rige el verbo to say? (110.)—El subconjuntivo que sigue en español al verbo decir, cómo se traduce al inglés? (110.)—Las preposiciones que se juntan á un verbo en inglés para hacerle variar su significacion, se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (111.)—Cómo se abrevia la frase do you know? (127.)

209.

LEC. 63.--Have you received a letter?--I have (I've) received one.--How many letters has your sister written?--She has only written one.--How many has she received?--She has only received one; but my father has received more than she: he has received five.--When have you drunk beer?--I have drunk some to-day.--Has the servant carried my note?--He has carried it.--Where has he carried it?--He has carried it to my aunt's.--Has he taken my letter to the post-office?--He has taken it there.--Which letters have you carried?--I have (I've) carried those (which) you have given me to carry.--To whom have you carried them?--I have carried them to your brother.--Where has your brother taken my letters to?--He has taken them to the post-office.

210.

Which books has your little sister taken?--She has taken those (which) you do not (don't) read.--Have your merchants opened their warehouses?--They have opened them.--Which shops have they opened?--They have opened those (which) you have seen.--When have they opened them?--They have opened them to-day.--Have you conducted (ó lead) the foreigners to the warehouses?--I have (I've) conducted them there.--Which fires have your servants extinguished?--They have extinguished those which you have perceived.--Where are your sisters gone?--They are gone to the theatre.--Have your friends left?--They have not (haven't) yet left.--When do they set out?--This evening.--At what o'clock?--At a quarter past eight.--When have the English boys come to your nephew's?--They have come there this morning.

211.

Have their friends also come?--They have also come.--Has any one come to your house?--The good Frenchmen have come to our house.--Who has come to the Frenchmen's?--The Germans and the Englishmen have come there.--Are not (arn't) the Italians learning?--They are not (they arn't) learning.--Has your sister come to my sister's?--She has come there.--When has your boy come to mine?--This morning.--At what o'clock?--Early.--Did he come earlier than I?--He did.--At what o'clock have you come?--I have come at half past six.

212.

Has the concert taken place?--It has taken place.--Has it taken place early?--It has taken place late.--At what o'clock?--At twelve.--At what o'clock has the ball taken place?--It has taken place at midnight.--Does your sister learn to write?--She does.--Does she know how to read?--She does not (doesn't) know how yet.--Do you (d'you) know the Englishman whom I know?--I do not (don't) know the one whom you know, but I know another.--Does your brother know the same merchants as I?--He does not (doesn't) know the same, but he knows others.--Have you ever had your coat mended?--I have sometimes had it mended.--Has your friend already had (ó got) his cravats washed?--He has not (hasn't) yet had (ó got) them washed.

Hay verbos neutros que tomen por auxiliar á to be en vez de to have? (167.)
—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)===Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposicion? (163.)

213.

LEC. 64.—Have you had my shoes mended?—I have not yet had them mended.—Has your aunt sometimes had her stockings mended?—She has had them mended several times.—Has your brother had his hat or his coat mended?—He has neither had the one nor the other mended.—Has your mother had her stockings or her gloves washed?—She has neither had the former nor the latter washed.—Has your niece had any thing made?—She has not hasn't had any thing made.—Have you looked for my stockings?—I have looked for them.—Where have you looked for them?—I have looked for them upon the bed, and have found them under it.

214.

Have you found my letters in the stove?—I have found them in it.—Has your servant-maid found my gloves on the bed?—She has found them upon it.—Have you already seen any Greeks?—I have not yet seen any.—Have you already seen a Syrian?—I have already seen one.—Where have you seen one?—At the theatre.—Have you given the book to my sister?—I have given it to her.—Has your brother given any money to the merchant?—He has given him some.—How much money has your brother given to the merchant?—He has given him eighteen shillings.

215.

What have you given to my daughters?—I have (I've) given them gold ribbons, pins and needles.—Do you (d'you) understand me?—I understand you.—Does the Englishman understand us?—He understand us.—Do you (d'you) understand what we are telling you?—We understand it.—Do you (d'you) understand English?—I do not (don't) understand it yet, but I am learning it.—Does your sister understand German?—She does not (doesn't) yet understand it, but she is beginning to learn it.—Do we understand the French?—We do not (don't) understand them.—Do the French understand us?—They understand us.—Do we understand them?—We hardly understand them.—Do you hear any noise?—I hear nothing.—Have you heard the roaring of the wind?—I have not heard it.—What do you hear now?—I hear the roaring of the sea.—Do you not (don't you) hear the barking of the dogs?—I do.

216.

Whose dog is this?—It is the Pole's.—Have you lost your purse?—I have not lost it.—Has your sister lost my letters?—She has lost them.—Has your brother lost as much money as I?—He has lost more than you.—How much have I lost?—You have hardly lost a pound.—Do you (d'you) wait for any one?—I

wait for no one.--Are you waiting for the lady whom I saw this morning?--I am waiting for her (ó I am).--Is this young man waiting for his book?--He is.--Do you (d'you) expect some friends?--I expect some.--Do you (d'you) expect your mother this evening?--I expect her.--Is she gone to the ball?--She is not (isn't) gone.

217.

Where have you remained (ó did you remain)?--I have remained (ó I remained) at home.--Where have the noblemen remained (ó did the noblemen remain)?--They have remained (ó they remained) at the ball.--Have your friends remained (ó did your friends remain) at the ball?--They have remained there (ó they d'd).--How many books have you read?--I have hardly read two.--Has your daughter read my book?--She has not quite read it yet.--Has your cousin finished my books?--She has almost finished them.--How old are you?--I am hardly eighteen years old.--How old is your sister?--She is nineteen years old.--Are you as old as she?--I am not so old.--How old is your brother?--He is about twelve years old.

Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e (172.)--Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)--Cómo se forma el gerúndio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosilabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)--Cuando un infinitivo de muchas sílabas terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerúndio? (175.)--Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerúndio? (176.)===En qué modo usan los ingleses el verbo después de una preposicion, escepto to? (92.)--Cuando se usa de to go (ir) y cuando de to be going? (L. 44. N. 4.)--Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)--Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)--Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)--Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa en nominativo? (115.)--Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)

218.

LEC. 65.--Are you younger than I?--I do not (don't) know.--Am I younger than you?--You are younger than I.--How old is your aunt?--She is not (isn't) quite thirty years old.--Are our friends as young as we?--They are older than we.--How old are they?--One is twenty-four, and the other twenty-five years old.--Is your mother as old as mine?--She is older than yours.--How have your children written their exercises?--They have written them badly.--Does your little boy already know how to read?--He does.--Does he read well?--He reads well (ó he does).--Does your daughter know how to spell?--Yes, Ma'am she does.--How has your little sister spelt?--She has spelt so so.--How has your little brother read?--He has not (hasn't) read badly.--Do you (d'you) know German?--I know it (ó I do).--Do you (d'you) as much as the French physician?--I do not (don't) know as much as he.--Does your sister speak Italian?--She speaks it well.

219.

How do your children speak?--They do not (don't) speak badly.--Do they listen to what you tell them?--They listen to it.--How have you learnt French?--I have learnt it in this manner.--Have you called my sister?--I have (I've) called

her.—Is she come?—Not yet.—Where have you wet your linen?—I have (I've) wet it in the country.—Where has your sister wet her shoes?—She has wet them in the garden.—Will she put them to dry?—She has already put them to dry.—Has my cousin lent you her gloves?—She has refused to lend them me.—Do you (d'you) promise me to come to the ball?—I do.—What has my mother promised you?—She has promised me a fine gown.—Have you received it?—Not yet.—Do you (d'you) give me what you have promised me?—I give it you.—Is not (isn't) your cousin speaking?—He is not (he isn't) speaking.

220.

How much money have you given to my son?—I have (I've) given him three pounds and twelve shillings.—Have you not promised him more?—I have given him what I have promised him.—Have you any English money?—I have some.—What money have you?—I have pounds, crown, shillings, pence, and farthings.—How many crowns are there in a pound?—There are four crowns in a pound.—How many shillings are there in a crown?—Five.—Have you any pence?—I have a few.—How many pence are there in a shilling?—Twelve.—How many farthings are there in a penny?—There are four.—Why do you (d'you) give this man money?—Because he is poor.—Why do you not (don't) you give him something to do?—He does not (doesn't) know how to do anything, he is ill, and has not one farthing (ó is not worth a farthing).—Are not (arn't) the peasant's sisters burning my books?—They are not (they arn't) burning them.

221.

Can you lend me your pen?—I can lend it you, but it is worn out.—Are your gloves worn out?—They are not (arn't) worn out.—Will you lend them to my sister?—I will lend them to her.—To whom have you lent your coat?—I have not (haven't) lent it; I have (I've) given it to somebody.—To whom have you given it?—I have (I've) given it to a poor man.—Why do you not drink (don't you drink)?—I do not (don't) drink, because I am not thirsty.—Why do you lend this man money?—I lend him money, because he wants some.—Why does your brother study?—He studies, because he wishes to learn English.—Has your little sister drunk already?—She has not yet drunk, because she has not yet been thirsty.—Do you (d'you) get your watch cleaned.—I do not (don't) get it cleaned, but I intend to get my gun cleaned.—Have you not had it cleaned?—I have sometimes had it cleaned.

Cómo se expresan en ingles las voces que indican posesion, como por ejemplo, del rey ó real, del obispo ó episcopal, del pontífice ó pontifical, del panadero, del sastre etc.? (74 y 75.)—Qué se añade al nombre en genitivo cuando el poseedor está en plural? (75.)—Admiten la 's apostrofada (s') del genitivo los adjetivos de nacion terminados en se, ch, sh? (76.)—Cómo se forma el genitivo cuando el nombre que expresa el poseedor termina en s ó en una consonante que hace difícil percibir la 's apostrofada? (77.)—Cuando van seguidos muchos posesivos regidos uno por otro, por cuál es menester empezar en inglés? (78.)—No siendo la anterior construccion muy elegante aunque gramaticalmente correcta, á cuál d-be darse la preferencia? (79.)—Cuando hay muchos genitivos seguidos, dónde se pone solamente el signo de la 's apostrofada? (80.)—Cuando en una oracion entra una palabra que por sí misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo? (93.)—Cuál de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cuál de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (95.)—Cuándo se usa de to go (ir) y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44. N. 1.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47. N. 4.)—Empran los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y

su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)

222.

LEC. 66.—Does the shoemaker mend the boots which you have sent him?—He does not (doesn't) mend them, because they are worn out.—Where are you to go?—I am to go to market.—Is your sister to come hither to day?—She is to come here.—When is she to come here?—She is to come hither soon.—When are our children to go to the play?—They are to go there to-night.—When are you to go to the physician's?—I am to go to him at ten o'clock at night.—How much do I owe you?—You do not (don't) owe me much.—How much do you owe your tailor?—I owe him five pounds.—How much does the Frenchman owe you?—He owes me more than you.—Do the French owe as much as the English?—Not quite so much.—Do I owe you any thing?—You owe me nothing.—Do you (d'you) know the Italians whom I know?—I do not (don't) know those whom you know, but I know others.—Does your brother read the books which my mother has given him?—He reads them.—Does he understand them?—He understands them so so.

223.

Why do you (d'you) like that man?—I like him, because he is good.—Why do our friends like us?—They like us, because we are good.—Why do you (d'you) bring me wine?—I bring you some, because you are thirsty.—Is your servant returned from the market?—He is not yet returned from it.—At what o'clock did your sister return to the ball?—She returned to it at two o'clock in the morning.—At what o'clock did you return from your friend's?—I returned from him at ten o'clock in the morning.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long with him?—I have remained (ó I remained) with him about an hour.—How long do you (d'you) intend to remain at the ball?—I intend to remain there a few minutes.—How long has the Englishman remained (ó did the Englishman remain) with you?—He has remained (ó he remained) with me for two hours.

224.

How long have your brothers remained (ó did your brothers remain) in town?—They have remained (ó they remained) there during the winter.—Do you (d'you) intend to remain long in the country?—I intend to remain there during the summer.—When are your children to return from the play?—They are to return from it at half past ten.—When is your son to return from the painter's?—He is to return at six o'clock in the evening.—Is (ó has) your aunt already returned from the country?—Not yet, but she is to return soon.—Does your friend live with you?—He no longer lives with me.—How long has he lived with you?—He has only lived with me six months.—Where does he live now?—He lives in Warwick-Street, Saint James's Square.—How long have you remained (ó did you remain) at the ball?—I have remained (ó I remained) there till midnight.—How long has your sister remained (ó did your sister remain) in the ship?—She has remained (ó she remained) in it an hour.

225.

Have you remained in my counting-house till now?—I have (I've) remained in it till now.—How long has the captain been writing?—He has been writing until midnight.—How long have I been working?—You have been working till three o'clock in the morning.—How long has my mother remained (ó did

my mother remain) with you?—She has remained (ó she remained) with me until evening.—Has the physician still long to work?—He has to work till to-morrow.—Have you still long to write?—I have to write till the day after to-morrow.—Am I to remain here long?—You are to remain here till Sunday.—Is my brother to remain long with you?—He is to remain with us till Monday.—Do you (d'you) get your handkerchief washed?—I do not (don't) get it washed now, because I have already got (ó had) it washed.

Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cómo se expresa la negación en estilo algo elevado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos etc.? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—Cuál de los adverbios where, whither y where-to, se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (94.)—Cuál de los adverbios there y thither se usa mas para expresar el movimiento? (95.)—Cuándo se usa de some where y cuándo de any where? (96.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa? (122.)

226.

LEC. 67.—Did you like your tutor?—I liked him, because he liked me.—Did he give you any thing?—He gave me a good book, because he was satisfied with me.—Did this man love his parents?—He loved them.—Did his parents love him?—They loved him, because he was never disobedient.—How long did you work last night?—I worked till half past ten.—Did your sister also work?—She also worked.—When did you see my uncle?—I saw him this morning.—Had he much money?—He had.—Had your parents many friends?—They had many.—Have they still any?—They have still a few.—Had you any friends?—I had some, because I had money.

227.

Have you still any?—I have no longer any, because I have (I've) no more money.—Where was our mother?—She was in the garden.—Where were her servants?—They were in the house.—Where were we?—We were in a good country, and with good people.—Where were our friends?—They were on board the ships of the English.—Where were the Russians?—They were in their carriages.—Were the peasants in their fields?—They were there (ó they were).—Were the bailiffs in the woods?—They were there.—Who were in the shops?—The merchants were there.—Were you at home this morning?—I was not (was'nt) at home.—Where were you?—I was at the market.—Where were you yesterday?—I was in the market.

228.

Where were you yesterday?—I was at the theatre.—Were you as industrious as your sister?—I was as industrious as she, but she was cleverer than I.—Were your pupils satisfied with the books which you gave them?—They were highly satisfied with them.—Was your master satisfied with his pupil?—He was satisfied with him.—Was your mother satisfied with her children?—She was highly satisfied with them.—Was the tutor satisfied with this boy?—He was not (was'nt) satisfied with him.—Why was he not satisfied with him?—Because that little boy was very negligent.—Do you get your coat dyed?—I

have not (haven't) been able to get it dyed; because my sister had not got (ó had) it washed.—Who had had the shoes cleaned?—Nobody had had them cleaned but I had them mended when I had your coat brushed.

229.

Do you (d'you) learn by heart?—I do not (don't) like learning by heart.—Do your pupils like to learn by heart?—They like to study, but they do not (don't) like learning by heart.—How many exercises do they do a day?—They only do two, but they do them properly.—Were you able to read the letter which I wrote to you?—I was able to read it.—Did you understand it?—I did understand it.—Does this lady know English?—She knows it, but I do not (don't) know it.—Why do you not (don't) learn it?—I have no time to learn it.—Do you understand the man who is speaking to you?—I do not (don't) understand him.—Why do you not (you don't) understand him?—Because he speaks too badly.—Do you (d'you) intend going to the play this evening?—I intend going, if you go.—Does your uncle intend to buy that horse?—He intends buying it if he receives his money.

Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)—Cuándo se usan en inglés los números ordinales? (82.)—Cómo se expresa la negacion en estilo algo elevado, relaciones historicas, discursos de periódicos etc? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—Cuando en una oracion entra una palabra que por sí misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo? (93.)—Cuándo se usa de to go (ir) y cuándo de to be going? (L. 44. N. 4.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion característica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa (122.)—Cómo se traduce al ingles el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos dias, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)

230.

LEC. 68.—Are you praised?—I am praised.—By whom are you loved?—I am loved by my mother.—By whom am I loved?—You are loved by your parents.—By whom are we loved?—You are loved by your friends.—By whom are these young ladies loved?—They are loved by their parents.—By whom is this man conducted?—He is conducted by me.—Where do you (d'you) conduct him?—I conduct him home.—By whom are we blamed?—We are blamed by our enemies.—Why are we blamed by them?—Because they do not (don't) like us.—Are you punished by your mother?—I am not punished by her, because I am good, studious and obedient.—Are we listened to?—We are.—By whom are we listened to?—We are listened to by our neighbours.—Are not (arn't) your children loved?—They are not (they arn't) loved.

231.

Is your master listened to by his pupils?—He is listened to by them.—Which children are praised?—Those that are good.—Which are punished?—Those that are idle and naughty.—Are we praised or blamed?—We are neither praised nor blamed.—Is your niece praised by her masters?—She is loved and praised by them, because she is studious and good; but her brother is despised by his, because he is idle and naughty.—Is he sometimes punished?—He is; every

morning and every evening.—Are you sometimes punished?—Never; I am loved and rewarded by my good masters.—What must we do in order to be rewarded?—We must be skilful and study a great deal.

232.

Who is loved, and who is hated?—He who is studious and good is loved, and he who is idle and naughty is hated.—Must one be good in order to be loved?—One must be so.—What must one do in order to be loved?—One must be good and industrious.—Are these children never punished?—They are never, because they are always studious and good; but those are so very often, because they are idle and naughty.—Who is praised and rewarded?—Skilful children are praised, esteemed, and rewarded, but the ignorant are blamed, despised and punished.—Did you get your books copied when you travelled?—I did not (didn't) get them copied, because I copied them myself.

Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—Los objetos que forman por si mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)—Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)—Cómo se expresa la negacion en estilo algo elerado, relaciones históricas, discursos de periódicos etc.? (90.)—Puede traducirse al inglés el verbo querer por to wish? (91.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)

233.

LEC. 69.—How long are we to work?—You are to work till the day after to-morrow.—Have you long to speak?—I have (I've) still an hour to speak.—Did you speak long?—I spoke till the next day.—Have you remained long in the garden?—I have (I've) remained there till this moment.—Have you still long to live at the Englishman's house?—I have (I've) still long to live at his house.—How long have you still to live at his house?—Till Thursday.—Has the servant brushed my coats?—He has brushed them.—Has he cleaned my shoes?—He has cleaned them.—How long has he remained (ó did he remain) here?—Till noon.—Has any body come?—Somebody has come.

234.

What have they wished (ó did they wish)?—They have wished (ó they wished) to speak to you.—Have they not been (ó were they not) willing to wait?—They have not (haven't) been (ó they were not) willing to wait.—Has your sister been waiting for me long?—She has been waiting for you two hours.—Have you been able to read my letter?—I have been able to read it.—Have you understood it?—I have (I've) understood it.—Have you shown it to any one?—I have shown it to no one.—Have they brought my clothes?—They have not (haven't) brought them yet.—Have they swept my room and brushed my clothes?—They have done both.—What have they said?—They have said nothing.—What have they done?—They have done nothing.—Has your little boy been willing to work?—He has not (hasn't) been willing.—What has he been willing to do?—He has not (hasn't) been willing to do any thing.

235.

What do you (d'you) do in the morning?—I read.—And what do you (d'you) do then?—I breakfast and work.—Do you (d'you) breakfast before you read?—No, Ma'am, I read before I breakfast.—Does your little sister play instead of working?—She works instead of playing.—What do you (d'you) do in the evening?—I study my lessons.—What have you done this evening?—I have written my exercise and have gone to the theatre.—Have you remained (ó did you remain) long at the theatre?—I have (I've) remained (ó I remained) there but a few minutes.—Are you willing to wait here?—How long am I to wait?—You are to wait till my father returns.—Has the shoemaker been able to mend my boots?—He has not (has'nt) been able to mend them.—Why has he not been able to mend them?—Because he has had no time.

236.

Has not (has'nt) the hatter been able to mend the hats?—He has not (has'nt) been able to mend them.—Have they been able to find my horses?—They have not (haven't) been able to find them.—Why has your servant beaten the dog?—Because it has bitten him.—What have they wished to say?—They have not (haven't) wished to say any thing.—Have they said any thing new?—They have not (haven't) said any thing new.—Has your aunt bought a new gown?—She has bought two new gowns.—What do they say new in the market?—They say nothing new there now.

237.

Have they been willing to kill a man?—They have been willing to kill one.—Do they believe that?—They do not (don't) believe it.—Do they speak of that?—They do.—Do they speak of the man that has been killed?—They do not (don't) speak of him.—Can people do what they wish?—People do what they can: but they do not (don't) do what they wish.—Who has (ó gets) my gloves cleaned?—Nobody has (ó gets) them cleaned.—Why do you not (don't) have (ó do you not get) them cleaned?—Because I have (I've) already had (ó got) them cleaned.—What is spoken of?—The carpenter is spoken of.—What is he said to be?—He is said to be a great musician.

Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Es necesario en inglés repetir el artículo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rije? (L. 16. N. 3.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47. N. 4.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—En qué casos se suprime la particula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)

238.

LEC. 70.—Do you (d'you) travel sometimes?—I often travel.—Where do you (d'you) intend to go this summer?—I intend to go to Paris.—Do you not

(don't) go to Italy?—I go there (ó I am going there).—Has your sister sometimes travelled?—She has never travelled.—Have your friends a mind to go to Holland?—They have a mind to go there.—When do they intend to depart (ó set off)?—They intend to depart (ó to set off) the day after to-morrow.—Have they stolen any thing from you?—They have stolen all the good wine from me.—Have they robbed your uncle of any thing?—They have robbed him of all his good books.—Have they stolen any thing from your mother?—They have stolen all her fine gowns from her.—Do you (d'you) steal any thing?—I steal nothing.—Have you ever stolen any thing?—I have (I've) never stolen any thing.

239.

Have they robbed you of your beautiful jewels?—They have robbed me of them.—What have they stolen?—They have stolen all your fine clothes from you.—When did they rob you of your money?—They robbed me of it this week.—Have they ever stolen any thing from us?—They have never stolen anything from us.—How far has your servant carried my trunk?—He has carried it as far as my room.—Has he come as far as my warehouse?—He has come as far.—How far does the green carpet go?—It goes as far as the corner of your counting-house.—Have you been in Germany?—I have (I've) been there several times.—Have your children already been in France?—They have not (haven't) been there, but I intend to send them there in the spring.

240.

Has any thing been lost?—Nothing has been lost.—Is it known who has been elected?—It is not yet known with certainty, but it is said that your father will be elected.—Do they believe so?—Almost every body does.—Do they say any thing about it?—The papers say a little; (ó there is a little said in the papers) but nobody believes what they say.—Where is your book sold?—It is sold at every bookstore (library) in the city.—What language is spoken in Mexico?—The Spanish language is spoken in that country.

241.

What language is spoken in your country?—The English is the only one spoken in my country.—And what language is spoken in your country?—All languages are spoken in my country.—How is that word pronounced?—It is pronounced thus.—How is it spelled?—It is spelled thus.—Is your work published?—It has not yet been printed, that is the reason why it has not (hasn't) been published.—Can you lend me your English Grammar?—I can lend it to you.—Will you send your umbrella to my brother?—I have (I've) already sent it him.—How many houses have been burnt down?—It is believed that more than six houses have been burnt down.

242.

Who has told you that?—Your padre has told it me.—Has he told it you?—He has told it me.—Will you tell it my sons?—I will tell it them.—Have you told it your cousin?—I have not (haven't) told it him yet, but I will tell it him.—Have you told it your brother?—I have not (haven't) told it him, but he told it me.—Who has told it your friend?—I have told it him.—Have you not (haven't) told it me.—No; but I tell it you now.—What is said?—A comedy is performed this evening.—What has been spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce is spoken of.—Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.—What is your brother said to be?—He is said to be a great musician.

Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion

to? (186.)===Cómo se forman en inglés los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa está compuesta? (11 y 12.)—Los adjetivos que expresan la materia de que está compuesta una cosa, se colocan en inglés antes ó después del sustantivo? (41.)—Cuando el segundo de dos sustantivos unidos por la preposición de (botella de vino, maestre de baile etc.) expresa el uso del primero, cómo se construye en inglés? (L. 3. N. 4.)—Qué terminacion se usa en el estilo biblico y elevado para formar los adjetivos que indican la materia de que una cosa se compone? (13 y N. 2.)—Admiten siempre la terminacion en los nombres que indican la materia de que se compone una cosa? (L. 3. N. 2.)—La palabra one qué lugar ocupa después del adjetivo? (41.)—Qué preposicion se usa en inglés en el genitivo cuando el poseedor no es un ser viviente? (42.)—Puede usarse también del of en el genitivo, cuando el poseedor es un ser viviente? (43.)—En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47. N. 4.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (443.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (443.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender u otras semejantes? (165.)

243.

LEC. 71.—Will you go on this or that side of the road?—I will neither go on this nor that side; I will go in the middle of the road.—How far does this road lead?—It leads as far as Paris.—Has the joiner drunk all the beer?—He has drunk it.—Has your little sister torn all her books?—She has torn them all.—Why has she torn them?—Because she does not (doesn't) wish to study.—How much has your brother lost?—He has lost all his money.—Do you (d'you) know where my mother is?—I do not (don't) know.—Have you not seen my box?—I have not (haven't) seen it.—Do you (d'you) know how this word is spelt?—It is spelt thus.

244.

Have you a black hat?—I have a white one.—What hat has the Spaniard?—He has two hats, a white one and a black one.—What hat has the Englishman?—He has a round hat.—Have I a white bonnet?—You have several white and black bonnets.—Is your brother below or above?—He is neither below nor above; he is (ó has) gone out.—Have you had (ó got) my bread carried to the market?—I have not (haven't) had (ó got) it carried there but, my brother is getting it carried there.—What is spoken of?—War is spoken of.—What is my brother said to be?—He is said to be a great carpenter.

245.

Is it believed to be true?—It is believed to be true.—Do you dye any thing?—I dye my gown.—What colour do you dye it?—I dye it blue.—What colour do you dye your hat?—I dye it yellow.—Do you get (ó have) your handkerchief dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed.—How do you (d'you) get (ó have) it dyed?—I get (ó have) it dyed grey.—What colour does your mother get (ó have) her thread stockings dyed?—She gets (ó has) them dyed black.—Does your son get (ó have) his ribbon dyed?—He gets (ó has) it dyed.—Does he get (ó have) it dyed green?—He gets (ó has) it dyed red.—What colour have your daughters got (ó had) their gowns dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed brown.

246.

What colour have the Russians got (ó had) their gloves dyed?—They have got (ó had) them dyed green.—Has your dyer already dyed your cloth?—He

has dyed it.—What colour has he dyed it?—He has dyed it yellow.—Have you travelled in Russia?—I have travelled there.—Is (ó has) your sister already gone to Italy?—She is (ó has) not yet gone.—When do you leave?—I leave to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At four o'clock in the morning.—Have you worn out all your gloves?—I have worn them all out.—What have the Turks done?—They have burnt all our ships and houses.—Have you finished all your notes?—I have finished them all.

247.

Has your sister finished all her letters?—She has finished them all.—When did she study her lesson?—She studied it this morning.—How far has the Englishman come?—He has come as far as the middle of the road.—Where does your aunt live?—She lives on this side of the road.—Where is your counting-house?—It is on that side of the road.—Where is our uncle's warehouse?—It is on that side of the castle.—Is your aunt's garden on this or that side of the wood?—It is on that side.—Is not our church on this side of the road?—It is on this side.—Where have you been this morning?—I have been to church.—How long did you remain at church?—I remained there an hour.—Have you not been at the castle?—I wished to go there, but I have not (haven't) had time.

En qué caso se repiten las proposiciones en inglés? (187.)===Cuando en español respondemos á una pregunta en sentido partitivo, tengo, deseo, quiero, sobrentendemos que tenemos una parte, que deseamos algo, que queremos una porción etc., ¿cuáles son las frases que se usan en inglés para expresar ese sentido partitivo y no sobrentender nada? (34.)—Se suele suprimir el some cuando ya se ha empleado delante del primer nombre? (35.)—Debe expresarse en inglés el sustantivo sobrentendido ó no en español, siempre que raya con adjetivo, dejando de traducirse el pronombre ó la palabra española equivalente? (36.)—Cuando la frase empieza por un pronombre interrogativo ¿debe usarse de any ó de some? (37.)—Qué significado tiene what delante de un nombre? (38.)—Cuando en una oración entra una palabra que por sí misma es negativa, vá en ella alguna de las negaciones not, don't, doesn't? (93.)—Cómo se traduce no delante del infinitivo? (93.)—Cómo se forma el presente de indicativo en inglés? Cuántas personas tiene en la conversacion la conjugacion inglesa? (119.)—Cuál es la terminacion caracteristica de la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuando el infinitivo tiene una terminacion semejante á la s, qué se añade á la tercera persona del singular del presente de indicativo? (120.)—Cuál es la regla de la permanencia ó variacion de la y final? (121.)—Cuando en inglés hay que contestar manifestando que se ejecuta la accion acerca de la cual se ha preguntado, de qué signo se usa (122.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)

248.

LEC. 72.—What must I do?—You must buy a good book.—What is your sister to do?—She must write a letter.—To whom must she write?—She must write to her aunt.—What is my brother to do?—He must stay still.—What are we to do?—You must study.—Must you work much in order to learn English?—I must work much to learn it.—Why must I go to market?—You must go there to buy some meat and wine.—Must I go any where?—You must go into the garden.—Must I send for any thing?—You must send for some beer.—Must I write an exercise?—You must write one (ó you must).

249.

What must I do?—You must write a note.—To whom must I write a note?—You must write one to your friend.—Are you not (arn't you) writing?—I am

not (I'm not) writing.--Is it necessary to go to the market?--It is not ('tisn't) necessary to go there.--What must you buy?--I must buy some beef and mutton.--Must I go for some cheese?--You must go for some.--Am I to go to the ball?--You must go there.--When must I go there?--You must go there this evening.--Must I go for the physician?--You must go for him.--What must be done to learn German?--It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to study a great deal.--Is it necessary to study a great deal to learn Arabic?--It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to study a great deal.

250.

How much has that hat cost?--It has cost fifteen shillings.--Do you (d'you) want any stockings?--I want some.--How much have those stockings cost?--They have cost three shillings.--Is that all you want?--That is all.--Don't you want any gloves?--I do not (don't) want any.--Do you (d'you) want much money?--I want a great deal.--How much must you have?--I must have four pounds.--How much does your sister want?--She wants but six pence.--Does she not (doesn't) want more?--She does not (doesn't) want more.--Does your brother want more?--He does not (doesn't) want so much as I.--What do you (d'you) want?--I want money and shoes.--Have you now what you want?--I have what I want.

251.

Has your mother what she wants?--She has what she wants.--Has your friend what he wants?--He has not (hasn't) what he wants.--What does he want?--He wants some paper, pens, ink, and money.--Is that all he wants?--That is all.--Do you (d'you) get your linen washed?--I do not (don't) get it washed, because I have not yet got it mended.--What do you want, Sir?--I want some cloth.--How much is that gun worth?--It is not worth much.--Do you (d'you) wish to sell your horse?--I wish to sell it.--How much is it worth?--It is ('tis ó it's) worth sixty pounds.--Do you (d'you) wish to buy it?--I have (I've) bought one already.--Does your mother intend to buy a horse?--She intends to buy one, but not yours.

252.

Is your servant as good as mine?--He is better than yours.--Are you as good as your brother?--He is better than I.--Is your sister as good as you?--She is better than I.--Are we as good as our sisters?--We are better than they.--Is your watch worth as much as mine?--It is not (it isn't) worth so much.--Why is it not worth so much as mine?--Because it is not (it isn't) so fine as yours.--What is spoken of?--A new treaty of commerce, is spoken of.--Is that thought to be true?--That is thought to be true.--What is your brother said to be?--He is believed to be an honest man.

Cómo pueden traducirse los verbos ser menester, tener que, deber de, indicando necesidad? (188.)=== Es necesario en inglés repetir el articulo indefinido delante de cada una de las palabras que rigen? (L. 16. N. 3.)--Cómo se traduce la preposicion de que precede á los nombres de nacion? (44.)--Los objetos que forman por sí mismos un par, van en singular ó en plural? (46.)--Cómo se traduce el verbo tener cuando se refiere á afecciones del cuerpo ó del alma? (81.)--En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial? (L. 47. N. 4.)--Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)--Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)--Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)--Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)--Los ad-

jetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139).—*Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.?* (166).—*Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat?* (L. 62. N. 2.)

255.

LEC. 73.—Has your little daughter received a present?—She has received several.—From whom has she received them?—She has received them from my mother and from yours.—Have you received any presents?—I have (I've) received some.—What presents have you received?—I have received some fine presents.—Do you (d'you) come from the garden?—I do not (don't) come from the garden, but from the theatre.—Where are you going?—I am going to the garden.—Whence does the Scotchman come?—He comes from the garden.—Whence does your aunt come?—She comes from the shop.—Does she come from the shop from which you come?—She does not (doesn't) come from the same.—From which shop does she come?—She comes from that of our old merchant (ó from our old merchant's).

254.

Whence does your young lady come?—She comes from the play.—How much may that carriage be worth?—It may be worth a hundred pounds.—Is this watch worth as much as that?—It is worth more.—How much is my house worth?—It is worth as much as my father's.—Are your gloves worth as much as those of the French.—They are not (arn't) worth so much.—How much is that umbrella worth?—It is not ('t isn't) worth much.—Is your sister going to England this year?—I do not (don't) know, but it may be.—May I go to my aunt's.—You may go there, but you must not stay there too long.

255.

Where am I to go?—You may go to England.—How far must I go?—You may go as far as London.—Has your father answered the captain's letter?—He has answered it.—Which letters has your mother answered?—She has answered those of her friends.—Has your servant beaten the horses?—He has beaten them.—Why has he beaten the dogs?—He has beaten them, because they had made much noise.—Which exercises has your little brother written?—He has written the hundredth and the hundred and first.—Have our neighbour's boys given you back your books?—They have given me them back.—When did they give you them back?—They gave me them back this morning.

256.

Have your sisters commenced their letters?—They have commenced them.—Have you received your notes?—We have not (haven't) yet received them.—Have you what you want?—We have not (haven't) what we want.—What do you (d'you) want?—We want a fine castle, fine horses, several pictures and much money.—Is that all you want?—That is all we want.—What must I do?—You must write.—To whom must I write?—You may write to your father.—Where is he?—He is in America.—Have you been to school to-day?—I have been there (ó I have).

257.

Have you been obliged to speak?—I have been obliged to read, write, and speak.—Have you been obliged to do any exercises?—I have been obliged to do some.—How many exercises have you been obliged to do?—I have been obliged to do three.—Why has not (hasn't) your father bought that merchant's

knife?—He has not (hasn't) bought it, because he does not (doesn't) want it.—Do you (d'you) buy that watch?—I do not (don't) buy it, because it is worth nothing.—Who gets my gun cleaned?—Nobody may get it cleaned, because you have never been willing to get it mended, but I have (I've) got the silver watch and the gold spoons cleaned.

Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerundio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuándo á un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuándo un verbo espresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)

258.

LEC. 74.—Who has broken my knife?—I have (I've) broken it after cutting the meat.—Has your son broken my steel pens?—He has broken them after writing his letters.—Have you paid the merchant for the wine after drinking it?—I have paid for it after drinking it.—What have you done after finishing your exercises?—I have been to my cousin's to take her to the play.—Has your sister gone to the theatre after supping?—She has supped after going to the theatre.—When did your aunt drink her tea?—She drank it after dining.—Has your boy broken my pencils?—He broke them after writing his notes.—When did your sister break the cups?—She broke them after drinking her coffee.—Have you paid for the gun?—I have paid for it.

259.

Has your uncle paid for the books?—He has paid for them.—Have I paid the tailor for the clothes?—You have paid him for them.—Has our brother paid the merchant for the horse?—He has not yet paid him for it.—Have our sisters paid for their gloves?—They have paid for them (ó they have).—Has your cousin already paid for her shoes?—She has not yet paid for them.—Does my father pay you what he owes you?—He pays it me (ó he does).—Do you pay what you owe?—I pay what I owe (ó I do).—Have you paid the baker?—I have paid him (ó I have).—Has your uncle paid the butcher for the beef?—He has paid him for it (ó he has).—Why does not (doesn't) your neighbour pay his shoemaker?—Because he has no money to pay him.—What do you (d'you) ask this man for?—I ask him for some money.—What does this boy ask me for?—He asks you for some money.—Do you (d'you) ask me for any thing?—I ask you for a shilling.

260.

Is that all you want?—That is all I want.—Do you not (d'you) want more?—I do not (don't) want more.—Does your sister ask you for her bonnet?—She asks me for it.—Is she not (isn't she) speaking?—She is not (she isn't) speaking.—Which man do you ask for money?—I ask him for some whom you ask for some.—Which merchants do you (d'you) ask for gloves?—I ask those who live in Regent-

Street for some.--What do you (d'you) ask the baker for?--I ask him for some bread.--Do you (d'you) ask the butchers for some meat?--I ask them for some.*--Does your little sister ask me for the pen?--She asks you for it.--Does she ask you for the book?--She does not (doesn't) ask me for it.--What have you asked the Frenchman for?--I have (I've) asked him for my wooden gun.--Has he given it you?--He has given it me.

261.

Whom has your mother asked for sugar?--She has asked the merchant for some.--Whom does your sister pay for her shoes?--She pays the shoemakers for them.--Whom have you paid for the bread?--We have paid the bakers for it.--Have you got your handkerchief dyed?--I have not yet got it dyed, but I intend to get it dyed now.--How old are you?--I am not quite twelve years old.--Do you (d'you) already learn English?--I do.--Does your sister know German?--She does not (doesn't) know it.--Why does she not (doesn't) know it?--Because she has not (hasn't) had time to learn it.--Do you (d'you) intend going to England this year?--I do.--Do you intend to stay there long?--I intend to stay there during the summer.--How long does your mother remain at home?--Till twelve o'clock.

262.

What colour has your sister had her gloves dyed?--She has had them dyed yellow.--Have you already dined?--Not yet.--At what o'clock do you (d'you) dine?--I dine at half past six.--At whose house do you dine?--I dine at the house of a friend of yours.--With whom do you intend to dine to-morrow?--I intend to dine with a relation of mine.--What have you eaten to-day?--We have eaten good bread, meat, and cakes.--What have you drunk?--We have drunk good wine, and excellent beer.--Where does your aunt dine to-day?--She dines at our house.--What was performed yesterday?--A new comedy was performed.--Was it believed to be good?--It was believed to be good.--Was the General believed to be an honest man?--He was said to be an honest man.

Cuál es el régimen de los verbos to pay y to ask? (149.)===En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)--Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)--En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)--En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)--Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.)--Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)--Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto a one, cuándo a we, cuándo a they y cuándo a people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)--Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)--Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinión pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)

263.

LEC. 75.--How is the weather?--It is very fine weather.--Was it fine weather yesterday?--It was bad weather yesterday.--How was the weather this morning?--It was bad weather, but now it is fine weather.--Is it warm?--It is very warm.--Is it not cold?--It is not cold.--Is it warm or cold?--It is neither warm nor cold.--Is it light in your counting-house?--It is not light in it.--Do you (d'you) wish to work in mine?--I wish to work in it.--Is it light there?--It is very light there.--Why cannot (can't) your father work in his warehouse?--He cannot (can't) work there, because it is too dark.--Is it light in that room?--It is dark there.--Is the weather dry?--It is very dry.--Is it damp?--It is not (isn't) damp; it is ('tis ó it's) too dry.

264.

Is it moonlight?—It is ('tis ó it's) not moonlight, it is ('tis ó it's) too damp.
 --At what o'clock does your mother sup?—She sups at ten o'clock.--Do you hold any thing?--I hold your stick.--Who has held my gun?--Your servant has held it.--What has he done after brushing my clothes?--He has swept your room after brushing them.--Will you try to speak?--I will try.--Has your little sister tried to do her exercises?--She has.--Have you ever tried to make an umbrella?--I have never tried to make one (ó I have never tried).--Has your little niece ever tried to make a purse?--She has never tried to make one.

265.

Whom do you (d'you) seek?--I seek the woman who has sold me oysters.
 --Does your relation seek any one?--He seeks a friend of his.--Whom do we seek?--We seek a neighbour of yours.--Whom do you (d'you) seek?--I seek a friend of mine.--Do you (d'you) seek a sister of mine?--No, I seek one of mine.
 --Have you tried to speak to my father?--I have tried to speak to him.--Have you tried to see your uncle?--I have tried to see him.--Have you been able to see him?--I have not (haven't) been able.--Have you been able to see your friend's mother?--I have not (haven't) been able to see her.--Has my mother received you?--She has not (hasn't) received me.--Has she received your sisters?--She has received them.--When did she receive them?--She received them this morning.

266.

What have you done after studying your lesson?--I have written my exercises after studying it.--After whom do you inquire?--I inquire after the shoemaker.--Does this lady inquire after any body?--She inquires after you.--Do they inquire after you?--They do.--Do they inquire after me?--They do not (don't) inquire after you, but after a brother of yours.--Do you inquire after the physician?--I inquire after him.--What does your little boy ask for?--He asks for a cake.--Has he not yet breakfasted?--He has breakfasted, but he is still hungry.--What does your aunt ask for?--She asks for a piece of bread.--What does the Russian ask for?--He asks for a glass of wine.--Has he not already drunk?--He has already drunk, but he is still thirsty.--What do your sisters ask for?--The one asks for a cup of coffee, and the other for a cup of tea.

267.

How do I speak?--You speak properly.--How has my sister written her exercises?--She has written them properly.--How have your children done their tasks?--They have done them well.--Does this man do his duty?--He always does it.--Do these men do their duty?--They always do it.--Do you do your duty?--I do what I can.--Does any body get the letters copied now?--Nobody may get them copied because you do not wish it.--Have you got the pens made?--I have got them made.--What was spoken of?--The carpenter was spoken of.--What was he said to be?--He was said to be a great musician.

Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)===Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé (153).—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154).—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155).—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157).—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158).—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159).—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160).—En las preguntas y negaciones

del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)

268.

LEC. 76.—Do you (d'you) sup earlier than she?—I sup later than she.—Where are you going?—I am going to a relation of mine, in order to breakfast with him.—Are you willing to hold my hat?—I am willing to hold it.—Who holds my gloves?—My little boy holds them.—Have they not spoken of my children?—They have not (haven't) spoken of them.—Which children have been spoken of?—Those of our master have been spoken of.—Have they spoken of the pupils of whom we speak?—They have not (haven't) spoken of those of whom we speak, but they have spoken of others.—Have they spoken of our friends or of those of our neighbours?—They have spoken neither of ours nor of those of our neighbours.

269.

Have they spoken of my book?—They have.—Of what did your uncle speak? He spoke of the fine weather.—Of what do those men speak?—They speak of fair and bad weather.—Were you at Brighton when the queen was there?—I was there when she was there (ó I was).—Was your aunt in London when I was there?—She was there when you were there.—Where were you when I was in Paris?—I was in Berlin.—Where was your father when you were in England?—He was in Vienna.—At what time did you breakfast when you were in France?—I breakfasted when my uncle breakfasted.—Did you work when he was working?—I studied when he was working.—Did your sister work when you were working?—She played when I was working.

270.

On what did our ancestors live?—They lived on nothing but game and fish, for they went a hunting and a fishing every day.—What sort of people were the Romans?—They were very good people, for they cultivated the arts and sciences, and rewarded merit.—Did you often go to see your friends when you were at Paris?—I often went to see them.—Did you sometimes go to Hyde Park when you were in London?—I often went there.—Do you (d'you) perceive the man who is coming?—I do not (don't) perceive him.—Do you (d'you) see the children who are studying?—I do not (don't) see those who are studying, but those who are playing.—Have you perceived my parents' houses?—I have perceived them (ó I have).—Where have you perceived them?—I have perceived them on that side of the road.

271.

Does your sister like a large bonnet?—She does not (doesn't) like a large bonnet, but a large umbrella.—Do you (d'you) like to see these little children?—I like to see them.—What do you (d'you) like to do?—I like to study.—Does your brother like wine?—He does not (doesn't) like wine, but beer.—Do you (d'you) like tea or coffee?—I like both.—Do you (d'you) often go to the theatre?—I go there sometimes.—How often a month do you go there.—I go there but once a month.—How many times a year does your aunt go to the ball?—She goes there twice a year.—Do you (d'you) go there as often as she?—I never go there.—How was the weather yesterday?—It was very bad weather.—Do you (d'you) often go to my uncle's?—I go there three times (ó thrice) a week.—How did you get your coats dyed when you lived in London?—When I lived in London I never got my coats but my handkerchiefs dyed.

272.

Does your brother intend going to Germany?—He intends going there, if they pay him what they owe him.—Do you intend going to the ball?—I intend going there, if my sister goes.—Does your niece intend to study English?—She intends studying it, if she finds a good master.—Have you tasted that wine?—I have tasted it.—How do you (d'you) like it?—I like it well.—How does your niece like this beer?—She does not (doesn't) like it.—Why do you not (don't) taste that cider?—Because I am not thirsty.—Why does not (doesn't) your sister taste that meat?—Because she is not (isn't) hungry.—Is your master satisfied with the presents he has received?—He is highly satisfied with them.—Of whom do they speak?—They speak of your friend.

A qué equivale el auxiliar en las respuestas? (201.)===Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender u otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Hay verbos neutros que tomen por auxiliar á to be en vez de to have? (167.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

273.

LEC. 77.—Do you (d'you) like go on horseback?—I do.—Has your brother ever been on horseback?—He has never been on horseback.—Does your sister ride on horseback as often as you?—She rides oftener than I.—Did you go on horseback the day before yesterday?—I went on horseback to-day.—Do you (d'you) like travelling in the summer?—I don't like travelling in summer; I like travelling in the spring and in autumn.—It is good travelling in autumn?—It is ('tis ó it's) good travelling in autumn and in spring; but it is ('tis ó it's) bad travelling in summer and in winter.—Have you sometimes travelled in summer?—I have often travelled in summer and in winter.

274.

Have you been in London?—I have been there (ó I have).—Is the living good there?—The living is good there, but dear.—Is it dear living in Paris?—It is ('tis ó it's) good living there, and not dear.—Do you (d'you) like travelling in Italy?—I like travelling there, because the living is good, and good people are found there; but the roads are not very good.—Does your father like to travel in France?—He likes to travel there, because good people are found there.—Do the French like to travel in England?—They like to travel there.—Do the English like to travel in Spain?—They like to travel there; but they find the roads there too bad.—Have you spoken to the merchant?—I have spoken to him.

275.

What did he say?—He left without saying any thing.—Have you bought a

house?—I do not (don't) buy without money.—Will you go for some cider?—I cannot (can't) go for cider without money.—Can you work without speaking?—I can work, but not study English without speaking.—What was spoken of?—War was spoken of.—What was my brother believed to be?—He was believed to be a great carpenter.—Was it believed to be true?—It was (twas) believed to be true.—Was your brother loved?—He was loved and rewarded.—Why was he loved and rewarded?—He was loved and rewarded because he was good, but his brother was not because he was naughty.

276.

When was he loved?—He was loved last winter, when it was (twas) very bad travelling, because it was (twas) very stormy and rained very hard, so that it was (twas) necessary to get the shirts washed and the shoes cleaned every other day.—How is the weather?—The weather is very bad.—Was it stormy yesterday?—It was (twas) very stormy.—Do you (d'you) go to the country to-day?—I go there, if it is not stormy.—Do you (d'you) intend going to England this year?—I intend going there, if the weather is not (isn't) bad.—What sort of weather was it yesterday?—It was thundering (ó it thundered).—Did the sun shine?—The sun did not (didn't) shine; it was foggy.—Do you (d'you) hear the thunder?—I hear it.—Is it fine weather?—The wind blows hard, and it thunders much.—What do you (d'you) do in the evening?—I work as soon as I have supped.

277.

And what do you (d'you) do afterwards?—I sleep afterwards.—When does your brother drink?—He drinks as soon as he has eaten.—When does he sleep?—He sleeps as soon as he has supped.—Is your mother arrived at last?—She is arrived.—When did she arrive?—This morning at five o'clock.—Has your aunt set out at last?—She has not (hasn't) set out yet.—Have you at last found a good master?—I have (I've) at last found one.—Are you at last learning German?—I am (I'm) at last learning it.—Why have you not already learned it?—Because I have not (haven't) been able to find a good master.—Is your little brother willing to go on foot?—He cannot (can't) go on foot because he is tired.—Did you get your shirts washed when the king was in Dresden?—It was (twas) necessary to get them washed in order to have clean shirts.

A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Como se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que expresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not hope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no expresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuándo se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)—Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para formar el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)

LEC. 78.—Why were those children loved?—They were loved because they were good.—Were they better than we?—They were not (weren't) better but more studious than you.—Was your sister as diligent as mine?—She was as diligent, but your sister was better than mine.—Is not (isn't) your brother loved?—He is flattered but he is not (isn't) loved.—Was your uncle's house much admired?—It was ('twas) much looked at, but not admired.—What is the price of meat?—Meat is sold at seven pence a pound.—Who told you that?—I was told so at the market.—What has this child done?—He has cut his hand.—Why was a knife given to him?—A knife was given to him to cut his bread with, and he cut his hand.—Of whom have you spoken?—We have spoken of you.—Have you praised me?—We have not (haven't) praised you; we have blamed you.—Why have you blamed me?—Because you do not (don't) study well.

Of what has your uncle spoken?—He has spoken of his books, his houses, his horses, and his dogs.—Has your aunt spoken of her carriage?—She has not (hasn't) spoken of hers, but of her brother's.—Do you (d'you) like to go on foot?—I do not (don't) like to go on foot, but I like going in a carriage when I am travelling.—Why does not (doesn't) your sister light the fire?—She does not (doesn't) light it, because she is afraid of burning herself.—Why does not (doesn't) your brother brush his coat?—He does not (doesn't) brush it, because he is afraid of soiling his fingers.—Do you (d'you) see yourself in that looking-glass?—I see myself in it (ó I do).—Can your aunt see herself in that small looking-glass?—She can see herself therein (ó in it: ó she can).—Can your sisters see themselves in that large looking-glass?—They can see themselves therein (ó they can).—Why have you not cut your bread?—I have not (haven't) cut it, because I was afraid of cutting my fingers.

Have you sore fingers?—I have sore fingers.—Do you wish to warm yourself?—I do wish to warm myself (ó I do), because I am very cold.—Why does not (doesn't) that lady warm herself?—Because she is not (isn't) cold.—Do our neighbours warm themselves?—They warm themselves, because they are cold.—Do you cut your hair?—I do not (don't) cut it myself, I get it cut.—Does your friend cut his nails?—He cuts his nails and his hair.—Has your brother cut his hair?—He has cut his nails, instead of cutting his hair.—Where has that man lost his leg?—He has lost it in the battle.—Why does not (doesn't) your aunt read the book which you have lent her?—She cannot (can't) read it, for she has lost her sight.—Why does that man tear out his hair?—He tears it out, because he cannot (can't) pay what he owes.—What was spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce was spoken of.—Was that thought to be true?—It was thought to be true.—What was your brother said to be?—He was believed to be an honest man.

Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (211.)—Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 1.)—De dónde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural? (L. 78. N. 2.)—Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español? (212.)—Qué partícula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)—Qué auxiliár toman los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (214.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se

coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—*Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat?* (L. 62. N. 2.)—*Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera?* (200.)—*Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo?* (203.)

281.

LEC. 79.—How do you (d'you) amuse yourself?—I amuse myself in the best way I can.—In what do your children amuse themselves?—They amuse themselves in studying, writing, and playing.—In what (ó how) did your aunt amuse herself?—She amused herself in reading some good books, and in writing to her friends.—In what (ó how) does your sister amuse herself, when she has nothing to do at home?—She goes to the play, and to the concert, and she often says: every one amuses himself as he likes.—What does my sister tell you?—She tells me that you wish to buy my house; but I know that she is mistaken, because you have no money to buy it with.

282.

What do they say at the market?—They say the enemy is beaten.—Do you (d'you) believe that?—I believe it because every one says so.—Are you not (arn't you) reading?—I am (I'm) not reading.—Why have you bought that book?—I have bought it, because I want it to learn English, and because every one speaks of it.—Have you got my clothes brushed?—I have not (haven't) got them brushed.—Who got them brushed when I travelled?—My servant got them brushed, but my sister gets them brushed now.—What was said?—A new comedy was performed yesterday.—What was spoken of?—A new treaty of commerce.

283.

Was it believed to be true?—It was believed to be true.—What was your brother said to be?—He was said to be a great musician.—What do you say?—Every man has his taste; what is yours?—Mine is to study, to read a good book, to go to the theatre, the concert, and the ball, and to ride.—Are you going away?—I am going away.—When are you going away?—I am going away to-morrow.—Why has that child been praised?—He has been praised, because he has studied well.—Why has that other child been punished?—He has been punished, because he has been naughty and idle.

284.

Has your boy been rewarded?—He has been rewarded, because he has worked well.—Has that man hurt you?—No, sir, he has not (hasn't) hurt me.—What must one do in order to be loved?—One must do good to those that have done us harm.—Have we ever done you harm?—No; you have, on the contrary, done us good.—Have I hurt you?—You have not (haven't) hurt me, but your children have.—Is it your sister who has hurt my daughter?—No, Ma'am, it is not (isn't) my sister, because she has never hurt any body.—Is not (isn't) your daughter reading?—She is not (isn't) reading.

De cuántos modos puede expresarse en inglés el presente de indicativo? (123.)—*Qué expresa la primera forma I love? Qué la segunda I do love? Y qué la tercera I am loving?* (124, 125, 126.)—*En qué lugar de la oracion se coloca el adverbio ó la preposicion que muchas veces se añade al verbo para darle una significacion especial?* (L. 47. N. 4.)—*That which puede sustituirse por what?* (128.)—*Cómo se traduce al*

ingles el verbo dar en la frase dar los buenos días, las buenas tardes ó las buenas noches? (141.)—Emplean los ingleses el pronombre one cuando el adjetivo está en comparativo ó en superlativo? (143.)—La palabra one y su plural ones se emplean con los adjetivos little y young hablando de niños y animales pequeños? (143.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposición? (163.) Cuál es el régimen de los verbos to pay y to ask? (199.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)

285.

LEC. 80.—Am I going away?—You are going away, if you like.—What did the Englishmen say?—They went away without saying anything.—How do you (d'you) like this tea?—I do not (don't) like it.—Why does he not (doesn't) warm himself?—He has no wood to make a fire.—Why does he not (doesn't) buy some wood?—He has no money to buy any.—Why do you not (don't) lend him some?—Because I have none myself.—If you have no money, why do you not (d'you) say so?—For I can lend you some.—You are very kind.—Why has your sister gone away so soon?—She has promised her aunt to be at her house at a quarter to seven, so that she went away early, in order to keep her promise.

286.

Have you hurt yourself?—I have not (haven't) hurt myself.—Who has hurt himself?—My aunt has hurt herself, for she has cut her finger.—Is she still ill?—She is better.—I rejoice to hear that she is no longer ill.—Has she drunk the wine which I sent her?—She has drunk it, and it has done her good.—Have you cut your hair?—I have not (haven't) cut it myself, but I have had it cut.—Do you (d'you) go to bed early?—I go to bed late, for I cannot (can't) sleep when I go to bed early.—At what o'clock do your children go to bed?—They go to bed at sunset.—Do they rise early?—They rise at sunrise.—At what o'clock did your daughter rise to-day?—She rose late to-day, because she went to bed late yesterday evening.

287.

Did your son rise this morning as early as I?—He rose earlier than you, for he rose before sunrise.—What does your son do when he gets up?—He studies, and then he breakfasts.—What does he do after breakfasting?—As soon as he has breakfasted he comes to my house, and we take a ride.—What has become of your friend?—He has become a lawyer.—What has become of your nephew?—He has enlisted.—Has your uncle enlisted?—He has not (hasn't) enlisted.—What has become of him?—He has turned merchant.—What has become of his children?—His children have become men.—What has become of your son?—He has become a great man.

288.

Has he become learned?—He has become learned.—What has become of my book?—I do not (don't) know what has become of it.—Have you torn it?—I have not (haven't) torn it.—What has become of our friend's daughter?—I do not (don't) know what has become of her.—What have you done with your money?—I have (I've) bought a book with it.—What has the joiner done with his wood?—He has made a table and two benches of it.—What has the tailor done with the cloth which you gave him yesterday?—He has made clothes of it for your children and mine.—Have you had (ó got) my inkstand cleaned?—I have got it

(ó had it) cleaned.—At what o'clock did you get it cleaned when you travelled?—I had (ó got it cleaned every day in the evening, but I get (ó have) it cleaned now in the morning.

En qué casos se suprime la particula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Hay en inglés modo de distinguir las expresiones yo amaba y yo amé? (153.)—Cómo se forma el pretérito imperfecto en inglés? (154.)—Cuándo se añade al infinitivo para el imperfecto d y cuándo ed? (154 y 155.)—Cuándo, si un infinitivo termina en y, se cambia esta y en i para formar el imperfecto y cuándo no? (156 y 157.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés toda acción pasada? (158.)—Cómo se expresa en inglés una acción que no quedó concluida al tiempo de empezarse otra? (159.)—Cuándo se traduce el imperfecto español por el signo did y el infinitivo? (160.)—En las preguntas y negaciones del imperfecto ¿de qué signo se usa en vez de do y does? (161.)—Cuándo se usa en las frases negativas del imperfecto del signo did not y cuándo de didn't? (161.)—Qué reglas se siguen para la colocación de los signos did, did not y didn't? (161.)

289.

LEC. 81.—Do you often go a walking?—I go a walking when I have nothing to do at home.—Has your sister taken a ride?—She has taken an airing in a carriage?—Can you go with me?—I cannot (can't) go with you, for I am to take my sister out a walking.—Where do you (d'you) walk?—We walk in our aunt's garden.—Why do you (d'you) listen to that man?—I listen to him, but I do not (don't) believe him, for I know that he is a story-teller.—How do you (d'you) know that he is a story-teller?—He does not (doesn't) believe in God, and all those who do not (don't) believe in God are story-tellers.

290.

Did your mother rejoice to see you?—She did rejoice to see me (She did).—What did you rejoice at?—I rejoiced at seeing my good friends.—What was your father delighted with?—He was delighted with the horse which you sent him.—What were your children delighted with?—They were delighted with the fine clothes which I had had (ó got) made for them.—Why does this man rejoice so much?—Because he flatters himself he has some friends; but he is wrong, for he has none (ó nothing) but enemies.—Has the physician done any harm to your little daughter?—He has cut her finger, but he has not (hasn't) done her any harm, so you are mistaken, if you believe that he has done her any harm.

291.

Do you (d'you) flatter yourself that you know English?—I flatter myself that I know it: for I can speak, read, and write it.—Did it snow yesterday?—It did snow, hail, and lighten (ó it snowed, hailed, and lightened).—Did it rain?—It did.—Did your mother go out?—She never goes out, when it is bad weather.—Do you (d'you) wish to go out?—I promised my mother to remain at home, so that I cannot (can't) go out.—Did you go out the day before yesterday?—It rained the whole day, so that I did (didn't) not go out.—Has your brother learnt English?—He has not yet learnt it, because he has not (hasn't) yet been able to find a good master.—Why has not your sister learnt German?—She was ill, so that she could not learn it.

292.

Do you (d'you) go to the ball this evening?—I have sore feet, so that I

cannot go.—Has your father bought the horse of which he spoke to me?—He has not (hasn't) yet received his money, so that he could not buy it.—Have you seen the man whose children have been punished?—I have not (haven't) seen him.—To whom did you speak in the theatre?—I spoke to the lady whose brother has killed my fine dog.—Have you seen the little boy whose father has become a lawyer?—I have (I've) seen him (ó I have).—When do you (d'you) get your hat mended?—I do not (don't) yet get it mended because I have bought a new one.

Qué sugeto llevan en inglés los verbos impersonales? (215.)====Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuándo en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son régimen de una preposicion? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender u otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)

293.

LEC. 82.—Whom did you see at the ball?—I saw the men whose horses and those whose carriage you have bought.—Have you received the money which you wanted?—I have received it.—Have I the paper of which I am (I'm) in need?—You have it.—Has your sister the books which she wants?—She has them not.—Have you spoken to the merchants whose shop we have taken?—We have spoken to them.—Have your children what they want?—They have what they want.—Has your aunt seen the poor people whose houses have been burnt?—She has not (hasn't) seen them.—Of which man do you (d'you) speak?—I speak of him whose brother has turned soldier.

294.

Of which children have you spoken?—I have spoken of those whose parents are learned.—Which paper has your cousin?—She has that which is upon the table.—To whom does this horse belong?—It belongs to the French captain whose sister has written a note to you.—Does this money belong to you?—It does belong to me (ó It does).—From whom have you received it?—I have received it from the men whose children you have seen.—Has your aunt brought you the books which she has promised you?—She has forgotten to bring me them.—Have you forgotten to write to your uncle?—I have not (haven't) forgotten to write to him.—Does this cloth suit you?—It does not (doesn't) suit me; have you no other?—I have; but it is dearer than this.

295.

Will you show it me?—I will show it you.—Do these shoes suit your sister?—They do not (don't) suit her, because they are too dear.—Have you forgotten any thing?—I have forgotten nothing.—Does it suit you to learn this by heart?—I have not (haven't) much time to study, so that it does not (doesn't) suit me to learn it by heart.—Has this man tried to speak to your father?—He has tried

to speak to him, but he has not (hasn't) succeeded in it.—Has your little sister succeeded in writing her exercise?—She has succeeded in it (ó she has).—Have these merchants succeeded in selling their horses?—They have not (haven't) succeeded therein.

296.

Have you tried to clean my inkstand?—I have tried, but I have not (haven't) succeeded.—Do your brothers succeed in learning English?—They do.—Whom have you met this morning?—I have met with the man by whom I am esteemed.—Have you gone on foot to Germany?—It does not (doesn't) suit me to go on foot, so that I have gone there in a carriage.—What was your mother said to be?—She was said to be very good.—Did you get your coats mended?—I got them mended?—Did you get your gloves mended?—I did not get them mended but I had my letter written.—Do you know how to speak French?—Yes, sir, I know how to speak French and German.

A qué géneros pertenecen los nombres en inglés? (6.)—Cuáles son los que pertenecen al género masculino? Cuáles al femenino? Cuáles al neutro? (6.)—Dónde se colocan en inglés los pronombres que no están en nominativo? (7.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la negación no cuando va con ciertos verbos y cómo cuando va sola? (8.)—Es declinable en inglés el adjetivo? (9.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (9.)—Se repite en inglés un mismo adjetivo delante de muchos sustantivos? (10.)—Cuando los ingleses hablan de una criatura sin querer designar su sexo, qué pronombre usan? (L. 2. N. 1.)—De qué pronombre usan los ingleses hablando de barcos ó de gatos? (L. 2. N. 1.)—Cuando el régimen de una oracion negativa con el verbo have es un pronombre en acusativo ¿se pospone ó se antepone al no? (L. 2. N. 2.)—¿Cuál es la regla en que se halla comprendida la pregunta anterior? (L. 2. N. 2.)—Cuáles son las palabras que se anteponen á los nombres que están en sentido partitivo? (33.)

297.

LEC. 83.—Shall you have money?—I shall have some.—Who will give you some?—My father will give me some.—When will your sister have some books?—She will have some next month.—How much money shall you have?—I shall have twenty-five pounds.—Who will have good friends?—The French will have some.—Will your mother be at home this evening?—She will (she'll) be at home.—Shall you be there?—I shall also be there.—Will your aunt go out to day?—She will (she'll) go out, if it is fine weather.—Shall you go out?—I shall go out, if it does not rain.—Shall you love my son?—I shall love him, if he is good.—Will your aunt love my sister?—She will (she'll) love her, if she is clever and obedient.—Will your mother love my daughters?—She will (she'll) love them, if they are assiduous and good.—Are not (arn't) your sisters writing?—They are not (arn't) writing.

298.

Shall you pay your tailor?—I shall pay him, if I receive my money.—Shall you love my brother's children?—If they are good and assiduous, I shall love them; but if they are idle and naughty, I shall despise and punish them.—Am I wrong in speaking thus?—No, sir, you are, on the contrary, right.—Have you not done writing?—I shall soon have done.—Have our friends done speaking?—They will soon have done.—Is your sister still reading?—She will (they'll) soon have done.—Has the shoemaker made your shoes?—He has not (hasn't) made them yet; but he will (he'll) soon make them.—When will he make them?—When he has time.—When shall you do your exercises?—I shall do them, when I have (I've) time.—When will your sister do hers?—She will (she'll) do them next Monday.

Shall you come to me, (ó to my house)?—I shall come (ó I shall).—When shall you come?—I shall come next Saturday.—When did you see my aunt?—I saw her last Friday.—Will your cousins go to the ball next Thursday?—They will (they'll) go.—Shall you come to my concert?—I shall come, if I am (I'm) not ill.—Shall you be able to pay me what you owe me?—I shall not be able to pay it you, for I have lost all my money.—Will the German be able to pay for his boots?—He has lost his pocket-book, so that he will (he'll) not be able to pay for them.—Will it be necessary to go to the market to-morrow?—It will ('twill) be necessary to go there, for we want some meat, bread, and wine.—Will it be necessary to send for the physician?—Nobody is ill, so that it will not be necessary to send for him.

Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)—Hay para algunos nombres de nacion un sustantivo y un adjetivo? (53.)—En qué casos se suprime la partícula to del infinitivo? (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender u otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)—Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)—Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)

300.

LEC. 84.—Shall you see my uncle to day?—I shall see him (ó I shall).—Where will he be?—He will (he'll) be at his counting-house.—Shall you go to the ball to-night?—I shall not go, for I am (I'm) too ill to go.—Will your sister go?—She will (she'll) go, if you go.—Where will our friends go?—They will (they'll) go no where; they will (they'll) remain at home, for they have a good deal to do.—When shall you send me the money (which) you owe me?—I shall send it you soon.—Will your sisters send me the books which I have lent them?—They will (they'll) send them to you.—When will they send them to me?—They will (they'll) send them to you next week.—Whose houses are those?—They are ours.—Is it your sister or mine who is gone to Italy?—It is ('tis ó it's) mine.

301.

Is it your baker or our neighbour's who has sold you bread on credit?—It is ours.—Is that your daughter?—She is not ('tis 'nt) mine, she is my friend's.—Where is yours?—She is in London.—What is your pleasure, sir?—I am inquiring after (ó I want) your father.—Is he at home?—No, sir, he is gone out.—What do you (d'you) say?—I tell you he is gone out.—Will you wait till he comes back?—I have (I've) no time to wait.—Does this merchant sell on credit?—He does not (doesn't) sell on credit.—Does it suit you to buy for cash?—It does not (doesn't) suit me.—Where did you buy those steel pens?—I bought them at

the merchant's whose shop you saw yesterday.—Did he sell you them on credit?—He sold me them for cash.

302.

Do you (d'you) often buy for cash?—Not so often as you.—Is there any wine in this bottle?—There is some in it (ó there is).—Is there any vinegar in the glass?—There is none in it (ó there is none).—Is there wine or cider in it.—There is neither wine nor cider in it.—What is there in it?—There is some water in it (ó there is some water).—When shall you get my gloves cleaned?—I shall have them cleaned to-morrow.—When shall you have my coats mended?—I shall get them mended to-morrow.—When shall you mend my umbrella?—I shall not mend it; because I do not (don't) know how to do it; but I shall get it mended.—Have you already cleaned my table?—I have not yet had time to clean it, but I will (I'll) do it this instant.

303.

Do you (d'you) intend buying a hat?—I intend buying one, if the merchant sells it me on credit.—Do you (d'you) intend to keep my umbrella?—I intend to give it you back, if I buy one.—Have you returned the books to my aunt?—I have not returned them to her yet.—How long do you intend to keep them?—I intend keeping them till next Tuesday.—How long do you intend to keep my carriage?—I intend keeping it till my father returns.—Have you made a fire?—Not yet, but I will (I'll) make one presently.—Why have you not worked?—I have not (haven't) yet been able.—What had you to do?—I had to mend your silk stockings and to take your letters to the post-office.

Cómo se traduce hay cuando le sigue palabra que no expresa ni distancia ni tiempo? (220.)—En qué número se pone el verbo to be cuando le sigue uno de los pronombres quién, el que, la que, los que, las que, y qué lleva por nominativo? (221.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la frase V. hará bien en, ó V. hará mejor en? (222.)—Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposición to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposición que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quien se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

304

LEC. 85.—Do you (d'you) intend to sell your gold watch?—I intend keeping it, for I want it.—Instead of keeping it, you had better sell it.—Do you (d'you) sell your houses?—I do not (don't) sell them.—Instead of keeping them, you had better sell them.—Does your sister sell her parasol?—She keeps it; but instead of keeping it she had better sell it, for it is worn out.—Does your son tear his book?—He tears it; but he is wrong in doing so, for instead of tearing it he had better read it.—Are there any men in your shop?—There are.—Is there any one in the warehouse?—There is no one there.

305.

Were there many people in the theatre?—There were many there.—Will there be many people at your ball?—There will be many there.—Do you (d'you)

go out to day?—I do.—Instead of going out you had better stay at home, for it is very bad weather.—Are they not (arn't they) writing?—They are not (they arn't) writing.—Are there many children that will not play?—There are many children that will not study, but all will play.—Do you (d'you) know that lady?—I know her; she is a worthy woman.—Who are the ladies that are going into the garden?—They are the general's daughters.—Is it you, John, who has broken my chair?—It is not I, it is your little brother who has done it.

306.

What is your brother doing with his gloves?—He is throwing them away; but he is wrong in doing so, for instead of throwing them away he had better keep them, as they fit him very well.—When shall you go away?—I shall go away as soon as I have (I've) done writing.—When will your children go away?—They will go away as soon as they have done their exercises.—Shall you go away when I go?—I shall go away when you go.—Will our neighbours go away soon?—They will go away when they have done speaking.—What will become of your son, if he does not study?—If he does not (doesn't) study, he will (he'll) learn nothing.

307.

What will become of your daughter, if she does not (doesn't) work?—If she does not (doesn't) work, she will be blamed by every body.—What will become of you if you lose your money?—I do not (don't) know what will become of me.—What will become of your aunt, if she loses her pocket-book?—I do not (don't) know what will become of her, if she loses it.—What has become of your son?—I do not (don't) know what has become of him.—Has he enlisted?—He has not enlisted.—What will become of us, if our friends go away?—I do not (don't) know what will become of us, if they go away.—What has become of your relations?—They have gone away.—When shall you get (ó have) your coats dyed?—When my mother has had them washed I shall have them dyed.—When shall you get (ó have) my boots cleaned?—When the shoemaker has mended them I shall get them cleaned.

Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue á la frase you had better? (L. 84. N. 3.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el pasado de infinitivo? (223.)—Cómo se forma el futuro pasado en inglés? (224.)—Qué tiempo y modo se usa en inglés después de las conjunciones when, as, as soon as, after? (225.)—==Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Cómo se abrevian las frases have not y has not? (150.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los pronombres que son réjimen de una preposicion? (163.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español (164.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Qué diferencia hay en inglés entre la frase I have a coat made, y I have made a coat? (L. 62. N. 2.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa de do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)—Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son réjimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)

308.

LEC. 86.—Why does your servant give that man a cut with his knife?—He gives him a cut, because that man has given him a blow with his fist.—Which of these two pupils begins to speak?—The one who is studious begins to speak.—What does the other do who is not so?—He also begins to speak,

but he knows neither how to read nor write.—Does he not (doesn't) listen to what you tell him?—He does not (doesn't) listen to it, if I do not (don't) give him a beating.—Why do not (don't) those children work?—Their master has given them blows with his fist, so that they will not (they'll) work.—Why has he given them blows with his fist?—Because they have been disobedient.—Did you fire a gun?—I fired three times.—At what did you fire?—I fired at a bird.—Have you fired a gun at that man?—I have fired a pistol at him.

309.

Why have you fired a pistol at him?—Because he has given me a stab with his knife.—How many times have you fired at that bird?—I have fired at it twice.—Did you kill it?—I killed it at the second shot.—Did you kill that bird at the first shot?—I killed it at the fourth.—Do you (d'you) fire at the birds which you see upon the trees, or at those which you see in the gardens?—I fire neither at those which I see upon the trees nor at those which I see in the gardens, but at those which I perceive on the castle behind the wood.—How many times have the enemies fired at us?—They have fired at us several times.—Have they killed any body?—They have killed nobody.—Have you a wish to fire at this bird?—I have a desire to fire at it.

310.

Why do you (don't) fire at those birds?—I cannot (can't), for I have a sore finger.—When did the captain fire?—He fired when his soldiers fired.—How many birds have you shot at?—I have shot at all that I have perceived, but have killed none, because my gun is good for nothing.—Have you cast an eye upon that lady?—I have (I've) cast an eye upon her.—Has she seen you?—She has not (has n't) been able to see me, because she has sore (ó bad) eyes.—Am I to answer you?—You shall answer me when it comes to you turn.—Is it my brother's turn?—When it comes to his turn I shall ask him, for each in his turn.—Have you taken a walk this morning?—I have taken a walk round the garden.

311.

Where is your aunt gone?—She is gone to take a walk?—Why do you (d'you) run?—I run because I see my best friend.—Who runs behind us?—Our dog runs behind us.—Do you perceive that bird?—I perceive it behind the house.—Why have your sisters gone away?—They have gone away, because they did not (didn't) wish to be seen by the ladies whose brother has killed their dog.—Have you lost your money?—I have not (haven't) lost all.—How much have you left?—I have not (haven't) much left, I have but five shillings left.—Have you got your coats brushed?—I have not (haven't) had them brushed, but I shall have (ó get) them brushed when my mother has got them mended.—How did you get them dyed when you lived in London?—I had (ó got) them dyed yellow; but I will (I'll) now get them dyed red.

Cuándo se usa de English, French, etc.? y cuándo de Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc.? (226.) === *Cómo se forma el plural de los nombres en inglés?* (24.)—*Cómo forman el plural los nombres que tienen una terminación semejante en sonido á la de la s, ó acaban en o?* (25 y N. 4.)—*Los singulares terminados en y precedida de consonante, cómo forman el plural?* (26.)—*Las palabras terminadas en y precedida de vocal, cómo forman el plural?* (27.)—*Cuándo vá el dativo precedido de la preposicion to?* (L. 38.)—*En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo?* (L. 38.)—*Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre?* (L. 38.)—*En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo?* (L. 38.)—*Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo, puede suprimirse el to?* (L. 38.)—*En qué casos se suprime la particula to del infinitivo?* (144, 145, 146 y 147.)—

Cómo se traduce al inglés el de comparativo español? (164.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, como se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

312.

LEC. 87.—How much money have your sisters left?—They have but three pounds left.—Have you money enough left to pay your taylor?—I have enough left to pay him; but if I pay him, I shall have but little left.—How much money will your brothers have left?—They will have twenty pounds left.—How much money shall we have left, when we have paid for our horses?—When we have paid for them, we shall only have ten pounds left.—When shall you go to Italy?—I shall go as soon as I have learnt Italian.—When will your brothers go to England?—They will (they'll) go there as soon as they know English.—When will they learn it?—They will (they'll) learn it when they have found a good master.

313.

How far is it from London to Paris?—It is ('tis ó it's) nearly two hundred miles from London to Paris.—What colour shall you get your coat dyed?—I shall get it dyed green.—When shall you get my shoes mended?—I shall get them mended as soon as I have (I've) received my money.—Shall you have my stockings mended?—I shall not have your stockings mended; because it is ('tis ó it's) impossible to mend them, but I shall have (ó get) my hats mended because they are not (arn't) worn out.—Is it far from here to Edinburgh?—It is ('tis ó it's) far.—Is it far from here to Dublin?—It is almost a hundred and thirty miles from here to Dublin.—Is it farther from London to Bristol than from Oxford to Southampton?—It is ('tis ó it's) farther from Oxford to Southampton than from London to Bristol.

314.

Do you intend to go London soon?—I intend to go there very soon.—What are you going for this time?—To buy good knives, steel pens, and to see my good friends.—It is long since you were there?—It is ('tis ó it's) nearly a year since I was there.—Are you not going to Germany this year?—I am (I'm) not going there, for it is ('tis ó it's) too far from here to Germany.—What colour did you get your handkerchiefs dyed?—I had (ó get) them dyed blue.—When did you get them mended?—I got (ó had) them mended as soon as I had received my money.—Did you get my boots cleaned?—I did not get them cleaned because it was ('twas) impossible to clean them, but I got (ó had) my gloves cleaned because they were not (weren't) worn out.—Who are those men that have just arrived?—They are Englishmen.

315.

Who is the man that has just started?—He is a Parisian who has squandered away all his fortune in England.—Is this the first time you have seen him?—It is not ('isn't) the first time, for I have seen him more than ten times.—Is it long since your mother heard of her sister who went to America?—It is not (isn't) long since she heard of her.—How long is it?—It is only a fortnight.—How long is it since you dined?—It is long since I dined, but it is not ('tisn't) long since I supped.—How long is it since you supped?—It is half an hour.—

What is become of the man to whom you have lent some money?—I do not (don't) know what is become of him, for it is a great while since I saw him.—How many times will this advertisement be published?—It will (twill) be published every other day.—Will it not be published every other week?—It will be published every other month, and every other Monday.—Are you not (arn't you) dressed?—I am not (I'm not) dressed.

Cómo se traduce el impersonal hay seguido de un nombre de distancia? (227.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el impersonal hace con referencia á tiempo ó duracion, y á una accion completamente concluida? (228.)—Cómo se traduce la particula que que sigue al impersonal en los casos dichos? (229.)—Se traduce al inglés la negacion que se usa después del que en esta clase de construcciones? (230.)—Por qué tiempo se traduce el presente de indicativo que sigue á la negacion en dichas construcciones? (230.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases hace un año, hace una hora, una semana, un mes etc.? (231.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los impersonales hace, ha, con referencia á la época en que ocurrió un hecho? (232.)====
Cómo se forma en inglés el participio pasado? (149.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en consonante duplican esta consonante al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—En qué caso los verbos terminados en y cambian esta y en i al formar el participio pasado? (L. 57. N. 1.)—Cómo se forman los verbos pasivos en inglés? (177.)—Se usa del do y did en las oraciones interrogativas y negativas de la pasiva? (178.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? 180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

316.

LEC. 88.—How long have you been learning English?—I have not (haven't) yet been learning it two months.—Do you (d'you) already know how to speak it?—You see that I am beginning to speak it.—Have the general's children been learning it long?—They have been learning it these two years, and they do not (don't) yet begin to speak.—Why do they not (don't) yet know how to speak it?—They do not know how to speak it, because they are learning it badly.—Why do they not (don't) learn it well?—They have (haven't) not a good master, so that they do not (don't) learn it well.—What does he want?—He wishes to speak to you.—Are you willing to do that?—I am (I'm) willing to do it.

317.

Shall you be able to do it well?—I will (I'll) do my best.—Will this man be able to do that?—He will (he'll) be able to do it, for he will (he'll) do his best.—Why do you run away?—I run away, because I am (I'm) afraid.—Of whom are you afraid?—I am afraid of the man who does not (does'nt) love me.—Is he your enemy?—I do not (don't) know whether he is my enemy; but I fear all those who do not (don't) love me, for if they do me no harm, they will never do me any good.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Bristol?—She has been there these five years.

318.

Have you just done writing?—I have just done writing.—What has your sister just done?—She has just gone out.—Who has just gone out?—My sister

has just gone out.--Shall you have any chickens when you have received your money?--Until I have received my money I shall not have any chickens, because I do dot (don't) like them, but I shall have some handkerchiefs, shirts, and two good horses, because I am (I'm) very fond of horses.--Will it be known to-morrow who has been elected?--It will ('twill) be known to-morrow with certainty, but it is ('tis ó it's) said that your father will be elected.--Was your father elected?--Almost every one has thought so.--Was any thing said about it?--There was a little said in the papers, but no one believed any thing of what was said.

319.

Where was your book sold?--It was ('twas) sold in every book shop in the town.--Where will your swords be sold?--They will be sold in every gun smith's in the town.--What language was spoken in that country?--The latin language was spoken there.--Was your work published yesterday?--It was not ('twasn't) published yesterday, but it will ('twill) be published next year.--How many houses have already been burnt down?--More than a hundred houses are believed to have been burnt down, but I think that more than five hundred will be burnt down, because the wind blows very hard.--What was said?--A new comedy was said to have been performed.--What was my cousin believed to be?--He was believed to be a great musician.

Cómo se traduce al inglés hay ó hace espresando el tiempo que ha durado una accion? (232.)--De cuántos modos se traduce al inglés la idea espresada por la pregunta ¿cuánto tiempo? y cuáles son estos modos de traducirla? (233, 234, 235 y 236.)===Cuál es la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)--Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)--Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)--Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)--Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)--Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)--Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son réjimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)

320.

LEC. 89.--Does this man serve you well?--He serves me well, but he spends too much.--Are you willing to take this servant?--I am (I'm) willing to take him, if he will (he'll) serve me.--Can I take that servant?--You can take him, for he has served me very well.--How long has he been out of your service?--It is ('tis ó it's) but six weeks.--Did he serve you long?--He served me for five years.--What have the English offered you?--They have offered me good beer, excellent beef, and good biscuits.--Will you take care of my clothes?--I will take care of them (ó I will).--Is your sister taking care of the book which I lent her?--She is taking care of it (ó she is).--Who will take care of my horse?--The innkeeper will take care of it.--Do you (d'you) throw away your hat?--I do not (don't) throw it away, for it fits me admirably.

321.

Does your friend's son sell his coat?--He does not (doesn't) sell it, for it fits him most beautifully.--Who has spoiled my book?--Nobody has spoiled it, because nobody has dared to touch it.--Has your sister been rewarded?--She has, on the contrary, been punished; but I beg you to keep it secret, for no one knows it.--What has happened to her?--I will (I'll) tell you what has happened

to her, if you promise me to keep it secret.—I promise you, for I pity her with all my heart.—Do you (d'you) trust this man with any thing?—I do not (don't) trust him with any thing.

322.

Has he already kept any thing from you?—I have never trusted him with any thing, so that he has never kept any thing from me.—Whom do you entrust with your secrets?—I entrust nobody with them, so that nobody knows them.—Where did you dine yesterday?—I dined at the innkeeper's.—Did you spend much?—I spent half a crown.—What do you (d'you) spend your time in?—I spend my time in studying.—What does your sister spend her time in?—She spends her time in reading and playing.—Does this man spend his time in drinking and playing?—He is a good for nothing fellow, he spends his time in drinking and in gaming.—Has the merchant brought you the knives which you bought at his shop?—He has failed to bring them to me.

323.

Did he sell them you on credit?—He, on the contrary, sold them me for cash.—Why did you fail to come to your lesson this morning?—The tailor failed to bring me the coat which he promised me, so that I could not come.—What has happened to you?—A great misfortune has happened to me.—What?—I have (I've) met with my greatest enemy, who has given me a blow with a stick.—Then I pity you with all my heart.—How long have you had these books?—I have had them these three years.—Have you been long in London?—These two years.—Has your sister been long at Bristol?—She has been there these five years.

Va precedido de la particula to el infinitivo que sigue al verbo dare? (L. 89. N. 4.)===Cuándo va el dativo precedido de la preposicion to? (L. 38.)—En qué caso puede suprimirse la preposicion que acompaña al dativo? (L. 38.)—Puede en algun caso ir el dativo pronombre antes del acusativo también pronombre? (L. 38.)—En qué casos puede el dativo ir delante del acusativo? (L. 38.)—Cuando en la frase no hay mas que el dativo sin acusativo puede suprimirse el to? (L. 38.)—Cuáles la regla general para formar la negacion en inglés en el estilo no familiar? (112.)—Cuando en la oracion hay una palabra negativa se usa de do? (113.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa? (114.)—Cómo se construye la oracion interrogativa cuando hay en ella una palabra esencialmente interrogativa? (115.)—Cómo se construye la oracion negativa-interrogativa en el estilo familiar? (116.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-nombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo sostenido? (117.)—Dónde se coloca el nominativo-pronombre de una oracion interrogativa-negativa en el estilo ya sostenido? (118.)—Qué particula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son réjimen de un verbo reflexivo (213.)

324.

LEC. 90.—Should you have some money if your father were here?—I should have some, if he were here.—Would you have been pleased if I had had some books?—I should have been much pleased if you had had some.—Would you have praised my little brother if he had been good?—If he had been good I should certainly not only have praised but also loved, honoured and rewarded him.—Should we be praised if we did our exercises?—If you did them without a fault you would be praised and rewarded.—Would not my brother have been punished if he had done his exercises?—He would not have been punished, if he had done them.

325.

Would my sister have been praised if she had not been very skilful?—She would certainly not have been praised if she had not been very skilful, and if she had not worked from morning until evening.—Would you give me something, if I were very good?—If you were very good and if you worked well I should give you a fine book.—Would you have written to your sister if I had gone to London?—I should have written to her and sent her something handsome if you had gone there.—Would you speak if I listened to you?—I should speak if you listened to me, and if you would answer me.

326.

Would you have spoken to my mother if you had seen her?—I should have spoken to her and begged her to send you a fine gold watch with a fine gold chain if I had seen her.—Would you go a walking if you had a good coat?—I should go if I had it.—Would you dine if you were hungry?—I should dine if I were hungry.—Would you drink if you were thirsty?—I should drink if I were thirsty.—Would you go to bed if you were sleepy?—I should not (shouldn't) go to bed if I were sleepy.

Cómo se forma en inglés el presente de subjuntivo? (237.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el imperfecto de subjuntivo? (238.)—Cómo se forman los condicionales en inglés? (239.)—Cuándo se usa del subjuntivo en inglés? (240.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés la conjuncion si condicional? (241.)—Cuándo se usa en inglés del condicional y cuándo del subjuntivo? (242.)—Puede en inglés ser reemplazado el condicional por el imperfecto de subjuntivo y vice-versa? (243.)—En la frase en que no hubiere duda se usará del indicativo ó del subjuntivo? (244.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la espresion del pretérito de subjuntivo y del presente? (245.)—Cuando es solo afirmacion y no verdadera comparacion, cuál de las particulas if y as es preferible? (246.)—Cuándo rigen indicativo y cuándo subjuntivo las conjunciones if, though, unless, except whether? (247.)—De cuántas formas es susceptible en inglés el condicional? (248.)—Puede usarse el do y el did en vez de if? (L. 90. N. 3.)—Qué modo rije la particula if cuando no es condicional? (L. 90. N. 4.)

327.

LEC. 91.—Have patience, my dear friend, and be not sad; for sadness alters nothing, and impatience makes bad worse.—Be not afraid of your creditors; be sure that they will (they'll) do you no harm; they will (they'll) wait, if you cannot (can't) pay them yet.—When will you pay me what you owe me?—As soon as I have money I will pay all that you have advanced for me.—I have not (haven't) forgotten it, for I think of it every day.—I am your debtor and I shall never deny it.

328.

What a beautiful inkstand you have there! pray lend it me.—What do you (d'you) wish to do with it?—I wish to show it to my sister.—Take it, but take care of it, and do not (don't) break it.—Do not (don't) fear.—What do you (d'you) want of my brother?—I want to borrow some money of him.—Borrow some of somebody else.—If he will not lend me any I will borrow some of somebody else.—You will (you'll) do well.—Do not (don't) wish for what you cannot have, but be content with what Providence has given you; and consider that there are many men who have not what you have.

329.

Life being short, let us endeavour to make it as agreeable as possible, but let us also consider that the abuse of pleasure makes it bitter.—Have you done

your exercises?—I could not (couldn't) do them, because my brother was not (wasn't) at home.—You must not get your exercises done by your brother, but you must do them yourself.—What are you doing there?—I am reading the book which you lent me.—You are wrong in always reading it.—What am I to do?—Draw this landscape, and when you have drawn it, you shall decline some substantives with adjectives.

A qué son iguales la segunda persona del singular y la segunda del plural del imperativo? (249.)—Cómo se forman la tercera persona del singular y la primera y tercera del plural del imperativo? (250.) === Cuándo se usa de something y cuándo de anything? (44.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

330.

LEC. 92.—Shall we have a ball to-night?—We shall have one (ó we shall).—At what o'clock?—At a quarter to ten.—What o'clock is it now?—It is ('tis ó it's) almost ten o'clock, and the people will soon come.—Do you play the violin?—I do not (don't) play the violin, but the harpsichord.—Upon what instrument will your sister play?—She will play the piano.—If she plays upon the piano, I shall play upon the flute.—Are there to be a great many people at our ball?—There are to be a great many.—Shall you dance?—I shall dance (ó I shall).—Will your children dance?—They will (they'll) dance, if they please.—In what do you spend your time in this country?—I spend my time in playing on the piano, and in reading.—In what does your cousin divert himself?—He diverts himself in playing upon the flute.—Does any body dance when you play?—A great many people dance when we play.

331.

Who?—At first our children, then our cousins, at last our neighbours.—Do you amuse yourselves?—I assure you that we amuse ourselves very much.—Have you dropt any thing?—I have not (haven't) dropt any thing, but my sister has dropt some money.—Who has picked it up?—Some men that were passing by have picked it up.—Was it returned to her?—It was ('twas) returned to her, for those who had picked it up did not (didn't) wish to keep it.

332.

Will you draw near the fire?—I will not (won't) draw near it, for I am (I'm) afraid of burning myself.—Why do you (d'you) go away from the fire?—Because I am not cold.—Why do your children approach the fire?—They approach it because they are cold.—Do you (d'you) remember any thing?—I remember nothing.—What does your uncle recollect?—He recollects what you have promised him.—What have I promised him?—You have promised to go to England with him next summer.—I intend to do so, if it does not (doesn't) rain too much.—Why do you (d'you) withdraw from the fire?—I have been sitting near the fire this hour and a half, so that I am no longer cold.

333.

Does not (doesn't) your friend like to sit near the fire?—On the contrary, he likes much to sit near the fire, but only when he is cold.—Good morning, Sir: How do you do?—Very well, Sir, and you?—Very well I thank you.—Will you favor me with your name?—Yes, Sir, with much pleasure.—I am very much obliged to you Miss.—Not at all.—I present (to) you my best respects, miss.—I am (I'm) very happy to see you, Sir.—Adieu, till to-morrow or the day after to-morrow.—What would you buy if you had a great deal of money?—If I had the money you should know.—Would you love me if I were a cousin of yours?—If you were my cousin perhaps I should love you a great deal.

Cuáles son las voces que cambian la f en ves para formar el plural? (28.)—Cuáles son las voces que forman el plural de un modo irregular? (29.)—Cómo se forman los diminutivos y aumentativos en inglés? (30.)—Los adjetivos de naciones tomados sustantivamente, toman el signo de plural? (31.)—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (36.)—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (37.)—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (37.)—Qué terminacion se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (38.)—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (39.)—Cuando el adjetivo termina en y, en qué se muda esta y para formar el adverbio? (40.)—Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (45.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (46.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)

334.

LEC. 93.—May one approach your uncle?—One may approach him, for he receives every body.—Where does your mother sit down?—She sits down near me.—Do you (d'you) sit down near the fire?—I do not (don't) sit down near the fire, for I am (I'm) afraid of being too warm.—Do you (d'you) recollect my brother?—I recollect him.—Does your aunt remember my sister?—She recollects her.—Have you recollected your exercise?—I have (I've) recollected it (ó I have).—Has your sister recollected her lessons?—She has recollected them, for she has learnt them by heart, and my brothers have recollected theirs, because they have learnt them by heart.—Do your scholars like to learn by heart?—They do not (don't) like to learn by heart; they like speaking, reading and writing better than learning by heart.

335.

Does your brother like to play?—He likes to study better than to play.—Do you (d'you) like to drink better than to eat?—I like to eat better than to drink; but my uncle likes to drink better than to eat.—Does the Englishman like fowl better than fish?—He likes fish better than fowl.—Do you (d'you) like to write better than to speak?—I like to do both.—Does your mother like coffee better than tea?—She likes neither.—Can you understand me?—No, Sir, for you speak too fast.—Will you be kind enough not to speak so fast?—I will not (won't) speak so fast, if you will listen to me.

336.

Can you understand what my sister tells you?—She speaks so fast, that I cannot (can't) understand her.—Can your pupils understand you?—They under-

stand me, when I speak slowly.--Is it necessary to speak aloud to learn English?--It is ('tis ó it's) necessary to speak aloud.--Does your master speak aloud?--He speaks aloud and slowly.--Why do you not (don't) buy some thing of that merchant?--He sells every thing so dear that I cannot (can't) buy any thing of him.--Do you (d'you) wish to write some exercises?--I have written so many that I cannot (can't) write any more.--Do your children like learning German better than Italian?--They do not (don't) like to learn either; they only like to learn English.

337.

Would you take me into the country if the weather were not so bad.--If it were fine weather I would certainly take you wherever you liked.--Would you bring your brother along with you were he well?--If he were well I should bring him along with me.--My best respects to you, Miss.--How do you do, sir? --Very well I thank you.--You are quite a stranger.--Will you walk in?--Yes, Miss, with pleasure.--Be pleased to take a seat.--Please to excuse me a moment.--How is your friend (ó how does your friend do)?--Very well, I thank you.--Is he as busy as you?--By no means.--He is always in company with ladies.

Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)--Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ó otras semejantes? (165.) --Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)--Hay verbos neutros que tomen por auxiliár á to be en vez de to have? (167.) --Pueden los verbos to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass y to rise auxiliarse con to be? (168.)--Delante de qué clase de sustantivos se suprime el artículo definido the? (169.)--Qué clase de nombres van precedidos del artículo the aunque se tomen en sentido general? (170 y 171.)--Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e (172.)--Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)--Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)--Cuando un infinitivo de muchas sílabas terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerundio? (175.)--Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerundio? (176.)

338.

LEC. 94.--Do you (d'you) use the books which I have (I've) lent you?--I use them.--May I use your knife?--You may use it, but you must not cut yourself.--May my sisters use your books?--They may.--May we use your gun?--You may use it, but you must not spoil it.--What have you done with my wood?--I have used it to warm myself.--Has your sister used my pen?--She has used it (ó She has).--Who has used my horse?--Nobody has used it.--Have you told your sister to come down?--I did not (didn't) dare to tell her.--Why did you not (didn't) dare to tell her?--Because I did not (didn't) wish to wake her.--Has she told you not to wake her?--She has told me not to wake her when she sleeps.

339.

Has your brother shaved to-day?--He has not (hasn't) shaved himself, but he has got shaved.--How many times a day does your father shave?--He only shaves once a day, but my uncle shaves twice a day.--Does your cousin often shave?--He only shaves every other day.--Has any body passed by the side of you?--Nobody has passed by the side of me.--Where has your son passed?--He has passed by the theatre.--Shall you pass by the castle?--I shall pass by

there.—At what o'clock do you dress in the morning?—I dress as soon as I have breakfasted, and I breakfast every day at eight o'clock, or at a quarter past eight.—Does your mother dress before she breakfasts?—She breakfasts before she dresses.—Do you go to the theatre every evening?—I do not go (don't) every evening, for it is better to study than to go to the theatre.

340.

At what o'clock do you undress when you go to the theatre?—I undress as soon as I have supped, and go to bed at ten o'clock, or at a quarter past ten.—Have you already dressed the child?—I have not (haven't) dressed it yet, for it is ('tis ó it's) still asleep.—At what o'clock does it get up?—It gets up as soon as it is ('tis ó it's) awake.—Do you (d'you) rise as early as I?—I do not (don't) know at what o'clock you rise, but I rise as soon as I awake.—Will you tell my servant to wake me to-morrow at half past three?—I will (I'll) tell him.—At what o'clock did your sister awake?—She awoke at a quarter past six in the morning.—Why have you risen so early.—My children have made such a noise that they waked me.—Have you slept well?—I have not (haven't) slept well, for you made too much noise.

341.

Walk in.—Good evening.—How do you do?—I am (I'm) very glad to see you.—You are quite a stranger.—Be pleased to sit down.—What is the best news with you?—Nothing particular.—Are you ready?—Not yet.—Excuse me a moment, if you please.—Certainly, with pleasure.—Are you in a hurry?—No, sir, I am (I'm) not in a hurry.—I shall have the pleasure to wait on you in a moment.—Thank you.—Would you come with us were you not busy?—If I were not so busy I would go with you with the greatest pleasure.—Would you go to bed were you sleepy?—If I were sleepy I would, without doubt, go to bed.—How many children does your uncle clothe?—He clothes four boys, and his wife three girls.

Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuándo los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Cómo se espresa la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

342.

LEC. 95.—Did you at last get rid of that man?—I got rid of him.—Why has your father parted with his horses?—Because he did not (didn't) want them any more.—Has your merchant succeeded at last in getting rid of his damaged sugar?—He has succeeded in getting rid of it.—Has he sold it on credit?—He was able to sell it for cash, so that he did not sell it on credit.—Who has taught you to speak?—I learnt it with an English master.—Has he taught you to write?—He has taught me to read and to write.—Who has taught your brother mathematics?—A French master taught him.

343.

Who has taught your sister arithmetic?—A German master has taught it her.—Do you (d'you) call me?—I call you.—What is your pleasure?—Why do you not (don't) rise? do you not (don't) know that it is already late?—What do you (d'you) want me for?—I have lost all my money, and I come to beg you to lend me some.—How is your father?—He is only so-so.—How is your mother?—She is tolerably well.—How are your sisters?—They have been very well for these few days.—How is your patient?—He is a little better to-day than yesterday.

344.

Is it long since you saw your brothers?—I saw them a fortnight ago.—How were they?—They were very well.—Have they hanged the man who stole a horse from your brother?—They have punished him, but they have not (haven't) hanged him, they only hang highwaymen in our country.—What have you done with my coat?—I have hung it on the wall.—Will you hang my hat upon the tree?—I will hang it thereon (ó I will).—Is that young lady ready to go out?—Not yet, but she will soon be ready.—I am (I'm) sorry to trouble you for a moment.—By no means.—I am (I'm) very happy to see you.

345.

How have you been?—Very well, I thank you.—When shall I have the pleasure to see you again?—Perhaps to-morrow I will (I'll) do myself that pleasure.—I shall be very glad to see you.—Is your baker in a hurry for the money?—By no means; there is no hurry.—Would you warm yourself were you cold?—If I were cold I should like to warm myself.—Would you translate a letter into Spanish for me if I should ask you?—I would do it with the greatest pleasure.

Se traducen al inglés las palabras Señor y Señores que suelen preceder en español á los nombres de parentesco? (L. 95. N. 2.)—Qué se pone en inglés después del what admirativo si está en singular el nombre que le sigue? (251.)—Cómo se construye la frase qué diablo de chiquillo ú otra semejante? (252.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés una frase admirativa en que se hallen empleadas las partículas que y tan? (253.)—Qué se interpone entre las palabras such, half, so, as, too y un nombre en singular? (254.)—==Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el régimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

346.

LEC. 96.—What o'clock is it?—It is already six o'clock, and you have slept long enough.—Is it long since you rose?—It is an hour and a half since I rose.—Do you (d'you) wish to take a walk with me?—I cannot (can't) go a walking, for I am (I'm) waiting for my English master.—How did my daughter behave?—She behaved very well.—How did my son behave towards you?—He behaved very well towards me, for he behaves well towards every body.—Is it worth while to write to that man?—It is not ('t isn't) worth while to write to him.—Is it worth while to dismount from my horse in order to give something to that poor man?—Yes, for he seems to want it; but you can give him something without dismounting from your horse.—Is it better to learn to read English than to speak it?—It is not worth while to learn to read it without learning to speak it.

347.

Why do you expatiate so much upon that subject?—Because it is necessary to speak on all subjects.—If it is ('tis ó it's) necessary to listen to you, and to answer you when you expatiate upon that subject, I will (I'll) hang my hat upon the nail, stretch myself on the floor, listen to you, and answer you as well as I can.—You will (you'll) do well.—For what have you exchanged the coach of which you have spoken to me?—I have exchanged it for a fine Arabian horse.—Do you (d'you) wish to exchange your book for mine?—I cannot (can't) for I want it to study English.—Why do you (d'you) take your hat off?—I take it off, because I see my old master coming.

348.

When will the concert take place?—It will take place this evening.—Shall you put on another hat in order to go there?—I shall not put on another.—Have you changed your hat in order to go to the French general's?—I have changed my hat, but I have not (haven't) changed my coat or my shoes.—How many times a day do you (d'you) change your clothes?—I change them to dine and to go to the theatre.—What will become of you, if you always mix among those men?—I do not (don't) know what will become of me, but I assure you that they will (they'll) do me no harm, for they do not (don't) hurt any body.—Did you recognise your son?—It was ('twas) so long since I saw him, that I did not recognise him.—Did he recognise you?—He recognised me instantly.

349.

When shall I have the pleasure to see you?—Next Monday, or perhaps before.—I shall be very happy to see you.—What day of the week is it?—To-day is Sunday.—To-day is Monday.—To-day is Tuesday.—To-day is Wednesday.—To-day is Thursday.—To-day is Friday.—To-day is Saturday.—When shall my sister have the pleasure to see you?—On Sunday.—On Monday.—On Tuesday.—On Wednesday.—On Thursday.—On Friday.—On Saturday.—Next Monday etc.—Would you go to the opera if my cousin would go?—I would tell you if she should go.—Would you study your English lesson better than you do, if you had no other lessons to study?—If I had but the English to study, I should certainly learn it better, for I like it very much.

Se repiten en inglés los pronombres personales, los posesivos y el artículo definido delante de cada palabra que rijan? (255.)—Va solo ó aislado en inglés el adjetivo sustantivado? (256.)—==Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender ú otras semejantes? (165.)—Dónde se coloca el réjimen de los verbos to have washed, to get mended etc.? (166.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cuando un infinitivo de mas de una sílaba terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerundio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerundio? (176.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para espresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200.)—A qué equivale el auxiliär en las respuestas? (201.)

350.

LEC. 97.—Is it better to go to bed than to go a walking?—It is ('tis ó it's) better to do the latter than the former.—Is it better to go to Germany than to England?—It is not ('tisn't) worth while to go to Germany nor to England, when one has no wish to travel.—Do you still speak English?—It is ('tis ó it's) so long

since I spoke it, that I have nearly forgotten it all.—How long has your sister been learning German?—She has only been learning it these three months.—Does she already speak it?—She already speaks, reads, and writes it better than your brother who has been learning it these two years.—Why does your uncle laugh at you?—He laughs at me, because I speak badly.

351.

Why has your sister no friends?—She has none, because she criticises every body.—Why are you laughing at that man?—I do not (don't) intend to laugh at him.—I beg you not to do it, for you will break his heart, if you laugh at him.—How is your uncle?—He is very well.—Did you recognise him?—I could hardly recognise him, for, contrary to his custom, he wears a large hat.—What garments does he wear?—He wears beautiful new garments.—Do you (d'you) know why that man does not (doesn't) eat?—I believe he is not (isn't) hungry, for he has more bread than he can eat.—Have you given your daughter any money?—I have given her more than she will (she'll) spend.

352.

Will you give me a glass of water?—You need not drink water, for there is more wine than is necessary.—Why do the French rejoice?—They rejoice because they flatter themselves they have many good friends.—Are they not right in rejoicing?—They are wrong, for they have fewer friends than they imagine.—Did you stay at Berlin?—I stayed there a fortnight.—How long did your nephew stay at London?—He only stayed there a month.—Has your mother at last bought the house?—She has not (hasn't) bought it, for she could not agree about the price.

353.

What must we do in order to be happy?—Always love and practise virtue, and you will be happy both in this life and in the next.—Since we wish to be happy, let us do good to the poor, and let us have compassion on the unfortunate; let us obey our masters, and never give them any trouble; let us comfort the unfortunate, love our neighbours as ourselves, and not hate those that have offended us; in short, let us always fulfil our duty, and God will take care of the rest.—Has your master been listened to by his pupils?—He has been listened to by them.

354.

Which children have been praised?—Those who have been good.—Which have been punished?—Those who have been idle and naughty?—Shall we be praised or blamed?—We shall neither be praised nor blamed.—Will your sister be praised by her masters?—She will (she'll) be loved and praised by them, because she will (she'll) be studious and good; but her niece will be despised by hers, because she has been naughty and idle.—Has she sometimes been punished?—She has been every week.—Who will be loved and who hated?—The one who is studious and good will be loved, and the one who is idle and naughty will be hated.—Will these children never be punished?—They will (they'll) never be, because they are always studious and good.

Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion publica se refieren á una persona determinada, como se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se expresa? (184.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)

—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerundio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuándo á un gerundio acompaña negación, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuándo un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la acción de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

355.

LEC. 98.—Have you already hired a room?—I have already hired one.—Is it an upper room?—It is.—Has your brother hired a front room?—He has hired one at the back, but my sister has hired one in the front.—Where have you hired your room?—I have (I've) hired it in William-Street, number fifty-five.—At whose house have you hired it?—At the house of the man whose brother has sold you a carriage.—For whom has your mother hired a room?—She has hired one for her son who has just arrived from England.—Why have you not kept your promise?—I do not (don't) remember what I promised you.

356.

Did you not (didn't) promise to take us to the concert last Thursday?—I confess I was wrong in promising you; the concert, however, has not (hasn't) taken place.—Does your sister confess her fault?—She confesses it.—What does your uncle say to that letter?—He says it is written very well, but he admits that he has been wrong in sending it to your mother.—Do you (d'you) confess your fault now?—I admit it to be a fault.—Which day of the week do the Turks celebrate?—They celebrate Friday; but the Christians celebrate Sunday, the Jews Saturday, and the Negroes their birth-day.

357.

Amongst you country people there are many fools, are there not? asked a philosopher lately of a peasant. The latter answered: «Sir, they are to be found in all stations.» «Fools sometimes tell the truth,» said the philosopher.—Why does your brother complain?—He complains because his right hand aches.—Why do you (d'you) complain?—I complain because my left hand aches.—Why do not (don't) your sisters go to the play?—They cannot (can't) go because they have a cold, and that makes them ill.—Where did they catch a cold?—They caught a cold in going from the opera last night.

358.

If he is not (isn't) hungry, why does he eat?—Because he will.—If she has no money, you must give her some.—If the house is to be sold I will (I'll) buy it.—If you see him tell him to come.—Have you at last agreed about the price of that picture?—We have agreed about it.—How much have you paid for it?—I have paid a hundred pounds for it.—Have you agreed with your partner?—I have agreed with him.—Does he consent to pay you the price of the ship?—He consents to pay it me.—Do you consent to go to England?—I consent to go there.—Have you taken notice of what your boy has done?—I have (I've) taken notice of it (ó I have).—Have you punished him for it?—I have (I've) punished him for it (ó I have).

359.

Why have you punished that young lady?—I have (I've) punished her, because she has broken my finest glass; I gave her some wine, and instead of

drinking it, she spilt it on my new carpet, and broke the glass.—Do you? (d'you) doubt what I am telling you?—I do not (don't) doubt it.—Do you (d'you) doubt what this man has told you?—I doubt it, for he has often told stories.—Of what do you (d'you) complain?—I complain of not being able to procure any money.—Why do these poor men complain?—They complain because they cannot (can't) procure any thing to eat.—How are your parents?—They are, as usual, very well.—Is your aunt well?—She is better than she usually is.

Qué números se usan en inglés con los nombres de soberanos, divisiones de un libro y días del mes? (257).—Los adverbios en inglés se ponen antes ó después de los adjetivos y los verbos? (136).—Cuáles son los adverbios que se colocan antes del verbo en los tiempos simples? (137).—Los adverbios terminados en ly se colocan antes ó después del verbo? (137).—Qué terminación se añade á los adjetivos y participios para formar adverbios de modo? (138).—Los adjetivos terminados en ble cómo se cambian en adverbios? (139).—Cómo se traducen al inglés los verbos hacer y haber usados impersonalmente para expresar cualquier estado de la atmósfera? (200).—A qué equivale el auxiliar en las respuestas? (201).—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216).—Cuándo se usa del signo will en la frase interrogativa? (217).—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218).—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

360.

LEC. 99.—What have you done with the books which my father has lent you?—I have (I've) returned them to him after reading them.—Why has your uncle thrown away his knife.—He has thrown it away after cutting himself.—When did our neighbours go out?—They went out after warming themselves.—What did you do this morning?—I shaved after rising, and went out after breakfasting.—What did your mother do last night?—She supped after going to the to the play, and went to bed after supping.—Did she rise early?—She rose at sunrise.—Have you heard of your friend who is in America?—I have already written to him several times; however he has not (hasn't) yet answered me.—Will you go to the concert?—I am (I'm) very busy, to-day is post-day, otherwise I should go.

361.

Will you go to-morrow?—I suppose so, and you?—Of course, by all means.—I will accompany you, if you please.—With much pleasure.—I shall be very happy to go with you.—Thank you.—What is the best news with you.—Nothing particular.—How is your brother.—Very well, I thank you.—Remember me to him.—I will (I'll) do so with pleasure.—Who is it?—It is I.—Who is there?—It is I.—Walk in.—How do you do?—I am (I'm) rather indisposed to-day.—How are you?—Very well, I thank you.—Sit down.—What is the best news with you?—It is said that the steamer has just arrived.—What news does she bring?—It is said that she brings very bad news.—I am (I'm) very sorry.—On the contrary I am (I'm) very glad.—Has the mail arrived?—It has not (hasn't) yet arrived.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing particular.—Are you very busy to-day?—Rather so.

362.

What day of the week is it?—It is Monday.—Take care.—To day is post-day.—Are you not busy?—By no means.—All men seek good and would be happy.—We should live soberly.—I told him to do it but he would not (wouldn't).—I should have wished to see him, had it been possible.—What has your aunt brought you?—She has brought us a pair of pantaloons, three pair of drawers, some cherries, strawberries, and peaches.—Has your cousin eaten many pea-

ches this year?—She has eaten so many that she cannot (can't) eat any more.—Where were you last night?—I was at my brother-in-law's.—Did you see your sister-in-law?—I did.—How is she?—She is better than usual.—Did you play?—We did not (didn't) play, but we read some books.

363.

Have you read the gazette to-day?—I have.—Is there any thing new?—Nothing new.—How are you to-day?—I am not very well.—What is the matter with you?—I have (I've) a violent head-ache and a cold.—Where did you catch a cold?—I caught it last night in coming from the play.—Do you (d'you) know this family?—I admire this family, for the father is the king, and the mother is the queen of it.—The children and the servants are the subjects of the state.—The tutors of the children are the ministers, who share with the king and queen the care of the government.—The good education which is given to children is the crown of monarchs.

En qué número se usa el adjetivo en inglés tomado sustantivamente y refiriéndose á cosas? (258.)—Tiene escepcion esta regla? (259.)—En qué número se usan los adjetivos que espresan una secta, una raza ó una nación? (260.)—Cómo forman el genitivo los adjetivos sustantivados? (261.)—==Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosilabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)—Cuando un infinitivo de mas de una sílaba terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerundio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerundio? (176.)—Cuándo llevan los verbos impersonales por sujeto á one, cuándo á we, cuándo á they y cuándo á people ó men? (180, 181 y 182.)—Cuándo se traduce el impersonal español por la pasiva en inglés? (183.)—Cuando los rumores populares, la voz general, la opinion pública se refieren á una persona determinada, cómo se traduce al inglés la frase impersonal con que en español se espresa? (184.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

364.

LEC. 100.—Has your sister purchased any thing?—She has purchased something.—What has she bought?—She has bought forty yards of linen, three pair of bellows, ten pounds of sugar, and two couple of doves.—Has she not bought some silk stockings?—She has bought some (ó she has).—How many pair has she bought?—She has bought three pair.—Why did not (didn't) your niece write?—Because she has a sore hand.—Why does not (doesn't) our neighbour's daughter go out?—She does not (doesn't) go out because she has sore feet.—Why does not (doesn't) my little sister speak?—Because she has a sore mouth.—Have you a sore nose?—I have not (I've) a sore nose, but I have (I've) the tooth-ache.

365.

Every woman thinks herself amiable, and every one is conceited.—The same with men, my dear friend: many a one thinks himself learned who is not so; and many men surpass women in vanity.—What is the matter with you?—Nothing is the matter with me.—Why does your sister complain?—Because she

has a pain in her cheek.--Has your brother a sore hand?--No, but he feels a pain in his side.--Are your sisters going this evening to the opera?--No, they are going to the dancing school.

366.

Do they not (don't) go to the English school?--They go there in the morning, but not in the evening.--Is your father gone a hunting?--He has not (hasn't) been able to go a hunting, for he has a cold.--Do you (d'you) like to go a hunting?--I like to go a fishing.--Is your father still in the country?--Yes, Madam, he is still there.--What does he do there?--He goes a hunting and a fishing.--Did you hunt in the country?--I hunted the whole day.--How many head of game did you kill?--I killed twenty-five head.--It is long since you were at the castle?--I was there last week.

367.

Did you find many people there?--I only found two persons there besides the queen.--What does your niece amuse herself with in her solitude?--She reads a good book and writes letters to her mother.--What does your uncle amuse himself with in his solitude?--He employs himself in painting and chemistry.--Does he no longer do any business?--He no longer does any, for he is too old to do it.--Why does he meddle with your business?--He does not (doesn't) generally meddle with other people's business, but he meddles with mine because he loves me.

En qué caso toman en inglés los nombres propios el signo de plural? (262.)====
Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en e? (172.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo termina en ie? (173.)—Cómo se forma el gerundio de un verbo cuyo infinitivo es monosílabo y termina en una sola consonante que no sea w ó x precedida de una vocal? (174.)—Cuando un infinitivo de mas de una sílaba terminado en una sola consonante precedida de una sola vocal tiene el acento en la última sílaba, se duplica la consonante final al formar el gerundio? (175.)—Cuando un infinitivo termina en ie, en qué se cambia esta ie al formar el gerundio? (176.)—Cómo se traduce la preposición hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposición to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)

368.

LEC. 101.—Who corrects your exercises?--My master corrects them.--How does he correct them?--He corrects them when reading them, and in reading them he speaks to me.--How many things does your master do at the same time?--He does four things at the same time.--How so?--He reads and corrects my exercises, speaks to me, and questions me all at once.--Have you learnt to speak in this manner?--I have not (haven't) learnt other wise.--Have you ever learnt to dance?--I have learnt.--How have you learnt?--By dancing.--And well?--By dancing one learns to dance, and by speaking one learns to speak.--Does your sister sing while dancing?--She sings whilst working, but she cannot (can't) sing whilst dancing.

369.

Will you dine with us to-day?--With much pleasure.--What have you for dinner?--We have good soup, some fresh and salt meat, and some milk-food.--Do you (d'you) like milk-food?--I like it better than all other food.--Did you walk much in your last journey?--I like to walk much, but my uncle likes better to go in a carriage.--Did he not (didn't) wish to walk?--He wished to walk at first,

but after having taken a few steps, he wished to get into the carriage so that he did not walk much.—Were I to give it him he would keep it.

370.

Had you come a little sooner (ó if you had come a little sooner) you would have seen my brother.—If she were more amiable he would marry her.—I should do it, if it were possible.—What have you been doing at school to-day?—We have been listening to our professor.—What has he said?—He has made a long speech on the goodness of God.—«God is the Creator of heaven and earth; the fear of the Lord is the commencement of all wisdom.» «Repetition is the mother of studies, and a good memory is a great benefit from God.»—What are you doing all the day in this garden?—I am (I'm) walking in it.

371.

What is there in it that attracts you?—The singing of the birds attracts me.—Are there any nightingales in it?—There are some in it and the harmony of their singing enchants me.—Have those nightingales more power over you than the beauties of painting, or the voice of your tender mother who loves you so much?—I confess the harmony of the singing of those little birds has more power over me than the most tender words of my dearest friends.—Will your sisters go into the country to-morrow?—They will not (won't) go for it is too dusty.—Shall we take a walk to day?—We will not (won't) take a walk, for it is too muddy out of doors.

Se traduce al inglés la preposicion que en español se pone entre dos nombres, el segundo de los cuales indica á qué lugar ó tiempo pertenece el primero? (263.)=== Es declinable en inglés el participio? (L. 57. N. 2.)—Cómo se traduce la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposicion to (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que espresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not hope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no espresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuándo se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

372.

LEC. 102.—Don't you want any money?—I don't want any money.—Doesn't your father want any money?—My father doesn't want any money.—Do the sailors want any ships?—The sailors don't want any ships.—Doesn't your father remain here?—My father doesn't remain here.—Don't your sons remain there?—My sons don't remain there.—Doesn't the captain sell his ship?—The captain doesn't sell his ship.—Don't the merchants sell their coffee?—The merchants don't sell their coffee.—Doesn't your mother go out?—My mother doesn't go out.—Don't we answer our sons.—We don't answer them.—Don't the children answer their

brothers?--They don't answer their brothers.--Doesn't the physician see his friend?--He doesn't see him.--Doesn't he see his mother?--He doesn't see her.

373.

How many times have you been at the ball?--I have been there only once.--Why have you been there only once?--Because my father has never taken me there.--Do you get your shoes mended?--I don't get them mended.--Why don't you get them mended?--I don't get them mended because I have no money.--Have you put your clothes to dry?--I have not put them to dry.--Why have you not put them to dry?--I have not put them to dry because I have not had time.--Have you remained long in London?--I have remained there only a year.--Why have you not remained there longer?--Because I had something to do here.--Where does your aunt live?--She lives in St. James' street.

374.

Has the ball taken place?--It has taken place.--When has it taken place?--It has taken place yesterday evening.--Why doesn't the concert take place to-day?--Because your father is ill.--What do you read?--I read the books which my friend has lent me.--Have you got your hat mended?--I haven't got it mended.--Why have you not got it mended?--I have not got it mended because the hatter is ill.--Who has thrown away your books?--My brother has thrown them away.--When has he thrown them away?--He has thrown them away to-day.--What beer have the tailors drunk?--The tailors don't drink beer but wine.--Do you throw away your money?--I don't throw it away.--What has your son burnt?--He has burnt all my papers.

Cómo se traduce la preposición hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones at é in, y qué la preposición to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo el gerundio sustantivado va precedido de artículo? (193.)—Cuando á un gerundio acompaña negación, se coloca antes é después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la acción de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

375.

LEC. 103.—Has your master made you repeat your lesson to-day?--He has made me repeat it.--Did you know it?--I knew it pretty well.--Have you done some exercises?--I have done some; but what is that to you, I beg?--I do not (don't) generally meddle with things that do not (don't) concern me, but I love you so much, that I concern myself much about what you are doing.--Does any one trouble his head about you?--No one troubles his head about me, for I am (I'm) not worth the trouble.--I should like to read if I only had time.--If I had money enough I would buy a horse.--Had I money enough I would give you some.

376.

Do you gain any thing by that business?--I do not (don't) gain much by it, but my brother gains a good deal by it; he fills his purse with money.--How

much money have you gained?—I have (I've) only gained a little, but my cousin has gained a great deal, he has filled his pocket with money.—Why does that man not work?—He is a good-for-nothing fellow; he does nothing but eat all the day long.—He continually fills his belly with meat, so that he will make himself ill if he continues to eat so much.—With what have you filled that bottle?—I have filled it with wine.—Has your brother returned at last from England?—He has returned thence, and has brought you a fine horse.—Have you told his groom to bring it to me?—I have told him to bring it you.—What do you (d'you) think of that horse?—I think that it is a fine and good one, and I beg you to lead it into the stable.

377.

When did that man go down into the well?—He went down into it this morning.—Has he come up again yet?—He came up an hour ago.—Will you tell your sister to come down?—I will (I'll) tell her so, but she is not (isn't) dressed.—Is your friend still on the mountain?—He has already come down.—Did you go down or up the river?—We went down it.—Did my cousin speak to you before he started?—He spoke to me before he got into the coach.—Have you seen my mother?—I saw her before I went on board the ship.—Is it better to get into a coach than to go on board a ship?—It is not (isn't) worth while to get into a coach, or to go on board a ship, when one has no wish to travel.—What do you (d'you) get your livelihood by?—I get my livelihood by working.

378.

Does your friend get his livelihood by writing?—He gets it by speaking and writing.—Do these gentlemen get their livelihood by working?—They do not (don't) get it by doing any thing, for they are too idle to work.—What has your father gained that money by?—He has gained it by working.—What did you get your livelihood by when you were in Germany?—I got it by writing.—Did your sister get her livelihood by writing?—She got it by writing and working.—Have you already seen our church?—I have not (haven't) seen it yet.—Where does it stand?—It stands out side the town.—If you wish to see it, I will (I'll) go with you in order to show it you.—What do the people live upon that live on the sea-shore?—They live upon fish alone.

Cómo se expresa la preposicion hasta refiriéndose á lugares, y cómo refiriéndose á tiempo? (185.)—Qué designan las preposiciones al é in, y qué la preposicion to? (186.)—En qué caso se repiten las preposiciones en inglés? (187.)—Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo va precedido de artículo el gerundio sustantivado? (193.)—Cuándo á un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuando un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerundio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

379.

LEC. 104.—Why will you not go a hunting any more?—I hunted yesterday the whole day, that is the reason why I shall not go any more a hunting.—Have you ever seen such a person?—I have (I've) never seen such a one.—

Why do you not (don't) eat?—Because I have not (haven't) a good appetite.—Why does your brother eat so much?—Because he has a good appetite.—You have learnt your lesson, why has not your sister learnt hers?—She has taken a walk with my mother, that is the reason why she has not (hasn't) learnt it, but she will (she'll) learn it to-morrow.—When will you correct my exercises?—I will (I'll) correct them when you bring me those of your sister.—Do you (d'you) think you have made faults in them?—I do not (don't) know.

380.

If you have made faults you have not (haven't) studied your lessons (well), for, you must learnt your lessons well in order to make no faults in the exercises.—It is ('tis ó it's) all the same: if you do not (don't) correct them (for) me to-day, I shall not learn them before to-morrow.—You must make no faults in your exercises, for you have all you want in order to make none.—The more difficult a thing is, the more honour it gives.—The more money he has, the less pride he has.—The more you work, the more progress you will (you'll) make.—The more I see that man, the more I esteem him.—The more he is despised by his brothers, the more I esteem him.

381.

The house that my father has had built is spacious and convenient.—The front is a hundred feet wide by fifty high.—The garden behind the house is a mile and a half long.—Of what depth is the well?—It is more than forty feet deep.—Of what breadth is your river?—It is two hundred feet broad.—The poor are often more charitable than the rich.—The opinion of the wise is always preferred to that of the ignorant.—The happiness of the wicked passes away like a stream.

382.

What has your professor told you?—He has told me: the prudent man reflects before working: the proud man and the proud woman are not (arn't) loved.—Do you (d'you) see the castle of my relation behind yonder mountain?—I do see it.—Shall we go in?—We will (we'll) go in if you like.—Will you go into that room?—I will not (won't) go into it, for it is smoky.—I wish you a good morning, Madam.—Will you not come in?—Will you not sit down?—I will (I'll) sit down in that large chair.—Will you tell me what has become of your brother?—I will (I'll) tell you.—Where is your sister?—Do you not (don't) see her?—She is sitting upon the bench.—Is your brother seated upon the bench?—No, Sir, he is seated in the chair.—Have you bought Paris gloves?—I have (I've) bought Madrid gloves, London cravats, and Berlin stockings.—Have you ever drunk London beer?—I have (I've) never drunk any.—How long is it you have not eaten English bread?—I have (I've) not eaten any for some years.

Son declinables los adjetivos en inglés? (264.)—Se coloca en inglés el adjetivo antes ó después del sustantivo? (265 y N. 4.)—Puede en inglés suprimirse la conjunción and que une dos adjetivos calificando á un sustantivo? (266.)—Si va acompañado el adjetivo de alguna cosa que dependa de él, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo? (267.)—Cuando el adjetivo es enfático ó expresa algo de accidental ó fortuito, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo? (268.)—El adjetivo precedido de un adverbio, se coloca antes ó después del sustantivo? (269.)—Los adjetivos de dimension, tales como long, wide, thick, high, deep etc., se colocan antes ó después de los nombres de medida? (270.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el verbo tener en las frases, Paris tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos pies de alto ú otras semejantes en que se espresa la dimension? (271.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la conjunción y en las frases el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho ú otras semejantes en que se trata de dimension de superficies? (272.)—Pueden suprimirse en inglés los adjetivos de dimension en la frase el cuarto tiene veinte pies de

largo y diez de ancho ú otras semejantes? (273.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés la preposición de de la frase veinte piés de altura, diéz léguas de circunferencia ú otras semejantes? (274.)—De qué van precedidos los comparativos cuando están en oposicion ó relacion unos con otros? (275.)

383.

LEC. 103.—Who is there?—It is ('tis ó it's) I.—Who are those men?—They are foreigners who wish to speak to you.—Of what country are they?—They are Americans.—Where is my book?—There it is.—And my pen?—Here it is.—Where is your sister?—There she is.—Where are our cousins?—There they are.—Where are you, John?—Here I am.—Why do you (d'you) sit near the fire?—My hands and feet are cold.—What is the matter with your aunt?—Her leg hurts her.—Is any thing the matter with you?—My head hurts me.—What is the matter with that woman?—Her tongue hurts her very much.—Why has not your cousin learnt her exercises?—She is gone a walking with her companion, that is the reason why she has not (hasn't) learnt them, but she promises to do them to-morrow if you do not (don't) scold her.

384.

Would that man be happier if he left off gambling?—He would have been happier if he had left off gambling.—If you knew how ill I am (I'm) you would not be astonished to find me in bed.—Should the men come, it would be necessary to give them something to drink.—Could he do this he would do that.—I have always flattered myself, my dear brother, you loved me as much as I love you, but I see now I was mistaken.—I should like to know why you have gone a walking without me.—I have (I've) heard my dear sister, that you were angry with me, because I have (I've) gone a walking without you, I assure you that had I heard you were not ill, I should have come for you, but I inquired about your health at your physician's, and he told me that you were keeping your bed this fort-night.

385.

Why will the fruit have been good in this season?—I believe it will have been so good for this reason.—Will the eclipse have already taken place?—It will already have taken place.—Will that hurt you?—That will hurt me if it rains.—Will it already have rained in England?—It will not yet have rained.—Shall you believe that?—I will (I'll) not believe it.—Shall you write to your sister?—I will (I'll) not write her.—At what o'clock will your servant rise?—He shall rise at four o'clock.—Do you drink this wine.—I have (I've) no desire to drink it, and I will not (won't) drink it.—How?—I tell you, you shall drink it.—John, come in. What is your pleasure?—Copy this letter, and after copying it, you shall take it to the post-office.

Qué hay que observar acerca del uso de shall y will? (276, 277 y 278.)=== Es variable may en alguna de las personas del presente de indicativo? (189.)—Es variable el imperfecto might en alguna de las personas del singular ó del plural? (189.)—Puede el gerundio inglés considerarse como adjetivo y como nombre? (190.)—Puede el infinitivo español traducirse por el gerundio inglés? (191.)—Puede tener plural el gerundio cuando toma la forma de sustantivo? (192.)—Cuándo va precedido de artículo el gerundio sustantivado? (193.)—Cuándo á un gerundio acompaña negacion, se coloca esta antes ó después de él? (195.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, ú otras semejantes? (196.)—Cuándo un verbo expresa la manera con que se ejecuta la accion de otro, cómo se traduce al

inglés el segundo verbo? (197.)—Puede suprimirse en inglés el gerúndio como por elipsis se suprime en español? (198.)

386.

LEC. 106.—Will you tell me what has become of your aunt?—I will tell you what has become of her.—Is she dead?—She is not (isn't).—What has become of her?—She is gone to England.—What has become of your sisters?—I cannot (can't) tell you what has become of them, because I have not (haven't) seen them for these six months.—Do your parents live?—They are dead.—How long is it since your sister died?—She died three months-ago.—Did wine sell well last year?—It did not (don't) sell very well, but it will sell well next year, because there will be a great deal and not dear.—Why do you (d'you) open the window?—Do you not (don't) see how smoky it is here?—I see it, but you must open the door instead of opening the window.—The door does not (doesn't) open easily, that is the reason why I open the window.—When shall you shut it?—I shall shut it as soon as it is not ('tishn't) smoky here.

387.

When did you see my father's castle?—I saw it when I was travelling last year: It is one of the finest castles that I have ever seen, and it is seen far off.—How is, that said?—That is not (isn't) said.—That cannot (can't) be comprehended.—Cannot (can't) every thing be expressed in your language?—Every thing can be expressed, but not as in yours.—Will you rise early to-morrow?—It will depend upon circumstances; if I go to bed early, I shall rise early; but if I go to bed late, I shall rise late.—Of what use is that?—It is of no use.—Why have you picked it up?—I have picked it up in order to show it to you.—Where have you found it?—I have found it on the shore of the river near the wood.—Did you perceive it from afar?—I did not (didn't) want to perceive it from afar, for I passed by the side of the river.

388.

Have you ever seen such a thing?—Never.—Is it useful to speak much?—If one wishes to learn a foreign language, it is useful to speak a great deal.—Is it as useful to write as to speak?—It is more useful to speak than to write; but in order to learn a foreign language one must do both.—Is it useful to write all that one says?—That is useless.—The English would not (won't) have gained the battle if they had not had superior numbers.—Unless he tells me the price I will not (won't) take it home.—Whether he come or stay away to day, you will see him to-morrow.—I shall not be satisfied, except he gives me good reason to be so.

En qué frases puede usarse del genitivo terminado en 's aun cuando el poseedor sea un objeto inanimado? (280.)—Puede unirse el signo 's de genitivo con los adjetivos sustantivados? (281.)—Puede emplearse la 's después de los nombres nacionales como los franceses, los ingleses etc.? (282.)—Se usa el signo 's con un nombre colectivo que presente la idea de un todo compuesto de varias partes? (283.)—Con qué colectivos que presentan la idea de un todo compuesto de varias partes, se puede usar el signo 's? (283.)—Cuando el nombre á que debe unirse la 's termina en s, ya por tener esta terminacion, ya por ser plural, ¿se suprime la s del genitivo? (284 y 285.)—Con qué nombres, sin embargo, debe emplearse el apóstrofo, y para qué? (286.)—Dónde se coloca el signo del genitivo cuando la persona que posee está expresada por un circunlóquio? (287.)—Cuándo debe formarse el genitivo como en español? (289.)—Cuando al escribir ó hablar se dude acerca del empleo del signo 's, qué construccion debe seguirse? (290.)—¿Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (241.)—Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 4.)

—*De dónde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural?* (L. 78. N. 2.)—*Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español?* (212.)—*Qué partícula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo* (213.)—*Qué auxiliar toman los verbos reflexivos en inglés?* (214.)

389.

LEC. 107.—What is your name?—My name is William.—What is your sister's name?—Her name is Eleanor.—Why does Charles complain of his sister?—Because she has taken his book.—Is it right to take the books of other people?—It is not ('t isn't) right: she knows it, but she wanted it, and she hopes that her brother will not be displeased; for she will return it to him as soon as she has read it.—Of whom do those children complain?—Francis complains of Luisa and Luisa of Francis.—Who is right?—They are both wrong; for Luisa wishes to take Francis' books, and Francis Luisa's.—To whom have you lent Shakspeare's works?—I have lent the first volume to William and the second to Julia.

390.

How is that said in English?—It is said thus.—How is that said in German?—That is not (isn't) said in German.—Does the coat which the tailor has brought fit you well?—It does not (doesn't) fit me well.—Will he make you another?—He must make me another, for rather than wear it I will (I'll) give it away.—Why will you not use that horse?—Because it does not (doesn't) suit me.—Will you pay for it?—I will (I'll) rather pay for it than use it.—To whom do those fine books belong?—They belong to Henry.—Who has given them to him?—His father.—Will he read them?—He will (I'll) tear them rather than read them.—Who has told you that?—He has told it me.

391.

Charles the fifth spoke fluently several European languages: he said that we should speak Spanish with the Gods, Italian with our mistresses, French with our acquaintances, German with soldiers, English with geese, Hungarian with horses, and Bohemian with the devil.—Would you be angry if your mother arrived to-day?—I should not (shouldn't) be angry.—Would your sister be angry were she rich?—She would, on the contrary, be very glad of it.—Is not the coat you wear good?—It is worth nothing, it is a half worn coat.—Why are you angry with Louisa?—I am (I'm) angry with her because she went to the opera without telling me a word.

392.

I assure you she is very sorry for it, because had she known you were at home, she would have called you to take you along with her to the opera.—Should the men come it would be necessary to give them something to drink.—Should we receive our letters we would not read them until to-morrow.—If I had received my money I would have bought some new shoes.—If he had had a pen he would have recollected the word.—If I knew that, I would behave differently.—If you had taken notice of that you would not (wouldn't) have been mistaken.—He would have many friends if he were a little more amiable.—If he were a little more amiable he would have many friends.

Qué espresa el verbo may? (291.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que en las expresiones es necesário que, es conveniente que, importa que etc.?* (292.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que en las frases á fin de que, para que etc.?* (293.)—*Puede*

dejar de traducirse al inglés la partícula que cuando se halla entre dos verbos? (294.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que puesta entre dos verbos?* (294.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que indicando restricción?* (295.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que precedida de hasta?* (296.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que significando cuan delante de un adjetivo?* (297.)—*Cómo se traduce que de (cuanto) delante de un nombre en singular, y cómo delante de un nombre en plural?* (297.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que espresando duda ó alternativa?* (298.)—*Cómo se traduce la partícula que significando cuando?* (299.)—*Se traduce al inglés la partícula que después del verbo temer?* (300.)—*Puede referirse á personas y á cosas el pronombre that?* (301.)—*Cómo debe traducirse el pronombre relativo que después de un adjetivo en grado superlativo y del adjetivo pronominal same?* (301.)—*Cómo se traduce que hablando de tiempo?* (302.)—

395.

LEC. 108.—Of what illness did your sister die?—She died of fever.—How is your brother?—My brother is no longer living: he died three months ago.—I am (I'm) surprised at it, for he was very well last summer, when I was in the country.—Of what did he die?—He died of apoplexy.—How is the mother of your friend?—She is not (isn't) well; she had an attack of ague the day before yesterday, and this morning the fever has returned.—Has she an intermittent fever?—I do not (don't) know, but she often has cold fits.—What has become of the woman whom I saw at your mother's?—She died this morning of apoplexy.

394.

Do your scholars learn their exercises by heart?—They will rather tear them up than learn them by heart.—What does this man ask me for?—He asks you for the money which you owe him.—If he will repair to-morrow morning to my house, I will pay him what I owe him.—He will rather lose his money than repair thither.—Why does the mother of our old servant shed tears? what has happened to her?—She sheds tears, because the old clergyman, her friend, who was so very good to her, died a few days ago.—Of what illness did he die?—He was struck with apoplexy.—Have you helped your father to write his letters?—I have helped him.

395.

Will you help me to work when I go to town?—I will help you to work if you help me to get a livelihood.—Have you inquired after the merchant who sells so cheap?—I have inquired after him, but nobody could tell me what has become of him.—Where did he live when you were here three years ago?—He lived then in Charles' street. N.º fifty seven.—How do you like this wine?—I like it very well, but it is a little sour.—How does your sister like those apples?—She likes them very well, but she says that they are a little too sweet.—Will you have the goodness to pass me that plate?—With much pleasure.

396.

Shall I pass these fishes to you?—I will thank you to pass them to me.—Shall I pass the bread to your friend?—You will oblige him by passing in to him.—How does your mother like our food?—She likes it very well, but she says that she has eaten enough.—What dost thou ask me for?—Will you be kind enough to give me a little bit of that mutton?—Will you pass me the bottle, if you please?—Have you not drunk enough?—Not yet, for I am still thirsty.—Shall I give you some wine?—No; I like cider better.—Why do you not (don't) eat?—I do not (don't) know what to eat.

397.

Who knocks at the door?—It is a foreigner.—Why does he cry out?—He cries out because a great misfortune has happened to him.—What has happened to you?—Nothing has happened to me.—Where will you go this evening?—I do not (don't) know where to go to.—Where will your brothers go?—I do not (don't) know where they will go; as for me, I shall go to the theatre.—Why do you go to town?—I go thither in order to purchase some books.—Will you go thither with me?—I will go with you, but I do not (don't) know what to do there.—If I had money I would have a new coat.—If you could do this you would do that.—If he knew what you have done he would scold you.—If there were any wood he would make a fire.

Qué se pone después de los verbos to come, to go, to stay empleados en el imperativo y antes de un infinitivo? (303.)—A qué debe atenderse para traducir el pronombre lo? (202.)—Como se traduce al inglés el lo referente á un adjetivo? (203.)—Cómo se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo español cuando se emplea con un verbo que espresa un acto del alma tal como suponer, esperar etc.? (204.)—En qué clase de oraciones puede traducirse el lo por it? (205.)—Qué diferencia hay entre la frase I do not hope it, I do not hope so? (206.)—Cuando el pronombre lo se emplea con verbos que no espresan un acto del alma, cómo se traduce? (207.)—Se traduce al inglés el pronombre lo refiriéndose á un nombre y unido al verbo ser? (208.)—El pronombre lo referente á una frase, cuando se traduce por it y cuándo por so? (209.)—Cómo se traduce el pronombre lo con los comparativos? (210.)

398.

LEC. 409.—Must I sell to that man on credit?—You may sell to him, but not on credit; you must not trust him, for he will not (won't) pay you.—Has he already deceived any body?—He has already deceived several merchants who have trusted him.—Must I trust these ladies?—You may trust them; but as for me I shall not trust them, for I have (I've) often been deceived by women, and that is the reason why I say: We must not trust every body.—Do those merchants trust you?—They trust me, and I trust them.—Whom do those gentlemen laugh at?—They laugh at those ladies who wear red gowns with yellow ribbons.

399.

Why do those people laugh at us?—They laugh at us because we speak badly.—Ought we to laugh at persons who speak badly?—We ought not to laugh at them.—We ought, on the contrary, to listen to them, and if they make blunders we ought to correct to them.—What are you laughing at?—I am laughing at your hat.—How long have you been wearing it so large?—Since I returned from Germany.—Can you afford to buy a horse and a carriage?—I can afford it.—Can your brother afford to buy that large house?—He cannot afford it.

400.

Will your cousin buy that horse?—He will (he'll) buy it, if it pleases him.—Have you received my letter?—I have received it with much pleasure: I have shown it to my French master, who was surprised, for there was not a single fault in it.—Have you already received Corneille's and Boileau's works?—I have (I've) received those of Boileau; as for those of Corneille, I hope to receive them next week.—Is it you, Charles, who has soiled my book?—It is not I, it is your little sister who has soiled it.—Who has broken my fine ink-stand?—It is I who have broken it.

401.

Is it you who have spoken of me?—It is we who have spoken of you, but we have said nothing but good of you.—Who knocks at the door?—It is I; will you open it?—What do you (d'you) want?—I come to ask you for the money which you owe me, and the books which I lent you.—If you will have the goodness to come to-morrow I will (I'll) return both to you.—Is it your sister who is playing on the harpsichord?—It is not she.—Who is it?—It is my cousin.—Are they your sisters who are coming?—It is they.—Are they your neighbours who were laughing at you?—They are not (arn't) our neighbours.—Who are they?—They are the daughters of the countess whose brother has bought your house.

402.

Are these the ladies you have spoken of to me?—They are.—Shall you learn German?—My brother and I will learn it.—Shall we go to the country to-morrow?—I shall go to the country, and you will remain in town.—Shall my sister and I go to the opera?—You and she will (she'll) remain at home, and your brother will go to the opera.—What did you say when your tutor was scolding you?—I said nothing, because I had nothing to say; for I had not done my task, and he was in the right to scold me.—What were you doing whilst he was out?—I was playing on the violin, instead of doing what he had given me to do.—What has my brother told you?—He has told me that he would be the happiest man in the world, if he knew the English language, the most useful of all languages.

403.

What do you see?—I see the man whose brother has killed my dog.—Do you see the child whose father set out yesterday?—I see him.—Do you see the people whose horse I have bought?—I see them.—What have you bought?—I have bought the horse of which you have spoken to me.—Have you the book which you need?—I have it.—Have you what you want?—I have what I want.—Has your sister the pens she wants?—She has them not.—Do you see the men of whom I have spoken to you?—I see them.—How do you amuse yourself?—I amuse myself in reading.—How does she divert herself?—She diverts herself in writing.—What does that man say?—He says that his brother has lost his wits for, he tears out his hair.

En qué número se pone un verbo que tiene por nominativo dos ó mas nombres en singular unidos por una conjuncion copulativa? (304.)—Con qué concierda el relativo y el verbo que le sigue cuando van precedidos por dos nominativos? (305.)—=—Cuál es el régimen de los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (211.)—Dónde se coloca en inglés el pronombre reflexivo? (L. 78. N. 1.)—De donde se forman los pronombres reflexivos de la primera y segunda persona del singular y de la primera y tercera persona del plural? (L. 78. N. 2.)—Puede duplicarse en inglés el pronombre reflexivo como sucede en español? (212.)—Qué partícula se coloca antes de los nombres de las partes del cuerpo humano cuando estos son régimen de un verbo reflexivo? (213.)—Qué auxilios toman los verbos reflexivos en inglés? (214.)—Cómo se forma en inglés el futuro? (216.)—Cuándo se usa del signo will en el futuro en la frase interrogativa? (217.)—En qué personas se usa el signo will cuando la frase no es interrogativa? (218.)—De qué signo se usa para preguntar con el futuro á la persona con quién se está hablando algo acerca de ella misma ó para responderle? (219.)

404.

LEC. 110.—Do you speak before you listen?—I listen before I speak.—Does he not (doesn't he) go to the market before he breakfasts?—He goes there before he

writes.—Do you take off your stockings before you take off your shoes?—I take off my shoes before I take off my stockings.—When does your father intend to set out?—He intends to set out to-morrow.—At what o'clock?—At five o'clock in the evening.—Is your horse good?—It is good, but yours is better, and that of the Englishman is the best of all the horses we know.—Does your merchant sell good pencils?—He sells the best pencils I know of.—What do your sons put on?—They put on their hats.—Do you go out as early as I?—I go out as early as you.—Why do you go out as early as I?—I go out, as early as you because I have something to do in the street.

405.

Where have you been this morning?—I have been in the garden.—Where have our children been?—They have been at school.—Have they not (haven't they) been there as early as I?—They have been there earlier than you.—Does the ball take place this evening?—It does.—Do you go sometimes to the ball?—I go there sometimes.—When did you go to my warehouse?—I went there this morning.—Are not (arn't) my pens on the table?—They are under it.—Has the shoemaker made my shoes?—He has made them.—Has he made my boots?—He has not yet made them.—Have you told my servant that?—I have not told it him.—Why have you not told it him?—Because I have not had time to speak to him.

406.

Do you like beer?—I like it very much.—How do you like this hat?—I don't like it at all.—Do you like to see my brother?—I like to see him.—Do these children like to study?—They don't (don't) like to study, but to play.—Have these boys learned their lessons by heart?—They have learned them by heart.—When did your mother go out?—She went out this morning.—Where did she go?—She went to church.—Do you like butter?—I don't like it very much.—Why do you not like butter?—Because I don't like it.—What day of the month is it?—It is the 15th of June, 1855.—What were you doing?—I was writing these exercises.

407.

At what o'clock did you get up yesterday?—As soon as they called me I got up.—When did your brother see you?—As soon as he was ready he came to see me.—When did you agree to that?—As soon as we had our money we agreed to that.—When did your brother show you the port-folio?—As soon as he had the port-folio he came to show it me.—When did your brothers succeed in doing that?—After trying several times they succeeded in doing it.—Did you obtain what you wanted?—As soon as I saw him I obtained what I wanted.—What has that child done?—A knife was given him to cut his bread, and he has cut his finger.—Is it good travelling in the winter?—It is bad travelling in the winter.

408.

Is it windy?—It is not windy.—Does it thunder?—No, Sir.—Is it foggy?—It is not foggy.—Is it stormy?—It is not stormy.—Do you like to ride?—I like to ride.—Is it good living in London?—It is good living there.—When do you drink?—As soon as I have eaten I drink.—Do you take off your stockings before you take off your shoes?—As soon as I have taken off my shoes, I take off my stockings.—What do you do in the evening?—As soon as I have dined I go out.—Is your father still asleep?—He is still asleep.—What does your son do?—As soon as he has read he sleeps.—Why have you done that?

—For fear of losing.—Does it lighten?—It lightens.—Does it thunder much?—It thunders hard.—What do you say?—I say the sun is in my eyes.

Cómo se conjugan en inglés los verbos reciprocos? (306.)—Puede con los verbos reciprocos usarse de each other, en vez de one another? (307.)—Cómo se traducen al inglés las frases no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? que suelen ponerse en español después de una pregunta? (308.)—Se traduce al inglés la preposición de cuando indica la materia ó el uso de alguna cosa? (309.)—De dónde se forman la mayor parte de los adjetivos ingleses? (310.)—Qué espresa la terminacion full, carefull? (311.)—Qué significa la terminacion less, beardless? (312.)—Con qué otra partícula además de less se espresa la privacion de la significacion de un sustantivo? (313.)—La partícula un se pospone ó se antepone á los nombres para formar un adjetivo? (313.)—Se forman adjetivos en inglés por medio de la terminacion en? (314.)—Qué significado tiene la partícula ish agregada á los adjetivos? (315.)—Qué significado toman los sustantivos á que se les agrega la partícula ish? (316.)—Qué suele denotar algunas veces la partícula ly? (317.)—Qué significado tiene el gerundio usado como adjetivo? (318.)—Cuando en inglés hay en una frase dos adjetivos referentes al mismo sustantivo y no se quiere repetir este sustantivo ¿se suprime en el primero ó en el segundo miembro de la frase? (319.)—Para qué sirven las terminaciones dom, rick, wick, hood, head, ship, er, or y ness, y qué significado tiene cada una de ellas? (320.)—Pueden dividirse en inglés las palabras monosilabas? (321.)—Qué reglas deben observarse en inglés para la division de las palabras disilabas? (322 al 326.)

GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

MÉTODO
DEL
Dr. OLLENDORFF,

PARA APRENDER

Á LEER, HABLAR Y ESCRIBIR UN IDIOMA CUALQUIERA.

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

PARA USO DE LOS ALUMNOS DEL COLÉGIO DE S. FELIPE NERI DE CADIZ

POR

EDUARDO BENOT.

SEGUNDA EDICION

CONSIDERABLEMENTE CORREGIDA, AUMENTADA Y ARREGLADA BAJO UN
ÓRDEN MAS SENCILLO Y EFICAZ PARA FACILITAR LA ENSEÑANZA.

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

Ó CORRECTA VERSION AL INGLÉS

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTENIDOS EN LA SEGUNDA PARTE
DE LA GRAMÁTICA INGLESA.

CÁDIZ.

IMPRENTA, LIBRERIA Y LITOGRAFIA DE LA REVISTA MÉDICA,

Á CARGO DE D. JUAN B. DE GAONA,

PLAZA DE LA CONSTITUCION NUMERO 11.

1853.

METODO

Dr. GILLENDOREFF

PARA APRENDER

A LEER, HACER Y ESCRIBIR EN IDIOMA GERMÁNICO

ADAPTADO AL INGLÉS

PRIMERA PARTE DE LOS LECCIONES DEL GERMÁNICO DE A. PRINCEPS DE CADA

Y

PRIMO PRIMO

Esta obra se halla bajo la garantía de las leyes, y serán reputados como falsos los ejemplares que carezcan de la siguiente signatura.

SEGUNDA EDICIÓN

CONSIDERABLEMENTE CORREGIDA, AUMENTADA Y REVISADA POR UN
GRUPO DE PROFESORES Y ALUMNOS DE LA UNIVERSIDAD DE GERMÁNIA

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS

DE LA GRAMÁTICA GERMÁNICA

DE LOS EJERCICIOS CONTENIDOS EN LA SEGUNDA PARTE
DE LA GRAMÁTICA GERMÁNICA

CADA

IMPRESA, LIBRERÍA Y ESTADÍSTICA DE LA REVISTA MEXICA

A CARGO DE D. JOSE F. DE CORTES
PLAZA DE LA CONSTITUCION NUMERO 11

1857

CLAVE DE LOS TEMAS.

Tema 409.

LEC. 411.—Must I go to your house?—Yes, come to my house that my family may see you.—Shall I study my lesson?—Study it well, in order that your teacher may not punish you.—What must I try to do?—Try to make the waistcoat so that my friend may be pleased with it, and to morrow morning ask your father for the money.—What have you said to my pupil?—I've told him to write his exercises, so that they may merit the approbation of all his friends.—Must I write a letter?—Write one very well, that your master may be pleased with it.—Are you making the shoes?—I am making them, in order that your cousin may pay me for them to morrow.

410.

Are you going to the theatre?—I am going there that I may see the new prima donna.—Why do you read that book?—I am reading it, in order that I may not be punished by my teacher.—What are you trying to make?—I am trying to make a purse, in order that my sister may keep her money in it.—When d'you speak to your baker?—I intend to speak to him this evening, that he may bring the bread earlier to morrow-morning.—Have you been at your pupil's?—Yes, Sir, and I have told him to learn his exercises by heart, so that he may deserve the approbation of all his masters.—Why are your learning your lesson by heart?—Because I intend learning it so well, that you may be pleased with me and give me some money.

411.

Why does this man give money to the poor?—He gives them some that he may appear to be a good man, but he is a hypocrite.—Why do you retire to my house?—I retire there, that I may not be present at the pleading of my cause.—Why has this man called us his friends?—He has called us so, that he may conciliate our affection.—Do you like my brother?—I like him so much, and I deal with him as I do, that he may clearly see that I am entirely his.—Why do you dine together?—We dine together that we may be able to converse together.—Why has my friend given you the book?—He has given it to me that he may be restored to my friendship.—What do you say of my brother?—I say that if he go there he will receive the money.

412.

Is my friend a merchant?—He wishes to be a merchant, and if he prosper he will give me a gold watch.—What has my brother sent to your friend?

He has sent him ten thousand doliarg to buy a ship, and if he prosper it will be a source of great pleasure to us.—Has my brother made any progress in the English language?—He has made none, and unless he study he will never become learned.—Why is your tailor on bad terms with my niece?—Because she hasn't paid him, and unless she pay him what she owes him, he will never be her friend.—Why have I no friends?—Because you speak badly of every body, and unless you be more respectful and amiable than you are now, you will never have a friend.

443.

What d'you say?—I say that unless you study, you will be an ignorant fellow.—Why am I not esteemed?—Unless you pay what you owe you will never be esteemed.—Whom does my brother rail at?—At nobody, Sir, for he knows very well that if he rail at anybody he will expose himself to be censured.—Has the pupil obeyed his master?—No, Sir, but if he continue impatient he will suffer for it.—D'you believe he will continue so?—I don't know, but I am sure that if he continue so his father will punish him.—Is this man a good Christian?—Certainly: he will maintain his principles though he lose his life.—Will she go to my brother's?—She'll never go there, though she lose all the money he owes her.

Can there be in English a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—In what case alone can there be a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—Where is the nominative placed in a positive sentence? (R. 2.)—Is the article variable in English? (R. 3.)—Is the possessive pronoun variable in English? (R. 4.)—Is the pronoun which variable in English? (R. 5.)—Are there any neuter verbs that take the verb to be as auxiliary, instead of to have? (R. 167.)—In what cases ought the subjunctive mood to be employed in English? (L. 111, R. 327.)—When the action or thing treated of, is not at the same time contingent and future what mood is then used? (L. 111, R. 328.)—How many forms are there in English correspondent to the tenses of the subjunctive Spanish? and name them with their conjugation. (L. 111, R. 329.)—How do these forms correspond with the subjunctive Spanish? (R. 329.)—Can the signs might and could etc., be used indistinctly? (L. 111, R. 330.)—When is the first form used? and name the conjunctions. (L. 111, R. 331.)—Name the first case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used. (L. 111, R. 332.)—Name the second case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used. (L. 111, R. 333.)—When neither futurity nor contingency is expressed what mood must be used? (L. 111, R. 334.)

444.

LEC. 442.—Why do you associate with those people?—I associate with them, because they are useful to me.—If you continue to associate with them you will get into bad scrapes, for they have many enemies.—How does your cousin conduct himself?—He does not conduct himself well, for he is always getting into some bad scrape.—Do you not sometimes get into them?—Yes, but I always get out of them again.—Do you see those men who seem desirous of approaching us?—I do see them, but I do not fear them; for they hurt nobody.—We must go away, for I do not like to mix with people whom I do not know.

445.

I beg of you not to be afraid of them, for I perceive my uncle among them.—Do you know a good place to swim in?—I do know one.—Where is it?—On that side of the river, behind the wood, near the high-road.—When shall we go to swim?—This evening, if you like.—Will you wait for me before the city gate?—I shall wait for you there; but I beg of you not to forget it.—You know that I never forget my promises.—Where did you become acquainted with that lady?—I became acquainted with her at the house of one of my relations.—Why does your cousin ask me for money and books?—Because he is a fool; from me, who am his nearest relation and his best friend, he asks nothing.

446.

Why did you not come to dinner?—I have been hindered, but you have been able to dine without me.—Do you think that we shall not dine, if you cannot come?—How long did you wait for me?—We waited for you till a quarter past seven, and as you did not come we dined without you.—Have you drunk my health?—We have drunk yours and that of your father.—How does your uncle look?—He looks very gay, for he is much pleased with his children.—Do his friends look as gay as he?—They, on the contrary, look sad, because they are discontented.—My uncle has no money, and is always contented, and his friends who have good deal, are scarcely ever so.

447.

Do you love your sister?—I love her very much, and as she is very good-natured to me I am so to her; but do you love yours?—We love each other, because we are pleased with each other.—A certain man liked wine very much, but he found in it two bad qualities, «If I put water to it,» said he, «I spoil it; and if I do not put any to it, it spoils me.»—Does your cousin resemble you?—He resembles me.—Do your sisters resemble each other?—They do not resemble each other; for the elder is idle and naughty, and the younger assiduous, and good-natured towards every body.

448.

How is your aunt?—She is very well.—Does your mother enjoy good health?—She imagines she enjoys good health; but I believe she is mistaken, for she has had a bad cough these six months, of which she cannot get rid.—Is that man angry with you?—I think he is angry with me, because I do not go to see him: but I do not like to go to his house, for when I go there, instead of receiving me with pleasure, he looks displeased.—You must not believe that; he is not angry with you, for he is not so bad as he looks.—He is the best man in the world; but one must know him in order to appreciate him.

449.

There is a great difference between you and him: you look pleased with all those who come to see you, and he looks cross with them.—(Lec. 111). Why have you come here?—I've come, that I may have the pleasure of seeing you.—Why have you brought this man?—I have brought him, that he may be the Director of this college.—Should old men condescend to the games of the young?—Yes, old men should condescend to the games of the young, that they may not be disagreeable and annoying to them.—Why is a field ploughed so many times?—It is ploughed more than once, that it may be able to produce better and greater crops.—Why do you go to the theatre?—I go there that I may speak to your professor.—Why has this child learnt his lesson so well?—He has learnt it well that I may give him a gold watch which I've promised him.

With what kind of letter is the pronoun I written (L. 1, N. 2).—To what genders do the English nouns belong? (R. 6).—What nouns belong to the masculine gender? What ones to the feminine? What ones to the neuter? (L. 6).—Where are those pronouns placed in English that are not in the nominative case? (R. 7).—Is the adjective declinable in English? (R. 9).—Is the adjective placed before or after the substantive in English? (R. 9).—Is the same adjective repeated in English before a series of substantives? (R. 10).—When the English speak of a child without designing its sex, what pronoun do they use? (L. 2, N. 1).—What pronoun do the English use when speaking of ships or cats? (L. 2, N. 1).—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 111.

420.

Lec. 113.—When must I finish my work?—It is necessary you should finish it to day.—Why is it necessary I should finish it to day?—It is necessary you should

finish it to day, because my father is in want of it.—Has my little brother been punished?—Not yet, but he has torn my book, and it is right (that) he should be punished.—Is it important that that should be done?—Yes, Sir, it is very important that it should be done this evening.—Whom are you waiting for?—I am waiting for my brother, and it is to be desired that he should come, for I'm in want of the money he has to give me.—Is it necessary for me to read an hour every evening?—Yes, 'tis very important for you to do so.—What do you say?—I say that it is necessary (that) my brother should come immediately.—May I not be informed of that?—It is sufficient for you to know what I have said to you.

421.

At what o'clock must I come here?—It is necessary (that) you should be here at an early hour.—Why do you work so much?—Because it is necessary for one to have money.—What o'clock is it?—'Tis four o'clock, 'tis convenient that we should set out.—When is it my turn to speak?—'Tis time for you to speak now.—Where must I go?—You must go to the market, but it is necessary that you should go there immediately.—Why is it necessary that I should go there immediately?—'Tis necessary that you should go there immediately, because my father is waiting for you there.—And must I return soon?—It is to be desired that you should return soon.—Why don't you leave to day?—I don't leave to day, because it is necessary I should remain in Cadiz a little longer.

422.

Why is it necessary you should remain in Cadiz?—It is necessary I should remain here, because I am expecting many letters of importance.—Is it requisite that your sister should be here also?—'Tis not requisite for her to be here now.—Is it necessary for you to write these letters.—Yes, Sir, it is very necessary for me to write them.—When do you intend to leave?—'Tis impossible for me to leave before Saturday, because I'm very busy now.—Is it necessary that criminals should be punished.—'Tis not only necessary but also just that criminals should be punished.—Is it right that this crime should be punished?—Certainly 'tis right that this crime should be punished.

423.

Is it necessary that criminals should be tormented?—No, Sir, 'tis not necessary to torment them; 'tis sufficient that justice should be done.—Is it difficult to look for words in a dictionary.—No, Sir, but it is very difficult for your sister to find the words she is looking for, unless she pay attention.—Can you correct your exercises.—I can't correct them: 'tis impossible for me to correct them without the help of my master.—Why am I to accompany your sister to the ball?—I trouble you because it is not proper for her to go there alone.—D'you doubt I am in the right?—Oh no, Sir, 'tis certain that you are in the wrong.

424.

Will she uphold her principles?—She will uphold them though she lose her situation.—Will she succeed in it?—Whether she succeed or not, her resolution is very firm now.—Does she intend to travel in Germany?—Whether she intend to travel there or not, her intention is to travel when she be at leisure.—Has the thief been punished?—It is not yet ascertained whether he be a thief or not, but if he turn out to be a criminal he will be punished.—Have you read the law against thieves?—Yes, Sir; it says: if a man rob or kill he shall be considered as a great criminal.—Will the merchant pay for the ship?—If he be responsible he will pay for it.

When the accusative of the verb have in a negative sentence is a pronoun, is it placed after or before the negative not? (L. 2, N. 2)—Say the rule in which the preceding question is comprehended? (L. 2, N. 2)—How do you form in English the adjectives that indicate the matter (or substance) of which a thing is composed? (R. 11 and 12.)—When the second of two substantives joined by the preposition de (botella de vino,

maestro de baile etc.) expresses the use of the first, how is it construed in English? (L. 3 N. 1.)—What termination is used in the biblical and elevated style to form adjectives that indicate the matter of which a thing is composed? (R. 13 and N. 2.)—Do the nouns that indicate the matter of which a thing is composed, always admit the termination en? (L. 3. N. 2.)—Can the verbs to become, to fall, to flee, to fly, to grow, to pass, and to rise be conjugated with the verb to be? (R. 168.) Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90 N. 3.)—When the subjunctive Spanish comes after the impersonal ser followed by an adjective, how is it translated into English? (L. 113. R. 335.)—Name the two cases in which this form of translation takes place. (L. 113. R. 335.)—Which of these two forms of translation may be substituted by another? When? and how? (L. 113. R. 336.)—When is it necessary to use both for and should in the substituted form? (L. 113 R. 336.)—When is the form of translation by for necessarily used instead of that of should? (L. 113. R. 337.)—When there is no idea of doubt in the enunciation in the impersonal phrases of the verb ser, what tense of the indicative should be employed? (L. 113 R. 338.)—Name the impersonal phrases contained in this rule? (L. 113 N. 338.)—When not the least idea of doubt is conveyed by the phrase what mood is used? (L. 113 N. 339.)

425.

LEC. 114.—Is it right to laugh thus at every body?—If I laugh at your coat, I do not laugh at every body. —Does your son resemble any one? He resembles no one.—Why do you not drink?—I do not know what to drink, for I like good wine, and yours tastes like vinegar.—If you wish to have some other I will go down into the cellar to fetch you some.—You are too polite, Sir, I shall drink no more to day.—Have you known my father long?—I have known him a long time, for I made his acquaintance when I was yet at school; we often worked for one another, and we loved each other like brothers.—I believe it, for you resemble each other.

426.

When I had not done my exercises he did them for me, and when he had not done his I did them for him.—Why does your father send for the physician?—He is ill, and as the physician does not come, he sends for him.—Ah! it is all over with me!—But, bless me! why do you cry thus?—I have been robbed of my gold rings, my best clothes, and all my money; that is the reason why I cry.—Do not make so much noise, for it is we who have taken them all, in order to teach you to take better care of your things, and to shut the door of your room when you go out.—Why do you look so sad?—I have experienced great misfortunes: after having lost all my money I was beaten by bad-looking men; and to my still greater ill luck, I hear that my good uncle, whom I love so much, has been struck with apoplexy.

427.

You must not afflict yourself so much, for you know that we must yield to necessity.—Can you not get rid of that man?—I cannot get rid of him, for he absolutely will follow me.—Has he not lost his wits?—It may be.—What does he ask you for?—He wishes to sell me a horse which I do not want.—Whose houses are those?—They are mine.—Do these pens belong to you?—No, they belong to my sister.—Are those the pens with which she writes so well?—They are the same.—Whose gun is this?—It is my father's.—Are these books your sister's?—They are hers.—Whose carriage is that?—It is mine.—Which is the man of whom you complain?—It is he who wears a red coat.

428.

What is the difference between a watch and me? inquired a lady of a young officer. «Madam,» replied he, a watch marks the hours, and near you one forgets them.—A Russian peasant, who had never seen asses, seeing several in France said: «Lord, what large hares there are in this country!»—How many obligations

I am under to you, my dear friend! you have saved my life; without you I had been lost.—Have those miserable men hurt you?—They have beaten and robbed me; and when you ran to my assistance they were about to strip and kill me.—I am happy to have delivered you from the hands of those robbers.—How good you are!

429.

(Lec. 111.) Will she succeed in selling the house? I don't know, Sir, but whether she succeed or not her intention is laudable. Will she buy the duke's palace?—She'll buy it, if she inherit the fortune she expects.—D'you believe the American will buy the garden?—He has promised to buy it unless he become poor.—Is that soldier afraid?—He will not be afraid unless he be overpowered by fright. Why doesn't my son insult any body?—Because he knows that if a man insult any body he will injure himself.—Why is your son so industrious now?—Because he knows that if a boy be hard hearted and continue impenitent he must suffer.—Does he go to your niece's house?—No, Sir, though she pay him what she owes him he'll never go to her house.

Before what kind of substantive, is the definite article the suppressed? (R. 169.)—What kind of nouns is preceded by the article, though taken in a general sense? (R. 170 y 171.)—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90, N. 3.)—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lessons R. 111 y 113.)

430.

LEC. 115.—Will you go to my neighbour's to-night?—Perhaps I shall go.—And will your sisters go?—Perhaps they will.—Had you any pleasure yesterday at the concert?—I had no pleasure there; for there was such a multitude of people that I could hardly get in.—I bring you a pretty present with which you will be much pleased.—What is it?—It is a silk cravat.—Where is it?—I have it in my pocket.—Do you like it?—I like it very much, and I thank you for it with all my heart.—I hope that you will at last accept something from me.—What do you intend to give me?—I will not tell you; for if I do you will have no pleasure when I give it you.—Have you seen any one at the market?—I have seen a good many people there.—How were they dressed?—Some were dressed in blue, some in green, some in yellow, and several in red.

431.

Who are those men?—The one who is dressed in grey is my neighbour, and the man with the black coat the physician whose son has given my neighbour a blow with a stick.—Who is the man with the green coat?—He is one of my relations.—Are there many philosophers in your country?—There are as many there as in yours.—How does this hat fit me?—It fits you very well.—How does that coat fit your brother?—Is fits him admirably.—Is your brother as tall as you?—He is taller than I, but I am older than he. Of what size is that man?—He is five feet, four inches high.—How high is the house of our landlord?—It is sixty feet high.

432.

Is your well deep?—Yes, Sir, for it is fifty feet deep.—There are many learned men in Rome, are there not? Milton asked a Roman. «Not so many as when you were there,» answered the Roman.—Is it true that your uncle is arrived?—I assure you that he is arrived.—Is it true that the king has assured you of his assistance?—I assure you that it is true.—Is it true that the six thousand men whom we were expecting have arrived?—I have heard so.—Will you dine with us?—I cannot dine with you, for I have just dined.—Will your brother drink a glass of wine?—He cannot drink, for I assure you that he

has just drunk.—Why are those men quarrelling?—They are quarrelling because they do not know what to do.

433.

Have they succeeded in extinguishing the fire?—They have at last succeeded in it; but it is said that several houses have been burnt down.—Have they not been able to save any thing?—They have not been able to save any thing; for, instead of extinguishing the fire, the miserable wretches who had ran up, set to plundering.—What has happened?—A great misfortune has happened.—Why did my friends set out without me?—They waited for you till twelve o'clock, and seeing that you did not come they set out.—What is the day before Monday called?—The day before Monday is Sunday.—Why did you not run to the assistance of your neighbour whose house has been burnt?—I was quite ignorant of his house being on fire: if I had known it I would have run to his assistance.

434.

Is your friend single or married?—I know that he is an honest man.—Is it Mr. N. to whom I have the honor to speak?—That is my name, sir.—I wish you good success in your undertaking.—Thank you, sir.—(LEC. 111.) What do you think of this man?—I think that if he go to his friend's he will receive his books.—Is his friend a tailor?—He desires to be a tailor and if he prosper he will be so.—What has your son bought for his brother?—He has bought him a house, and if he prosper he will buy him two more. Has your son made any progress in the French language?—He has made no progress in it, and unless he study he will always remain ignorant.—Why is your servant a friend to this woman?—Because she has paid him what she owed him, and even though she had not paid him he would have always been her friend.

When do you use something and when any thing? (R. 14.)—What is the meaning of what considered adverbially? (L. 4, N. 1.)—Is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns that require it in Spanish? (R. 16.)—In what case is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns in the sentence? (R. 16.)—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90, N. 3.)—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of exercises corresponding to the lessons 111 and 113.)

435.

LEC. 116.—Have I any thing to do?—Nothing at present, but in case your father should come tell him I've been waiting for him all the morning.—Shall I have any thing to write?—In case you should speak with the merchant you must inform me (of) what has happened.—Have I any thing to pay?—In case the baker should come you may pay him last month's account.—D'you doubt that?—Yes, for even supposing the bakers should come it is impossible for you to pay them.—Have I any thing to learn by heart?—Provided your brother should bring the grammar you must learn by heart the thirtieth lesson.

436.

D'you think I have not money enough to pay them?—To be sure: supposing they should only ask you for a hundred dollars each, you have not money enough to pay them.—Why don't you buy this house?—I don't buy it because my neighbours haven't yet paid me what they owe me: but let us suppose they should pay me, it is impossible that the owner should sell it for so scanty a sum as my debtors owe me.—Do you like my brother's friend?—I don't like him, and God forbid I should meet him.—Do you like to travel in winter?—God forbid I should travel any more in winter.—D'you like to write a long letter?—God forbid I should like to write so long a one as you have written.

437.

Are you fond of strawberries?—God forbid I should eat any, for they make

me ill.—Is it time to leave?—Yes, let us go at once, lest we should not arrive in time.—Have you bought the horse?—I haven't bought it, lest my brother should not have money enough to pay for it.—Why haven't you gone to the theatre?—I haven't gone there lest my father should see me.—Why haven't you beaten the dog?—I haven't beaten it lest my sister should see me.—D'you intend going to the theatre this evening?—I don't intend going there, lest my father should not go there this evening.—Why didn't you go there last night?—I didn't go there for fear my father should punish me.—Why did you come in when my father arrived?—I came in for fear he should see me.

438.

Why don't you go to Paris?—I don't go there, for fear I should spend more money than I have.—What has your father told you?—He has told me to say he was in the country, in case any one should come to see him.—What has your daughter told you?—She has told me to say she was not at the theatre in case any one should come to visit her: but I answered her, let us suppose that my sister should come, what am I to tell her?—Tell her, in case she should come, that I am really at the theatre, for I've told you that, for fear that your sister's old friend should go there to annoy me.—But suppose any other person should come, what am I to answer?—In case any other person should come, you may tell him I am not at the theatre, but any where else.

439.

Why did you study last night?—I studied last night lest I should not be able to say my lesson well.—Do you think that would suit me.—I should say that wouldn't suit you.—D'you think it would suit me to write a letter to that man?—I should think it wouldn't suit you to do so.—D'you think it would be proper for my sister to write him this letter?—In case your sister should not receive any further communication upon the subject, I should say it would be proper for her to do so.—D'you think I may sell the horse for that price?—I should say it is a very good bargain for you.—D'you think it will rain this afternoon?—I should think so.—Do you think it will rain to-morrow?—I should not think so, for it is very fine now.

440.

D'you know who died yesterday?—The man who would come every day to my house to play a hand at whist.—Are you acquainted with the gentlemen who would go to church every day during our stay in Rome?—No, but I am acquainted with the gentleman who would ride out at three o'clock.—Do you know who is the new shoemaker?—'Tis the man who would walk every day in Regent street at three o'clock when we were in London.—Who is this baker?—'Tis that Frenchman who would go to the coffee house at four o'clock during our stay in Paris.—Who is that woman?—'Tis the one who would go every evening to the theatre during our stay at Rome last winter.

Can you fail to express the nominatives and to postpone them in the interrogative sentence with the verb to have and others? (R. 17.)—In the interrogative sentence with have and other verbs is the nominative placed before or after the verb? (R. 17.)—How do you begin a question when it contains an interrogative word? (R. 18.)—How do you translate no when followed by ni? (R. 19.)—What is the characteristic termination of the third person singular of the present indicative? (L. 6, N. 1.)—With what do adjectives and possessive pronouns agree in English? (R. 20.)—How is the feminine possessive pronoun su, in English, distinguished from the absolute la suya? (R. 21.)—How is the possessive pronoun su distinguished from el suyo? (R. 21.)—What form do the absolute possessive pronouns resume when followed by the word own? (R. 22.)—When do you employ some body, some one, and when, any body, any one? (R. 25.)—What other conjunctions require the translation of the Spanish subjunctive by should when contingency and fatuity are implied? (L. 116, R. 340.)—When one wishes to express his opinion or seeming with a certain degree of circumspection what sign is used? (L. 116, R. 341.)—When we wish to express an habitual action, what sign is employed, would or

should? L. 116, R. 342.)—*Recapitulating the rules already given upon the subjunctive how many forms are there of translating it into English? Name the 1st. case, 2nd., 3rd., 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, with the forms to be employed therein and the exceptions, if any?* (L. 116, R. 343.)

441.

LEC. 117.--What is the greatest compliment that can be paid to an author?--To quote from him.--How is obsequy called in English?--It is called wafer.--How do you say ferro-carril in English?--Rail-road.--Have you an appointment with that gentleman?--Yes, Sir, I have an appointment with him to-night (ô this evening).--Do you hear? What is that (ô what is the matter?)--It is the bell.--I am much obliged to you for your kindness (ô goodness).--Not at all.--Are you ready?--I am not yet ready.--Excuse me a moment.--Certainly.--Will you take a seat?--Excuse me; I am in a hurry.--Are you in a great hurry?--Indeed, I am quite in a hurry (ô quite so.)

442.

I am very sorry.--You are quite a stranger.--I am always busy (engaged ô occupied).--I am always writing.--Somebody is at the door.--Who can it be?--Why do you not go out to-day?--I would go out if it were fine weather.--Shall I have the pleasure of seeing you to-morrow when you arrive?--If you wish it I will come.--Shall I still be here when you arrive?--Yes, Sir.--Will you have occasion to go to town this evening?--I do not know, but I would go now if I had an opportunity.--You would not have so much pleasure, and you would not be so happy, if you had no friends and books.--Man would not experience so much misery in his career, and he would not be so unhappy, were he not so blind.--You would not have that insensibility towards the poor, and you would not be so deaf to their supplications if you had been yourself in misery for some time.--You would not say that if you knew me well.

443.

Why has your sister not done her exercises?--She would have done them if she had not been prevented.--If you worked more, and spoke oftener, you would speak better.--I assure you, sir, that I should learn better if I had more time.--I do not complain of you, but of your sister.--You would have no reason to complain of her, had she had time to do what you gave her to do.--Do you already know what has happened?--I have not heard any thing.--The house of our neighbour has been burnt down.--Have they not been able to save any thing?--They were very fortunate in saving the persons that were in it, but out of the things that were there, they could save nothing.

444.

Does your brother purpose playing a game at billiards?--He purposes playing a game at chess.--Why do some people laugh when I speak?--They are unpolite people.--You have only to laugh also, and they will no longer laugh at you.--If you would do as I do, you would speak well.--You must study a little every day, and you will soon be no longer afraid to speak.--I will endeavour to follow your advice, for I have resolved to rise every morning at six o'clock, to study till ten o'clock, and to go to bed early.--Why does your sister complain?--I do not know, since she succeeds in every thing, and since she is happy, and even happier than you and I, why does she complain?--Perhaps she complains because she is not thoroughly acquainted with that business.--That may be.--Would you go to England if I went with you?--I would go if you went there with me.

445.

Why have I nothing but enemies?--Because you insult every body, and unless you be more respectful than you are now, you will never have any thing but enemies.--(Lec. 113). When must your son finish his work?--It is necessary for him

to finish it to day.--Why is it necessary he should finish it to day?--It is necessary he should finish it to day because his mother is in want of some money.--Has the carpenter been punished?--Not yet, but he has spoiled the table and it is right he should be punished.--Is it important that that should be done?--Yes, Sir, 'tis very important (that) it should be done this morning.--Whom is your tailor waiting for?--He is waiting for his father, and it is to be desired he should come, for my mother is in want of the money he is going to give me.--Is it necessary for your sister to read two hours every day?--Yes, it is very important she should do so.

How do you form the gerund when the infinitive of the verb ends in e? (R. 172.)
—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive ends in ie? (R. 173.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive is a monosyllable and ends in a single consonant, not being w or x, preceded by a vowel? (R. 174.)—When an infinitive of many syllables ending in a single consonant preceded by a single vowel has the accent on the last syllable, is the final consonant doubled to form the gerund? (R. 175.)—When the infinitive ends in ie what is it changed into to form the gerund? (R. 176.)—Put the same questions to the pupil as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 116.)

446.

LEC. 118.—What do you wish me to do?—I wish you to write these letters.—What do you wish her to write?—I write her to write the note.—What do you wish my sister to do?—I wish her to go to the theatre?—What do you expect my servant to do?—I expect him to take the letters to the post office.—Why do you expect he will take them there?—I expect he will take them there because I've ordered him to do so.—When do you expect him to take the letters to the post office?—I expect him to take them there to-morrow.—What do you expect my brother to buy?—I expect him to buy your house.—What d' you want me to drink?—I want you to drink this broth.—Why d'you want me to drink this broth?—I want you to drink it because you are ill.

447.

How does he wish you to answer?—He wishes me to answer in a very polite manner.—What does he wish you to have?—He wishes me to have patience.—When does my wife wish Miss Anderson to dine with us?—She wishes her to dine with us the day after to-morrow.—Why does she wish her to dine with us the day after to-morrow?—Because she wishes her to come that she may be able to enjoy the pleasure of talking with her all the evening.—D'you forbid your children to go out in the evening?—I do not forbid them to go out in the evening but in the morning.—Why d' you forbid them to go out in the morning?—I forbid them to go out in the morning because they have to work.—Who ordered that man to be put into prison?—The judge ordered him to be put into prison.

448.

What d' you wish him to be told?—I wish him to be told what I have written to you.—Where d' you wish this book to be taken?—I wish it to be taken to the theatre.—Who wishes this man to be put into prison?—Every body wishes him to be put into prison.—What does this youth think?—He thinks that unless he study he will be an ignorant fellow.—Why is this man despised?—Unless he pay what he owes he will be despised.—Has this boy insulted your brother?—No, Sir, for he knows very well that if he insult my brother he will injure himself.—Has your son obeyed his mother?—No, sir, but if he continue impenitent he must suffer for it.—Does his mother believe he will continue so?—I don't know, but I am sure that if he continue so his master will punish him.

449.

Is your brother a good Christian?—Certainly: he will maintain his religion

though he lose his life.--Will this peasant go to my sister's?--He will not go there though he lose the twenty dollars she owes him.--Is he afraid to go there?--He is not afraid, but he is not disposed to go there.--When will it be necessary for me to finish my work?--It will be necessary for you to finish it to day.--Why is it necessary I should finish it to day?--It is necessary you should finish it to day because my father is in want of it.--Has my little brother been punished?--Not yet, but he tore my book and it is right he should be punished.--Was it important that that should be done?--Yes, sir, it was important that that should be done.--Whom were you waiting for?--I was waiting for my brother, and it was to be desired that he should come, for I was in want of the money he had to give me.--Was it necessary for me to read an hour every evening?--Yes, it was very important for you to do that.

450.

Would your uncle say that I am ill?--He would say so.--Would you order me to take a ride?--I should order you to remain at home, but my brother would order you to take a walk.--In case my brother should arrive to day what do you think you would say to him?--In case he should arrive I should tell him to return to his country.--Do you think it will be cold to morrow?--I should think so.--Does your father think it will be warm this evening?--I should say he would think so, but his brother would not think so; he would think it would be windy.--In case it should rain to morrow should I go out?--In case it should rain to morrow you must remain at home.--Do you think it will snow this evening?--I should not think so, for it is very fine now.

With what kind of letter are the names of the months begun (written) in English? (L. 9, N. 3.)--Do articles, adjectives or even the greater part of the pronouns admit of a plural form in English? (R. 24.)--How do you form the plural of nouns in English? (R. 24.)--How do you form the plural of those nouns that have a termination similar in sound to that of the s, or of those that end in o? (R. 25 and N. 4.)--How do nouns ending in y preceded by a consonant form their plural? (R. 26.)--How do nouns ending in y preceded by a vowel form their plural? (R. 27.)--What words are those that change the f into ves to form their plurals? (R. 28.)--What are the words that form their plurals irregularly? (R. 29.)--When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice, the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344.)--Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? [(L. 118, R. 345.)--What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desire, command or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345.)--When the passive form is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346.)--When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347.)--What mood is used after the relative in phrases in which principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348.)]

451.

LEC. 119.--Who is there?--Who is it?--Walk in (ó come in).--I am very glad to see you.--How do you do?--Very well, I thank you.--Be pleased to sit down.--Who is that gentleman?--It is my book-keeper.--It is my cashier.--Are you busy (ó engaged now)?--Yes, sir, I am rather busy at this moment; but no matter.--What is your wish (ó what can I do for you)?--Well! does your sister make any progress?--She would make some, if she were as assiduous as you.--You flatter me.--Not at all; I assure you that I should be highly satisfied, if all my pupils worked like you.--Would you learn English if I learnt it?--I would learn it if you learnt it.

452.

Would you have learnt German if I had learnt it?--I would have learnt it if

you had learnt it.—Do you wish a receipt?—As you please.—Do you wish a promissory note?—If you please.—Will you sign this receipt?—Yes, and also the order, if you wish.—Have you seen my signature?—I have seen it once, twice.—Will you be so good as to pass me the blotting paper?—With pleasure.—Have you the key of my room?—I have not the key of your room.—Who has a copy of the English grammar?—I have one.—Where is it?—Here it is.—What date does the promissory note bear?—It bears the date of the second of January.

453.

Who lives in that beautiful house?—A friend of mine lives here.—Be pleased to tell me in English the months of the year.—January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, and December.—Now, be pleased to translate into English the following dates: January the first, eighteen hundred and forty-eight; March the second, eighteen hundred and forty-six; June the third, eighteen hundred and twenty-four; July the fourth, seventeen hundred and seventy-six; August the fourteenth, seventeen hundred and eighty-five; December the twelfth, fifteen hundred and fifty-five; September the sixteenth, fourteen hundred and eighty-seven; April the tenth, one thousand eight hundred and twenty; October the eighteenth, seventeen hundred and eleven; February the twenty-second, seventeen hundred and thirty-two; November the seventeenth, eighteen hundred and twelve; May the second, eighteen hundred and eight.—Will you have the goodness to copy this letter fairly for me?—With pleasure.

454.

Will you go to the concert or to the opera?—As you please.—Have you a copy of my dictionary?—I have not a copy of your dictionary, but I have one of your grammar.—Have you a copy of this letter?—Yes, sir.—Will you have the goodness to tell me in English the days of the week?—Certainly, with much pleasure.—Sunday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday.—Who has told you that?—Our neighbour himself has told it me.—How many exercises do you translate a day?—If the exercises are not difficult, I translate from three to four every day, and when they are so, I translate but one.—How many have you already done to-day?—This is the third which I am translating; but tomorrow I hope to be able to do one more, for I shall be alone.

455.

Have you already paid a visit to my aunt?—I went to see her two months ago, and as she looked displeased I have not gone to see her any more since that time.—How do you do to-day?—I am very unwell.—How do you like that soup?—I think it is very bad, but since I have lost my appetite I do not like any thing.—How much does that employment bring in to your father?—It brings him in more than four thousand crowns.—What news is there?—They say nothing new.—What do you intend to do to-morrow?—I purpose joining a hunting party.

Can there be in English a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—In what case alone can there be a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—Where is the nominative placed in a positive sentence? (R. 2.)—Is the article variable in English? (R. 3.)—Is the possessive pronoun variable in English? (R. 4.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive? (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—Put the same questions on the subjunctive to the pupil, as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson. 118.)

456.

LEC. 120.—Why are you without a light?—The wind blew it out, when you came in.—What is the price of this cloth?—I sell it at three crowns and a half the ell.—I think it very dear.—Has not the price of cloth fallen?—It has not fallen: the price of all goods has fallen, except that of cloth.—I will give you three crowns

for it.—I cannot let you have it for that price, for it costs me more.—Will you have the goodness to show me some pieces of English cloth?—With much pleasure.—Does this cloth suit you?—It does not suit me.—Why does it not suit you?—Because it is too dear; if you will lower the price I shall buy twenty yards of it.—Not having asked too much, I cannot take off any thing.

457.

You learn French, does your master let you translate?—He lets me read, write, and translate?—Is it useful to translate in learning foreign languages?—It is useful to translate when you nearly know the language you are learning; but when you do not yet know any thing, it is entirely useless.—What does your English master make you do?—He makes me read a lesson; afterwards he makes me translate Spanish exercises into English on the lesson which he has made me read, and from the beginning to the end of the lesson he speaks English to me, and I have to answer him in the very language which he is teaching me.

458.

Have you already learnt much in that manner?—You see that I have already learnt something, for I have hardly been learning it five months, and I already understand you when you speak to me, and can answer you.—Can you read it as well?—I can read and write as well as speak it.—Does your master also teach German?—He does.—Wishing to make his acquaintance, I must beg of you to introduce me to him.—As you wish to make his acquaintance, I shall introduce you to him.—I should like to know why I cannot speak as well as you.—I will tell you; would speak quite as well as I if you were not so bashful.—But if you had studied your lessons better you would not be afraid to speak: for in order to speak well one must know; and it is very natural, that he who does not know well, when he is learning should be timid.—You would not be so timid as you are, if you were sure of making no faults.

459.

I come to wish you a good morning.—You are very kind.—Would you do me a favour?—Tell me what you want, for I would do any thing to oblige you.—I want five hundred crowns, and I beg of you to lend them to me.—I will return them to you as soon as I have received my money.—You would oblige me much, if you would render me this service.—I would do it with all my heart if I could; but having lost all my money, it is impossible for me to render you this service;

460.

Will you ask your brother, whether he is satisfied with the money which I have sent him?—As to my brother, he is satisfied with it: but I am not so; for having suffered shipwreck, I am in want of the money which you owe me.—Would you have gone to Germany if I had gone with you?—Yes, Madam.—Would you go out if I remained at home?—I should remain at home if you went out.—We have before us your favor of the 2d. instant.—Is your schoolmate married?—I do not know whether he is married or single, but I rather think that he is a bachelor.—He is very studious, is he not?—I believe he is.—Good morning, Sir.—My best respects, Miss.—Walk in.—Are you busy?—Not at this moment.—What is the best news with you?—Nothing particular.

To what genders do the English nouns belong? (R. 6.)—What nouns belong to the masculine gender? What ones to the feminine? What ones to the neuter? (R. 6.)—Where are those pronouns placed in English that are not in the nominative case? (R. 7.)—Is the adjective declinable in English? (R. 9.)—Is the adjective placed before the substantive in English? (R. 9.)—Is the same adjective repeated in English before a series of substantives? (R. 10.)—How are the diminutives and augmentatives formed in English (R. 30).—Do adjectives expressive of nations when used substantively take the form of the plural? (R. 31.)—Can the relative pronouns that and which be suppressed in English, being simply understood? (R. 32.)—When are the consonants f, l, s, duplicated at the end of

a monosyllable, and when are they not? (L. 12, N. 2.)—Is it necessary in English to repeat the demonstrative pronouns before each of the words they govern? (L. 12, N. 3.)—*ow* are the possessive pronouns divided in English? (L. 13.)—Name the conjunctive possessive pronouns? (L. 13.)—Name the relative possessive pronouns? (L. 13.)—Do the possessive pronouns vary with respect to gender and number? (L. 13.)—In what do the conjunctive possessive pronouns differ from the relative? (L. 13.)—What words are those that are placed before nouns taken in a partitive sense? (R. 33.)—When do you use *one*, *when we*, *when they*, and *when people or men* as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 y 182.)—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183.)—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184.)

461.

LEC. 421.—Who is charmed (that) I am here?—My sisters are charmed not only that you are here but that you are in good health.—Has she received her money?—Yes, Sir, and I'm very glad (that) she has received it.—Why is she angry with you?—She is angry that you are my best friend.—Why is she surprised?—She is surprised that you are not more attentive.—Is my sister recovered?—Yes, Sir, and your family is extremely glad that she is already recovered.—Arn't you satisfied with me?—No, Sir, and I can assure you that your father is extremely sorry that you miss your lessons.

462.

(Lec. 122.) Who disapproved of my having written the letters?—No body approved of your having written the letters, but every body dis approved of your having written too late.—Do you approve of my not going there?—Nobody will approve of your not going to such a beautiful country seat.—What does he complain of?—He complains of your having ill treated him.—Arn't you afraid he will speak of me?—I'm not afraid he will speak of you but of me.—Arn't you sorry she is ill?—I'm sorry she is so ill.—What d'you doubt?—I doubt that he has arrived?—Why do you doubt that he has arrived?—I doubt that he has arrived because my friend has told me not to believe it.

463.

What do your fear?—I fear he has already written the letter.—What do you deny?—I deny that he has done it.—And does she deny having done it?—Yes, Sir, she denies having done it.—Do you doubt her having arrived.—I don't doubt her having arrived but her having already written the letter.—Do you approve her having bought the house?—I don't approve her having bought the house but her having bought the horse.—Is this book so fine as to satisfy you?—It is not so fine as so satisfy either me or my mother.—But is it so ugly as not to please your servant?—It is not so ugly as to displease so vulgar a man as my servant.—Is she rich?—Not very rich; nevertheless she is not so poor as not to be able to buy an estate.

464.

Who is not rejoiced at my having received the money my tailor owed me?—My brother is not rejoiced at your having received it, because that tailor has asked him for it.—(Lec. 418.) What does your father wish your sister to say?—He wishes my sister to say what has happened.—What does the father wish these children to learn by heart?—He wishes them to learn by heart these words.—What does this little boy wish me to write?—He wishes you to write a letter.—What do you expect my brothers to copy?—I expect them to copy that book.—What does this carpenter expect his son to do?—He expects him to make a table.—When does he expect him to make a table?—He expects him to make a table in a week's time.

465.

Does this man expect his servant to go to the market?—He expects him to go there.—What do the Russians expect these tailors to do?—They expect them

to do good to the poor.—Do the tailors expect these gentlemen to pay them.—They expect them to do so.—Does your nephew expect his cousin to take this book to my aunt?—He expects him to do so, but on the contrary he has left it here.—(Lec. 146.) Will that little boy have any thing to do to-morrow?—In case his teacher should come he will have some thing to do, for he will have to study his French lesson.—Will your sister write her Spanish exercises to-morrow?—In case he should buy her the Spanish grammar she will write them.

466.

In case my father should come, what must I tell him?—In case he should come you must tell him to go to this gentleman's house.—Supposing your sister should come, what do you wish me to say to her?—Supposing she should come, tell her I am waiting for her at my uncle's.—And suppose she should answer she has no time to go there, what must I do?—Come and tell me.—Where am I to go to-morrow?—In case you should have nothing else to do you must copy these letters.—And in case you should not understand them, you must take them to your French master.

When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 y 182.)—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183.)—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal, phrase rendered into English? (R. 184.)—What mood is employed after a verb expressive of the affections of the mind, not dependent on one's own will? (L. 121, R. 349.)—By what part of the verb may these expressions be substituted? (L. 121, R. 350.)—When the verb is governed by a preposition, what part of the verb does it require after it? (L. 121, R. 351.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when preceded by an adjective with a preposition after it? (L. 121, R. 352.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when it comes after que in comparative phrases? (L. 121, R. 353.)—In this kind of phrases when the subjunctive Spanish expresses present time how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 354.)—When the subjunctive Spanish expresses futurity what tense is generally employed in English? (L. 121, R. 355.)

467.

LEC. 422.—Why is your friend on bad terms with my friend?—She has been despised by him, so that she will never speak to him though she lose his friendship.—Will your sister keep her word?—She will keep it though she lose her money.—Will she succeed in it?—Whether she succeed or not her purpose is to keep her word.—Does your brother intend to learn the French language?—Whether he intend or not to learn this or any other language his intention is to study when he has time.—Will this child be rewarded?—It is not yet ascertained whether he be studious or not, but if he be so he will be rewarded.—Have you heard what this man says?—Yes, Sir, he says: if any man rob or kill, he will be hanged.—Will the tailor buy this ship?—If he become rich he will buy it.

468.

(Lec. 413.) When will it necessary for me to finish my work?—It will be necessary you should finish it to-day.—Why will it be necessary I should finish it to-day?—It will be necessary you should finish it to-day because my father is in want of it.—Will my little brother be punished?—Not yet, but he has torn my book and it will be necessary that he should be punished.—Will it be convenient that that should be done?—Yes, Sir, it will be very convenient that that should be done this evening.—Whom can they be waiting for?—They may be waiting for my brother, and it is to be desired that he should come, for to-morrow I shall be in want of the money he has offered me.—Will it be necessary for me to read an hour every evening?—Yes, it will be very important for you to do so.

469.

(Lec. 116.) Does your father know who was killed yesterday?—They say it was

the woman who used to go out a walking with our children.—Were you acquainted with her?—No, Sir.—Where is the carpenter who would speak French with you?—I don't know, but I believe he is in London.—Were you acquainted with the man who would speak German with my wife?—I was not acquainted with him; but I was acquainted with the gentleman who wrote English so well.—Have you seen the baker who would tell us such pretty tales when we were in Paris?—I've not seen him, but I've spoken with the girl who would go to our house every day in Rome to take us some flowers.—Was it an Englishman who would accompany us in our walks in Berlin?—No, Sir, it was a Frenchman; the Englishman was the gentleman who would accompany us every evening to the theatre.

470.

(Lec. 118.) What did your father wish your sister to say?—He wished her to say what had happened.—What did the teacher wish these children to learn by heart?—He wished them to learn these words by heart.—What did this little boy wish me to write?—He wished you to write a letter.—What did you expect my brothers to copy?—I expected them to copy that book.—What did this carpenter expect his son to do?—He expected him to make a table.—When did he expect him to make a table?—He expected him to make a table to day.—Did this man expect his servant would go to the market?—He expected he would go there.—What did the Russians expect these tailors to do?—They expected them to do good to the poor.

471.

Did the tailors expect these gentlemen to pay them?—They expected them to do so.—Did your nephew expect your cousin to take this book to my aunt's?—He expected him to do so, but he, on the contrary left it here.—(Lec. 122.) Was this lookingglass so large as to satisfy your brother?—It was so large as to satisfy him, but it was not so fine as to satisfy my sister.—Was that hat so ugly as to displease your son?—It was not so ugly as to displease him; but it was so ugly as to displease every body.—Was this merchant rich?—He was not so rich as they said; nevertheless he was not so poor as not to be able to buy a ship.—Wasn't your father charmed at your friend's having received the money his uncle owed him?—My father was charmed that your friend had received it.

472.

Was that woman so handsome as to please every body?—She was handsome, but not so much so as to please every body.—(Lec. 113.) What does your brother say?—He says that it is necessary that the physician should come immediately to see his son.—Is it necessary for this child to know that?—It is sufficient for him to know what I have said to him.—At what o'clock must your mother come here?—It is necessary that she should be here at an early hour.—Why does your father work so much?—Because it is necessary that one should work.—What o'clock is it?—'Tis nine o'clock; and it is proper that our children should set out.—When is it my brother's turn to speak?—'Tis his turn now to speak.—Where must my sister?—She must go to the market; but it is important (that) she should go there immediately.—Why is it important (that) she should go there immediately?—It is important because her friends are waiting for her.

Are there any neuter verbs that take the verb to be as auxiliary, instead of to have? (R. 167.)—Can the verbs to become, to fall, to fly, to grow, to pass and to rise be conjugated with the verb to be? (R. 168.)—Before what kind of substantive, is the definite article the suppressed? (R. 169.)—What kind of nouns is preceded by the article, though taken in a general sense? (R. 170 y 171.)—How do you form the gerund when the infinitive of the verb ends in e? (R. 172.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive ends in ie? (R. 173.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive is a monosyllable and ends in a single consonant, not being w or x, preceded by a vowel? (R. 174.)—When an infinitive of many syllables ending in a single consonant preceded by a single vowel has the accent on the last syllable, is the final consonant doubled to form the gerund? (R. 175.)—When the infinitive ends in ie what is it changed

into to form the gerund? (R. 176.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it is used as a substantive? (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—Name the conjunctions that in Spanish require the subjunctive, and in English the indicative mood when there is neither contingency nor futurity expressed? (L. 122, R. 356.)—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 121.

473.

LEC. 123.—Will you have the goodness to write to my friend or else he will be offended?—I will do so with pleasure.—It is very strange that he does not come.—Stranger!—He will repent it sooner or later.—Have you received my visiting card?—Yes, Sir, and I have also received your atlas.—And what else?—The key to the English grammar.—Nothing else?—Nothing more.—How many copies of your atlas have you printed?—I have printed few atlases, but many maps.—Have the goodness to pass me that dish.—With much pleasure.—Help yourself first.—Do you wish me to help you to some of this mutton, pork, veal, or beef?—I will take some of that duck.

474.

Let me help you to some of this ham also which is very nice.—As you please.—Waiter, bring me a cup of milk, of coffee, a knife, a fork, a spoon, a glass, and a napkin.—Pass me the sugar, the salt, the butter, the chicken, the bread, the water.—What do you see?—Two high towers and the highest part of the mountain.—Let us see who is the taller, you or my brother.—The troop made a halt near the top of the mountain.—My house has five stories.—Speak a little louder.—That comes from above.—Lift the head and raise the voice.—They have raised the price of provisions.—Have they cleared the table?—Be pleased to cut the cards.—The people have mutinied.

475.

Have you my spy-glass?—No, Sir, but I have your opera-glass and your spectacles.—Have they served up the soup?—They have served it up some minutes ago.—Then it must be cold, and I only like soup hot.—They will warm it for you.—You will oblige me.—Shall I help you to some of this roast meat?—I will trouble you for a little.—Will you take some of this mutton?—I thank you; I like fowl better.—May I offer you some wine?—I will trouble you for a little.—Have they already brought in the dessert?—They have brought it in.

476.

Do you like fruit?—I like fruit, but I have no more appetite.—Will you eat a little cheese?—I will eat a little.—Shall I help you to English or Dutch cheese?—I will eat a little Dutch cheese.—What kind of fruit is that?—It is a stone-fruit.—What is it called?—It is called thus.—Will you wash your hands?—I will wash them, but I have no towel to wipe them (with).—I will let you have a towel, some soap, and some water.—I shall be much obliged to you.—May I ask you for a little water?—Here is some.—Can you do without soap?—As for soap I can do without it, but I must have a towel to wipe my hands (with).

477.

Do you often do without soap?—There are many things which we must do without.—Why has that man run away?—Because he had no other means of escaping the punishment which he had deserved.—Why did your brothers not get a better horse?—When they get rid of their old horse, they will get a better one.—Has your father arrived already?—Not yet; but we hope that he will arrive this very day.—Has your friend set out in time?—I do not know, but I hope he has set out in time.

478.

(Lec. 122.) Is this looking glass so large as to satisfy your brother?—It is so

large as to satisfy him, but it is not so fine as to satisfy my sister.—Is that hat so ugly as to displease your son?—It is so ugly as to displease him, but it is not so ugly as to displease every body.—Is this merchant rich?—He is not so rich as they say; ne vertheless he is not so poor as not to be able to buy this ship.—Is'nt your father charmed at his friend's having received the money his uncle owes him?—My father is charmed that his friend has received it.—Is that woman so handsome as to please every body?—She is handsome, but not so much so as to please every body.

In what cases ought the subjunctive mood to be employed in English? (L. 111, R. 327.)—When the action or thing treated of, is not at the same time contingent and future what mood is then used? (L. 111, R. 328.)—How many forms are there in English correspondent to the tenses of the subjunctive Spanish? and name them with their conjugation. (L. 111, R. 329.)—How do these forms correspond with the subjunctive Spanish? (R. 329.)—Can the signs might and could etc., be used indistinctly? (L. 11, R. 330.)—When is the first form used? and name the conjunctions. (L. 111, R. 331.)—Name the first case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used. (L. 111, R. 332.)—Name the second case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used. (L. 111, R. 333.)—When neither futurity nor contingency is expressed what mood must be used? (L. 111, R. 334.)—When the subjunctive Spanish comes after the impersonal ser followed by an adjective, how is it translated into English? (L. 113, R. 335.)—Name the two cases in which this form of translation takes place. (L. 113, R. 335.)—Which of these two forms of translation may be substituted by another? When? and how? (L. 113, R. 336.)—When is it necessary to use both for and should in the substituted form? (L. 113 R. 336.)—When is the form of translation by for necessarily used instead of should? (L. 113 R. 337.)—When there is no idea of doubt in the enunciation in the impersonal phrases of the verb ser, what tense of the indicative should be employed? (L. 113 R. 338.)—Name the impersonal phrases contained in this rule? (L. 113 N. 338.)—When not the least idea of doubt is conveyed by the phrase what mood is used? (L. 113 N. 339.)—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 121.

479.

LEC. 124.—Where did this man sleep last night?—He slept in the open air.—Indeed!—Has he not caught a cold?—Oh no, he is used to sleep in the open air.—From whence did you come this morning?—I came from my farm.—You must have travelled very rapidly, because it is very far from here to your farm, and I thought that your horse was lame.—It is no longer so, for I have travelled this morning at the rate of ten miles an hour, because I had to arrive in the city at any rate at ten o'clock.—What are you doing now?—I keep a dry goods store.—Do you sell by wholesale?—No, Sir, I sell by retail.—Where has your brother been?—He has been in the apothecary's shop, opposite the barber's shop.

480.

Have you heard of the captain's death?—Yes, but I have not heard the particulars of his death.—Then I will relate them to you.—Is your book-keeper still busy?—He is no longer busy.—Do you sell by wholesale or by retail?—I sell by retail.—How much do you ask for those books?—At the rate of one dollar a copy.—I must buy one, at any rate.—Do you wish to give me the details of the latest news?—I betted that I should arrive the first and lost my wager.—They stationed people to see where we were going.—What insect is that?—It is a spider.—What have you bought?—A chandelier for the dancing saloon.

481.

Have you executed my commission?—I have executed it.—Has your brother executed the commission which I gave him?—He has executed it.—Will you execute a commission for me?—I am under so many obligations to you that I shall always execute your commissions when it shall please you to give me any.—Will

you ask the merchant whether he can let me have the horse at the price which I have offered him?—I will ask him, but I know that he will be satisfied, if you will add a few crowns.—Good morning, children. Have you done your task?—You well know that we always do it when we are not ill.

482.

What do you give us to do to-day?—I give you the sixty seventh lesson to study, and to do the exercises belonging to it; that is to say, the two hundred and eighth and the two hundred and ninth.—Will you endeavour to commit no errors?—We shall endeavour to make none.—Is this bread sufficient for you?—It is sufficient for me, for I am not very hungry.—When did your brother embark for America?—He sailed on the thirtieth of last month.—Do you promise me to speak to your brother?—I promise you, you may depend upon it.—I rely upon you.—Will you work for the next lesson harder than you have done for this?—I will work harder.—May I rely upon it?—You may.

483.

(Lec. 111.) Will this young man succeed in selling his merchandise?—I don't know, Sir; but whether, he succeed or not his intentions are laudable.—Will this merchant buy the Earl's house?—He will buy it if he gain sufficient money.—Does your cousin believe that the Scotchman will buy this palace?—Unless he lose his money he will but it.—Is this woman afraid?—Unless she have something to fear she will not be afraid.—Why does this boy insult his master?—Because he forgets that if a child insult any body will be injure himself.—Why is that little girl so studious now?—Because she knows that if a girl have a hard heart and continue indolent she will be punished.—Does she speak with (to) her aunt?—No, Sir, though her aunt pay her what she owes her she will never speak to her.

What other conjunctions require the translation of the Spanish subjunctive by should when contingency and futurity are implied? (L. 116, R. 340.)—When one wishes to express his opinion or seeming with a certain degree of circumspection what sign is used? (L. 116, R. 341.)—When we wish to express an habitual action, what sign is employed, would or should? L. 116, R. 342.)—Recapitulating the rules already given upon the subjunctive, how many forms are there of translating it into English? Name the 1st. case, the 2nd., 3rd., 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, with the forms to be employed therein and the exceptions, if any? (L. 116, R. 343.)—When do you use one, when we, when they and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 and 132)—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183.)—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises at the end of the lesson 121.

484.

LEC. 125.—What did your father say?—He said that it was necessary that the physician should come to see his son immediately.—Was it convenient that this child should have known that?—It was sufficient for him to know (o'that he should know) what I said to him.—At what o'clock was it necessary your mother should come here?—It was necessary that she should be here at an early hour.—Why did your father work so much?—Because it was necessary for him to work.—What o'clock was it?—It was nine o'clock, and it was proper that our children should set out.—When was it my brother's turn to speak?—It was his turn to speak after me.—Where was it necessary for my sister to go?—It was necessary for her to go to the market; but it was important that she should go there immediately.—Why was it important that she should go there immediately?—It was important because

her father was waiting for her there.—And was it necessary for her to return soon?—It was to be desired that she should have returned sooner than she did.

485.

Are you a judge of cloth?—I am a judge of it.—Will you buy some yards for me?—If you will give me the money I will buy you some.—You will oblige me,—Is that man a judge of cloth?—He is not a good judge of it.—How do you manage to do that?—I manage it so.—Will you show me how you manage it?—I will show you.—What must I do for my lesson of to-morrow?—You must transcribe your exercises fairly, do three others, and study the next lesson.—How do you manage to get goods without money?—I buy on credit.—How does your sister manage to learn French without a dictionary?—She manages thus.

486.

She manages it very dexterously.—But how does your brother manage it?—He manages it very awkwardly; he reads, and looks for the words in the dictionary.—He may learn in this manner twenty years without knowing how to make a single sentence.—Why does your sister cast down her eyes?—She casts them down because she is ashamed of not having done her task.—Shall we breakfast in the garden to day?—The weather is so fine that we should take advantage of it.—How do you like that coffee?—I like it very much.—Why do you stoop?—I stoop to pick up the handkerchief which I have dropped.

487.

Why do your sisters hide themselves?—They would not hide themselves if they did not fear to be seen.—Whom are they afraid of?—They are afraid of their governess who scolded them yesterday because they had not done their tasks.—Have you already seen my son?—I have not yet seen him, how is he?—He is very well; you will not be able to recognise him, for he has grown very tall in a short time.—Why does that man give nothing to the poor?—He is too avaricious; he does not wish to open his purse for fear of losing his money.—What sort of weather is it?—It is very warm.—It is long since we had any rain.—I believe we shall have a storm.—It may be.—The wind rises, it thunders already, do you hear it?—Yes, I hear it, but the storm is still far off.—Not so far as you think.

488.

Do you see who it lightens.—Bless me! what a shower.—If we go into some place we shall be sheltered from the storm.—Let us go into that cottage, we shall be sheltered there from the wind and the rain.—Where shall we go to now?—Which road shall we take?—The shortest will be the best.—We have too much sun, and I am still very tired.—Let us sit down under the shade of that tree.—Who is that man who is sitting under the tree?—I do not know him.—It seems he wishes to be alone; for when we offer to approach him, he pretends to be asleep.—He is like your sister: she understands English very well; but when I begin to speak to her, she pretends not to understand me.—You have promised me to speak to the captain; why have you not done so?—I have not seen him yet; but as soon as I see him, I shall speak to him.

When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen etc.? (R. 226.)—How is the impersonal hay translated when followed by a noun signifying distance? (R. 227.)—How is the impersonal hace translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228.)—How is the particle que translated when it comes after the impersonal in the fore mentioned cases? (R. 229.)—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after que in that kind of sentence? (R. 230.)—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negation in the said forms of speech? (R. 230.)—How do you translate into English the phrases hace un año, hace una hora, hace una semana, un mes, etc.? (R. 231.)—How do you translate the impersonals hace, ha, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232.)—How are hay, hace, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232.)—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question cuánto tiempo, and name

me them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236.)—What are the second person singular and the second plural of the imperative the same as? (R. 249.)—How are the third person singular and the first and third persons plural of the imperative formed? (R. 250.)—What is placed after what admiratively used when the noun it precedes is in the singular number? (R. 251.)

489.

LEC. 126.—What did you do when you had finished your letter?—I went to my brother's, who took me to the theatre, where I had the pleasure to find one of my friends whom I had not seen for ten years.—What did you do after getting up this morning?—When I had read the Polish count's letter I went to see the Prince's theatre which I had not seen before.—What did your father do when he had breakfasted?—He shaved and went out.—What did your friend do after having gone a walking?—He went to the baron's.—Did the baron cut the meat after having cut the bread?—He cut the bread after having cut the meat.

490.

When do you set out?—I do not set out till to-morrow; for before I leave I wish once more to see my good friends.—What did your children do when they had breakfasted?—They went a walking with their dear preceptor.—Where did your uncle go to after he had warmed himself?—He went nowhere, after he had warmed himself he undressed and went to bed.—At what o'clock did he get up?—He got up at sunrise.—Did you wake him?—I had no need to wake him, for he had got up before me.—What did your cousin do when he heard of the death of his best friend?—He was much afflicted, and went to bed without saying a word.

491.

Did you shave yourself when you had taken supper?—When I had taken supper I wrote my letters, and when I had written them I went to bed.—At what are you afflicted?—I am afflicted at that accident.—Are you afflicted at the death of your relation.—I am much afflicted at it.—When did your relation die?—He died last month.—Of whom do you complain?—I complain of your boy.—Why do you complain of him?—Because he has killed the pretty dog which I received from one of my friends.—Of what has your uncle complained?—He has complained of what you have done.

492.

Has he complained of the letter which I wrote to him the day before yesterday?—He has complained of it.—Why did you not stay longer in Holland?—When I was there the living was dear, and I had not money enough to stay there longer.—What sort of weather was it when you were on the way to Vienna?—It was very bad weather; for it was stormy and snowed and rained very heavily.—Where have you been since I saw you?—We sojourned long on the sea-shore, until a ship arrived which took us to England.—Will you continue your narrative?—We had scarcely arrived in England when we were taken before the king, who received us very well, and sent us back to our country.

493.

Did you think that would not be agreeable to me?—I should say that does not suit you.—Did you say it would be convenient for me to write a letter to my debtor?—I only said it would not be convenient for you to do so.—Did you think it would be right to answer that letter?—In case your debtor should write you a letter, it would be right to answer, and it would be better for you to do so.—Does your brother think I may sell this horse at this price?—I should say it would be a good bargain for you.—Do you think it will rain this evening?—I should think so.—Do you think it will snow to-morrow?—I should not think so, for it is very fine weather now.

Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive

(R. 192).—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193).—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198).—When is the subjunctive used in English? (R. 240).—May the conjunction conditional *si* be suppressed in English? (R. 241).—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242).—May the conditional in English be replaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243).—In the phrase wherein there is no expression of doubt is the indicative or the subjunctive to be used? (R. 244).—What difference is there between the expression of the preterite subjunctive and the present? (R. 245).—When the expression is only affirmative without real *compasiva*, is it preferable to employ *if* or *as*? (R. 246).—When do the conjunctions *if*, *though*, *unless*, *except*, whether govern the indicative mood and when the subjunctive? (R. 247).—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248).—What is interposed between the words *such*, *half*, *so*, *as*, *too*, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254).—Does the adjective substantively used go alone or without the substantive? (R. 256).—In what number is the adjective used in English when taken substantively and it refers to things? (R. 258).—Is there any exception to this rule? (R. 259).—In what number are those adjectives used that express a sect, a race, or a nation? (R. 260).—How do you form the genitive of adjectives substantively used? (R. 261).—When do English proper nouns admit the plural form? (R. 262).—Do you translate into English the preposition that in Spanish comes between two nouns, when the second of them indicates to what time or place the first belongs? (R. 263.)

494.

LEC. 127.—What is the matter with you? Why do you look so melancholy?—I should not look melancholy if I had no reason to be sad. I have heard just now that one of my best friends has shot himself with a pistol, and that one of my wife's best friends has drowned herself.—Where has she drowned herself?—She has drowned herself in the river which is behind her house.—Yesterday, at four o'clock in the morning, she rose without saying a word to any one, leaped out of the window which looks in to the garden, and threw herself in to the river where she was drowned.—I have a great mind to bathe to-day.—Where will you bathe?—In the river.—Are you not afraid of being drowned?—Oh, no! I can swim.—Who taught you?—Last summer I took a few lessons in the swimming school.

495.

When had you finished your task?—I had finished it when you came in.—An emperor who was irritated at an astrologer asked him; Wretch! of what death do you believe you will die? «I shall die of the fever,» replied the astrologer. «Thou liest,» said the emperor, «you will die this instant of a violent death.» As he was going to be seized he said to the emperor, «Sire, order some one to feel my pulse; and it will be found that I have a fever.» This sally saved his life.

496.

When will your brother arrive?—To-morrow week, or eight days from to-morrow.—I shall receive him with open arms.—Is your friend an old bachelor?—No, Sir, he is a widower.—Is that lady a widow?—No, Sir, she is an old maid.—I beg your pardon, Sir, you are mistaken; it is no such a thing.—Do you wish this?—No.—And that?—Neither.—Have you gone through all the book?—Yes, Sir.—Indeed! and have you paid great attention?—Yes, Sir, a great deal.—That is right.—Where does this man sleep?—In the open air.—I am very sorry to trouble you for a moment.—By no means.—What day of the week is it?—To day is Thursday.—Who is there?—It is I.—How are you?—I am somewhat indisposed.—I am very sorry.

497.

When will the Charge d'Affaires arrive?—Early next week, or perhaps before.—Will you go to the opera to-morrow?—Yes, sir, at any rate.—And you?—I suppose so.—Of course.—By all means.—Be pleased to address your letter, care

of Mr. N.—I will do so.—It is very pleasant weather since last week.—It is very agreeable to be able to speak several languages.—If it is agreeable to you, we shall go with you.—You may do it, if it is agreeable to yourselves.—That young lady possesses the art of pleasing.—I am somewhat tired.—Has not the mail left yet?—No, Sir, it is still here.—Even the wise err.—I feel to-day still worse than yesterday.

498.

What has this boy wished his sister to say?—He has wished his sister to say what has happened.—What has the teacher wished these boys to learn by heart?—He has wished them to learn these words by heart.—What has that girl wished me to write?—She has wished you to write a note.—What has my uncle expected my sons to copy?—He has expected them to copy that book.—What has this tailor expected his nephews to do?—He has expected them to make a chair.—When has he expected them to make a chair?—He has expected them to make a chair this evening.

499.

Has this merchant expected his servant would go to church?—He has expected he would go there.—What has the American expected these sailors to do?—He has expected them to do good to the poor.—Have these bakers expected these gentlemen to pay them?—They have expected them to pay them.—Has your nephew expected your cousin to take this book to my aunt?—He has expected him to do so, but on the contrary he has left it here.

How is the impersonal hace translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228.)—How is the particle que translated when it comes after the impersonal in the fore mentioned cases? (R. 229.)—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after que in that kind of sentence? (R. 230.)—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230.)—How do you translate into English the phrases hace un año, hace una hora, hace una semana, un mes, etc.? (R. 231.)—How do you translate the impersonals hace, ha, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232.)—How are hay, hace, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232.)—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question cuánto tiempo, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236.)—What are the second person singular and the second plural of the imperative the same as? (R. 249.)—How are the third person singular and the first and third persons plural of the imperative formed? (R. 250.)—What is placed after what admiratively used when the noun it precedes is in the singular number? (R. 251.)—By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition to, or in relation with one another? (R. 275.)—What is to be observed of the use of shall and will? (R. 276, 277, 278.)

500.

LEC. 128 —Do you perceive yonder house?—I do perceive it.—What house is it?—It is an inn.—If you like we will go into it to drink a glass of wine.—If we enter I shall drink your health.—Rather than go into an inn I will not drink.—When shall you pay what you me?—When I have money: it is useless to ask me for any to-day, for you know very well that there is nothing to be had of him who has nothing.—When do you think you will have money?—I think I shall have some next year.—Will you do what I shall tell you?—I will do it if it is not too difficult.

501.

When I was yet little, I once said to my father, «I do not know commerce, and I do not know how to sell; let me play.» My father answered me, smiling, «In dealing, one learns to deal, and in selling to sell.» «But, my dear father,» replied I, «in playing one learns also to play.» «You are right,» said he to me, «but you must first learn what is necessary and useful.»—Judge not, that you

may not be judged.—Why do you perceive the mote in your brother's eye when you, do not perceive the beam which is in your own eye?—Would you copy your exercises if I copied mine?—I would copy them if you copied yours.

502.

Would your sister have transcribed her letter if I had transcribed mine?—She would have transcribed it.—Would she have set out if I had set out?—I cannot tell you what she would have done if you had set out.—My son, you are accused of having been idle and negligent in your affairs: you know however, that your brother has been punished for having been naughty.—Being lately in town, I received a letter from your tutor, in which he strongly complained of you. Do not weep; now go into your room, learn your lesson and be a good boy: otherwise you shall have nothing for dinner.

503.

I will be so good, my dear father, that you will certainly be satisfied with me.—Has the little boy kept his word?—Not quite; for after having said that, he went into his room, took his books, sat down at the table, and fell asleep.—He is a very good boy when he sleeps, said his father, seeing him some time after.—Good morning, Miss.—Ah! here you are at last.—I have been waiting for you with impatience.—You will pardon me, my dear, I could not come sooner.—Sit down, if you please.—How is your mother?—She is better to-day than she was yesterday.—I am glad of it.—Were you much amused?—Only so so.

504.

Who was satisfied that my brother was here?—I was satisfied not only that your brother were here, but that you were here also.—Had the carpenter received the wood?—Yes, Sir, and his wife was very glad he had received it.—Why was this lady angry with her son?—She was angry with him because he persisted in keeping bad company.—Why was this man surprised?—He was surprised because my wife had been ill.—Was my brother's wife recovered?—Yes, Sir, and your sister was extremely glad that she had already recovered.—Wasn't your son satisfied with his friends?—No, Sir, and I can assure you that he was displeased with them because they were very fond of wine.

What is interposed between the words such, half, so, as, too, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254).—In what number is the adjective used in English when taken substantively and it refers to things? (R. 258).—Is there any exception to this rule? (R. 259).—In what number are those adjectives used that express a sect, a race, or a nation? (R. 260).—How do you form the genitive of adjectives substantively used? (R. 261).—When do English proper nouns admit the plural form? (R. 362).—Do you translate into English the preposition that in Spanish comes between two nouns, when the second of them indicates to what time or place the first belongs? (R. 263).—When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice, the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344).—Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? (L. 118, R. 345).—What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desire, command or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345).—When the passive form is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346).—When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347).—What mood is used after the relative in phrases in which principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348.)

505.

LEC. 129.—This man has helped me very much.—He who lives so high as he does can easily assist a poor man like you.—On what story is your room?—It is on the first story: On the second story.—Is the opera over?—It is over.—How often is this advertisement published?—It is published every other Monday.

—Allow me to advise you on this subject.—Certainly, I shall be very thankful to you.—I have before me your favor of the 2nd instant.—I am sorry to trouble you.—By no means.—I do not wish to trouble you.—I shall be very happy to see you at any time.—What day of the month is it?—It is the tenth.

506.

Be pleased to copy these two letters fairly, and send this other one to the postoffice.—Do you wish to sign them?—You may sign them for me.—I hear the clock strike twelve.—Is it so late?—I might stay longer if it were earlier; but I must go home.—You must recite your lesson before you leave.—I cannot recite it, because I have not studied it.—And do you dare to say so?—Of course, if it is the truth.—You are right.—Now, let me go.—If you will go, you may do what you please.—Did they raise their heads, and you lower yours?—As soon as they went up, you came down.—Has the price of provisions fallen?—No, Ma'am.—What do you say?—These tables are too low.—The low class have risen in rebellion.—My book is under the trunk, and M... is a magnificent bass.

507.

Where is your room?—It is on the ground floor.—Are Lower Canada, Lower California and the Netherlands good countries to live in?—Yes, they are.—Where do you sit down?—On this bench.—In which bank do you deposit your money?—In the National Bank.—What are they?—They are sand-banks.—Do you wish to sit down?—I thank you, I am in a hurry.—Is it very early?—It is very late.—It is almost dinner time.—Never mind.—Do us the honour to take dinner with us to-day.—I am exceedingly obliged to you, but I have company at home to-day.—I am very sorry.—Have you finished?—I have just arrived.

508.

Do you intend to destroy my book?—I intend to kill your dog.—He is no more.—Walk in (ô come in).—Go on.—Their houses took fire, they wished to save themselves but they were choked.—Others wished to cross the river, but they were drowned.—Tell us what has happened to you lately.—Very willingly: but on condition that you will listen to me without interrupting me.—We will not interrupt you, you may be sure of it.—Being lately at the theatre I saw the king of Denmark.—This play not being very amusing to me, I went to the concert, where the music caused me a violent head-ache.

509.

I then left the concert, cursing it and went straight to the madhouse in order to see my cousin.—On entering the hospital of my cousin I was struck with horror at seeing several madmen, who came up to me, jumping and howling.—What did you do then?—I did the same and they set up a laugh as they withdrew.—(Lec. 122.)—Who is glad that my brother is here?—I am glad not only that your brother is here but that you are here.—Has the carpenter received the wood?—Yes, Sir, and his wife is very glad he has received it.

510.

Why is this lady angry with her son?—She is angry with him because he persists in keeping bad company.—Why is this man surprised?—He is surprised that my wife is ill.—Is my brother's wife recovered?—Yes, Sir, and your sisters are extremely glad that she is already recovered.—Arn't your sons satisfied with their friends?—No, Sir, and I can assure you that they are highly displeased with them because they are very fond of wine.

511.

Why do you laugh at me?—I do not laugh at you, but at your coat.—Does it not look like yours?—It does not look like it, for mine is short, and yours is too long: mine is black, and yours is green.—Why do you associate with that man?—I would not associate with him if he had not rendered me great services.—Do not trust him, for if you are not on your guard, he will cheat you.—Why do you work so much?—I work in order to be one day useful to my country.

Before what kind of substantive, is the definite article the suppressed? (R. 169.)—What kind of nouns is preceded by the article, though taken in a general sense? (R. 170 y 171.)—How do you form the gerund when the infinitive of the verb ends in e? (R. 172.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive ends in ie? (R. 173.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive is a monosyllable and ends in a single consonant, not being w or x, preceded by a vowel? (R. 174.)—When an infinitive of many syllables ending in a single consonant preceded by a single vowel has the accent on the last syllable, is the final consonant doubled to form the gerund? (R. 175.)—When the infinitive ends in ie what is it changed into to form the gerund? (R. 176.)—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90 N. 3.)—Put the same questions to the pupil, as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson. 128.

512.

LEC. 130.—Is it so late?—Is it possible?—That is not late, it is still early.—Does your watch go well?—No, Miss, it is a quarter of an hour too fast.—And mine is half an hour too slow.—Perhaps it has stopped.—In fact, you are right.—Is it wound up?—It is wound up, and yet it does not go.—Do you hear? it is striking one o'clock.—Then I will regulate my watch and go home.—Pray stay a little longer!—I cannot, for we dine precisely at one o'clock.—Adieu, then, till I see you again.—Do you like coffee?—I like it, but I have just drunk some.—Do you not get tired here?—How could I get tired in this agreeable society?—As to me I always want amusement.

513.

If you did as I do, you would not want amusement, for I listen to all those who tell me any thing. In this manner I learn a thousand agreeable things, and I have no time to get tired; but you do nothing of that kind, that is the reason why you want amusement.—I would do every thing like you, if I had no reason to be sad.—My father has told me that his sisters would be here in a short time, and desired me to tell you so.—When they have arrived you may give them the gold rings which you have bought; they flatter themselves that you will make them a present of them, for they love you without knowing you personally.—Shall I tell them you are here?—Tell them; but do not tell them that I am waiting for them impatiently.

514.

Why have you not brought your sister along with you?—Which one?—The one you always bring, the youngest.—She did not wish to go out because she has the tooth-ache.—I am very sorry for it.—How old is she?—She is nearly fifteen years old.—She is very tall for her age.—How old are you?—I am twenty-two.—Is it possible!—I thought you were not yet twenty.—To do as you would be done by, is the plain, sure and undisputed rule of morality and justice, and at the same time one of the great secrets of the difficult art of pleasing.—Why do you not speak to your brother?—Because he is vexed with me.—Why don't you get up?—Because I am sleepy.

515.

Has your brother been at Mr. Pitt's to-day?—No, Sir, they are on bad terms.—I come to take leave of you for London.—When is your departure?—It may be to-morrow morning.—Don't you like the city?—I like the people very much, but the climate does not agree with me.—When do you intend to come back?—I intend to come back after the winter is over.—So then you are going to be married to Miss Smith?—I beg your pardon, Sir, but I cannot but believe that they have informed you wrong.—I hope that you do not wish to challenge me for what I have said?—No, Sir, I have not the most distant idea of doing so.

516.

(Lec. 113).—What shall you say?—I shall say that it will be necessary, on account of my father's being here, that my brother should come immediately.—Shall I be

able to do that well?—It will be sufficient for you to do your best, though you should not equal him.—At what o'clock will it be necessary for me to come here?—It will be necessary that you should be here at an early hour.—Why shall you have to work so much?—Because it will be necessary that I should have some money.—When will it be my turn to speak?—It will soon be your turn.—Where shall I have to go?—You will have to go to the market immediately.—Why will it be important (that). I should go there immediately?—It will be important that you should go there immediately because my father will be waiting for you there.—And shall I have to return soon.—It is to be desired that you should return soon.

517.

(Lec. 111) —What does my brother say?—He says that unless you work you will always be a good-for-nothing fellow.—Why is your sister always at home?—Unless she learn her French lesson she shall not go out.—Why is your son always studying?—He is well aware that unless he learn he will always be an ignorant fellow, and that is the reason why he is always studying.—Why does your brother eat?—Unless he eat he will not be able to work, that is the reason why he eats.—Are you able to write a letter in French?—I have forgotten the French language, and unless I study I shall not be able to write one.—Shall this child go to the theatre this evening?—If he study his lesson he shall go there.—Will this man ever be rich if he work very much?—Though he work very much he will never have much money because he spends a great deal.—Will this woman be satisfied if she go out?—Though she go out she will not be satisfied, because she is never so.—Do you believe this man will continue ill?—No, Sir, because if he attend to the directions of his physician he may soon recover.

When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verb? (R. 180, 181 y 182.)—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183.)—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184.)—What mood is employed after a verb expressive of the affections of the mind, not dependent on one's own will? (L. 121, R. 349.)—By what part of the verb may these expressions be substituted? (L. 121, R. 350.)—When the verb is governed by a preposition, what part of the verb does it require after it? (L. 121, R. 351.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when preceded by an adjective with a preposition after it? (L. 121, R. 352.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when it comes after que in comparative phrases? (L. 121, R. 353.)—In this kind of phrases when the subjunctive Spanish expresses present time how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 354.)—When the subjunctive Spanish expresses futurity what tense is generally employed in English? (L. 121, R. 355.)—Name the conjunctions that in Spanish require the subjunctive, and in English the indicative mood when there is neither contingency nor futurity expressed? (L. 122, R. 356.)

518.

LEC. 132.—Do you intend to go to the play to-night?—I do, because I wish to see the piece that has been so long in rehearsal.—Somebody is at the door.—Who is there?—Who is it?—Come in.—Be pleased to walk in.—Sit down.—I am very glad to see you.—How have you been?—Very well; and how are you?—Very well.—How does business go on?—Now, as it is the dull season, we cannot do much.—Business is very dull.—What have you?—A white dog and blank books.—What do you say?—I say that is not the mark at which our efforts should be directed.—Shoot at the mark.

519.

Are you going to the Exchange?—No, because I have lost my purse.—What is this?—It is a bomb-shell.—What is that?—It is a fire-engine.—And that other thing, what is it?—It is a pump.—What o'clock is it?—It is half-past one. You say it is half-past one, and by my watch it is but half-past twelve.—It will

soon strike two.—Pardon me, it has not yet struck one.—I assure you it is five—and—twenty minutes past one, for my watch goes very well.—Bless me! how rapidly time passes in your society.—You pay me a compliment which I do not know how to answer.

520.

Have you bought your watch in Paris?—I have not bought it; my uncle has made me a present of it.—What has that woman entrusted you with?—She has entrusted me with a secret about a great count who is in great embarrassment about the marriage of one of his daughters.—Does any one ask her in marriage?—The man who demands her in marriage is a nobleman of the neighbourhood.—Is he rich?—No, he is a poor devil who has not a farthing.—Have you been learning English long?—No, Sir, I have been learning it only these six months.—Is it possible! you speak tolerably well for so short a time.

521.

You jest.—I do not know much of it yet.—Indeed, you speak it well already.—I think you flatter me a little.—Not at all; you speak it properly.—In order to speak it properly one must know more of it than I know. You know enough of it to make yourself understood.—I still make many faults.—That is nothing, you must not be bashful: besides you have made no faults in all you have said just now.—I am still timid because I am afraid of being laughed at.—They would be very unpolite to laugh at you.—Do you not know the proverb?—What proverb?—He who wishes to speak well must begin by speaking badly.

522.

Do you understand all I am telling you?—I understand and comprehend it very well; but I cannot yet express myself well in English, because I am not in the habit of speaking it.—That will come in time.—I wish it with all my heart.—(Lec. 116.) What has your uncle told his sister?—He has told her that in case any one should come to visit him to say he is not at the theatre.—But she answered him suppose (that) your father should come what am I to say to him?—Tell him in case he should come that I am at the theatre, for I have said that for fear that my sister's old friends should go there to disturb me.—But suppose your nephew should come here what is she to answer him?—In case he should come here she may tell him I'm not at the theatre but some-where else.

523.

Why did your niece study last night?—She studied last night lest she should not know her lesson well.—(Lec. 119.) What has this gentleman wanted his children to eat?—He has wanted them to eat bread only.—Why has he wanted them to eat bread only?—He has wanted them to eat bread only because they become ill when they eat any thing else.—What have these women wished their sons to study?—They have wished them to study French and German.—What have these tailors wished these boys to sew?—They have wished them to sew a waistcoat.—What has my wife wished me to do?—She has wished you to do a great many things at the same time.—What has this lady wished I had?—She has wished you had a good memory.—Why has she wished I had a good memory?—Because you forget all that is said to you.—Has this boy wished my son had some money?—He has not wished he had money but talent.

With what kind of letter are the names of the months begun (written) in English? (L. 9, N. 3.)—Do articles, adjectives or even the greater part of the pronouns admit of a plural form in English? (R. 24.)—How do you form the plural of nouns in English? (R. 24.)—How do you form the plural of those nouns that have a termination similar in sound to that of the s, or of those that end in o? (R. 25 and N. 4.)—How do nouns ending in y preceded by a consonant form their plural? (R. 26.)—How do nouns ending in y preceded by a vowel form their plural? (R. 27.)—What words are those that change the f into ves to form their plurals? (R. 28.)—What are the words that form their

plurals irregularly? (R. 29.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive? (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition to, or in relation with one another? (R. 275.)—What is to be observed of the use of shall and will? (R. 276, 277, 278.)

524.

LEC. 132.—When I met my brother the other day he complained of you.—«If he had behaved better and had been more economic» said he, «he would have no debts and I would not have been angry with him.»—I begged him to have compassion on you, telling him that you had not even money enough to buy bread.—«Tell him when you see him,» replied he to me, «that notwithstanding his bad behaviour towards me, I pardon him. Tell him also,» continued he, «that one must not laugh at those to whom one is under obligations. Have the goodness to do this, and I shall be obliged to you, added he, going away.—Would to God that all great men loved peace.

525.

Sir, may I ask where the Earl of B. lives?—He lives near the castle on the other side of the river.—Could you tell me which road I must take to go thither?—You must go along the shore, and you will come to a little street on the right which will lead you straight to his house.—It is a fine house.—You will find it easily.—I thank you, Sir.—Does Count N. live here?—Yes, Sir, walk in, if you please.—Is the count at home? I wish to have the honour to speak to him.—Yes, Sir, he is at home.—Whom shall I have the honour to announce?—I am from B...and my name is F.

526.

Which is the shortest way to the arsenal?—Go down this street, and when you come to the bottom turn to the left, and take the cross-way. You will then enter into a rather narrow street, which will lead you to a square, where you will see a blind-alley.—Through which I must pass?—No, for there is no outlet.—You must leave it on the right, and pass under the arcade which is near it.—And then?—And then you must inquire further.—I am very much obliged to you.—Do not mention it.—Are you able to translate an English letter into French?—I am.

527.

Who has taught you?—My French master has enabled me to do it.—Why does your mother fret?—She frets at receiving no news from her son who is with the army.—She needs not be uneasy about him, for whenever he gets into a bad scrape he knows how to get out of it again.—Last summer when we were hunting together, night came upon us at ten leagues from our country-seat.—Well, where did you pass the night?—I was very uneasy at first, but your brother not in the least; on the contrary, he tranquilized me, so that I lost my uneasiness.

528.

We found at last a peasant's hut where we passed the night: there I had an opportunity to see how clever your brother is. A few benches and a truss of straw served him to make a comfortable bed; he used a bottle as a candlestick, our pouches served us as a pillow, and our cravats as nightcaps.—When we awoke in the morning we were as fresh and healthy as if we had slept on down and silk.

529.

Does your father disapprove of my having written that letter?—No, Sir, my father does not disapprove of your having written this letter but of your having remained there.—Does your sister approve of your not remaining at her house?—She approves of my not remaining there, but she doesn't approve of my re-

maining long at home.—What does your mother complain of?—She complains of my not going to church.—Why does she complain of your not going to church?—She complains of my not going to church because she is very fond of persons who go to church every day.—Is your sister afraid I shall speak of her?—She is not afraid you will speak of her, because you have nothing to say of her.—Is your father sorry I am ill?—He is very sorry you are so.

What is interposed between the words such, half, so, as, too, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254.)—In what number is the adjective used in English when taken substantively and it refers to things? (R. 258.)—Is there any exception to this rule? (R. 259.)—In what number are those adjectives used that express a sect, a race, or a nation? (R. 260.)—How do you form the genitive of adjectives substantively used? (R. 261.)—When do English proper nouns admit the plural form? (R. 262.)—Do you translate into English the preposition that in Spanish comes between two nouns, when the second of them indicates to what time or place the first belongs? (R. 263.)—What mood is employed after a verb expressive of the affections of the mind, not dependent on one's own will? (L. 121, R. 349.)—By what part of the verb may these expressions be substituted? (L. 121, R. 350.)—When the verb is governed by a preposition, what part of the verb does it require after it? (L. 121, R. 351.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when preceded by an adjective with a preposition after it? (L. 121, R. 352.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when it comes after que in comparative phrases? (L. 121, R. 353.)—In this kind of phrases when the subjunctive Spanish expresses present time how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 354.)—When the subjunctive Spanish expresses futurity what tense is generally employed in English? (L. 121, R. 355.)—Name the conjunctions that in Spanish require the subjunctive, and in English the indicative mood when there is neither contingency nor futurity expressed? (L. 122, R. 356.)—Recapitulating these latter rules given upon the subjunctive, name the two cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the infinitive or its passive in English with their exceptions? (L. 122.)—Name the cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the present indicative with the observations on the use of the gerund when it may or may not be used. (L. 122.)

530.

LEC. 133.—You say you have no friends among your schoolfellows; but is it not your fault?—You have spoken ill of them; and they have not offended you.—They have done you good, and nevertheless you have quarrelled with them.—Believe me, he who has no friends deserves to have none.—Dialogue between a tailor and his journeyman.—Charles, have you taken the clothes to Count Narissi?—Yes, Sir, I have taken them to him.—What did he say?—He said nothing, but he had a great mind to give me a box on the ear because I had not brought them sooner.—What did you answer him?—Sir, said I, I do not understand that joke; pay me what you owe me; and if you do not do so instantly I shall take other measures.—Scarcely had I said that when he put his hand to his sword and I ran away.

531.

What are you astonished at?—I am astonished to find you still in bed.—If you knew how sick I am, you would not be astonished at it.—Has it already struck twelve?—Yes, madam, it is already half-past twelve.—Why do you look so melancholy?—Nothing ails me.—Are you in any trouble?—I have nothing, and even less than nothing, for I have not a sou, and I owe a great deal to my creditors: am I not very unhappy?—When a man is well and has friends, he is not unhappy.—Dare I ask you a favour?—What do you wish?—Have the goodness to lend me fifty crowns.

532.

I will lend you them with all my heart, but on condition that you will renounce gambling, and be more economical than you have hitherto been.—I see now, that you are my friend, and I love you too much not to follow your advice.

—John!—What is your pleasure, Sir?—Bring some wine.—Presently, Sir.—Henry!—Madam?—Make the fire.—The maid-servant has made it already.—Bring me some paper pens, and ink; bring me also sand or blotting-paper, sealing-wax and a light.—Go and tell my sister not to wait for me, and be back again at twelve o'clock, in order to carry my letters to the post.—Very well, madam.—What have you?—I have a box of sugar.—A case of jewels.—A chest of clothes.—A safe.—A coffin.—A drum.—A cash book.—A box of raisins and the drawer of a bureau.

533.

It is terribly warm.—The heat of July and August, and the cold and the heat are very troublesome.—A candidate petitioned the king of Prussia for an employment.—This prince asked him where he was born.—«I was born at Berlin,» answered he. «Begone» said the monarch «all the men of Berlin are good for nothing.» «I beg your majesty's pardon,» replied the candidate, «there are some good ones, and I know two.» «Which are those two?» asked the king.—«The first,» replied the candidate, «is your majesty, and I am the second.»—The king could not help laughing at his answer and granted the request.

534.

What does your father say of my brother's friend?—He says that if he go there he will drink some wine.—Is your brother a tailor?—He desires to be a tailor, and if he prosper he will buy a house.—What has your wife given to my friend?—She has given him some money, and if she prosper she will give him more.—Has your sister made any progress in the English language?—She has made no progress, and unless she study she will never learn.—Why is this woman an enemy to you?—Because she does not pay me what she owes me, and unless she pay me I will also be her enemy.—Why has this young man no money?—Because he doesn't work, and unless he work very much he will never have any money.

535.

(Lec. 113).—Is your aunt satisfied with this gown?—She is highly satisfied with it, and it is well that my mother has arrived this morning, for she has bought it me.—Why doesn't your uncle leave to day?—He doesn't leave to-day because it is necessary he should remain in Cadiz.—Why is it necessary he should remain in Cadiz?—It is necessary he should remain in Cadiz because he has many letters to write.—Is it necessary that my children should be here also?—'Tis not necessary for them be here now.—Is it necessary for me to copy these exercises?—Yes, Sir, it is very necessary for you to copy them.—When does your father intend to leave?—It is impossible for him to leave before next saturday, because he is very busy now.—Is it necessary that this boy should be punished?—'Tis not only necessary but also right that this boy should be punished.

In what cases ought the subjunctive mood to be employed in English? (L. 111, R. 327).—*When the action or thing treated of, is not at the same time contingent and future what mood is then used?* (L. 111, R. 328).—*How many forms are there in English correspondent to the tenses of the subjunctive Spanish? and name them with their conjugation.* (L. 111, R. 329).—*How do these forms correspond with the subjunctive Spanish?* (R. 329).—*Can the signs might and could etc., be used indistinctly?* (L. 11, R. 330).—*When is the first form used? and name the conjunctions.* (L. 111, R. 331).—*Name the first case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used.* (L. 111, R. 332).—*Name the second case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used.* (L. 111, R. 333).—*When neither futurity nor contingency is expressed what mood must be used?* (L. 111, R. 334).—*When the subjunctive Spanish comes after the impersonal ser followed by an adjective, how is it translated into English?* (L. 113, R. 335).—*Name the two cases in which this form of translation takes place.* (L. 113, R. 335).—*Which of these two forms of translation may be substituted by another? When? and how?* (L. 113, R. 336).—*When is it necessary to use both for and should in the substituted form?* (L. 113, R. 336).—*When is the form of translation by for necessarily used instead of should?* (L. 113, R. 337).—*When there is no idea of doubt in*

the enunciation in the impersonal phrases of the verb ser, what tense of the indicative should be employed? (L. 113 R. 338.)—Name the impersonal phrases contained in this rule? (L. 113 N. 338.)—When not the least idea of doubt is conveyed by the phrase what mood is used? (L. 113 N. 339.)—By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition to, or in relation with one another? (R. 275.)—What is to be observed of the use of shall and will? (R. 276, 277, 278.)

536.

LEC. 434.—You are singing, gentlemen, but it is no time for singing: you ought to be silent, and to listen to what you are told.—We were at a loss.—What were you at a loss about?—I am going to tell you; the question is with us how we shall pass our time agreeably.—Play a game a billiards or at chess.—We have proposed joining a hunting-party.—Do you go with us?—I cannot, for I have not done my task yet, and if I neglect it my master will scold me.—Every one according to his liking.—If you like staying at home better than going a hunting we cannot hinder you.—Does Mr. B. go with us?—Perhaps.—I should not like to go with him, for he is too great a talker: excepting that, he is an honest man.

537.

What is the matter with you? You look angry.—I have reason to be angry, for there is no means of getting money now.—Have you been to Mr. A's?—I have been to his house; but there is no possibility of borrowing from him.—I suspected that he would not lend me any: that is the reason why I did not wish to ask him, and had you not told me to do so, I should not have subjected myself to a refusal.—A very poor town went to considerable expense in feasts and illuminations on the occasion of its Prince passing through. The latter seemed astonished: «It has only done,» said a courtier, «what it owed to your majesty.»—«That is true,» replied another, «but it owes all that it has done.»

538.

I suspected that you would be thirsty, and that your sister would be hungry; that is the reason why I brought you here.—I am sorry however, not to see your mother.—Why do you not drink your coffee?—If I were not sleepy I would drink it.—Sometimes you are sleepy, sometimes cold, sometimes warm and sometimes something else is the matter with you.—I believe (that) you think too much of the misfortune that has happened to your friend.—If I did not think about it, who would?—Of whom does your brother think?—He thinks of me, for we always think of each other when we are not together

539.

I have seen six players to-day, who were all winning at the same time.—That cannot be; for one player can only win when another loses.—You would be right if I spoke of people that had played at cards or billiards; but I am speaking of flute and violin players.—Do you sometimes practise music?—Very often, for I like it much.—What instrument do you play?—I play the violin and my sister plays the harpsichord.—My brother who plays the bass accompanies us, and Miss Moor sometimes applauds us.—Does she not also play some musical instrument?—She plays the harp, but she is too proud to practise music with us.

540.

(Lec. 416)—Did that man know who was buried yesterday?—Yes, it was the young man who would come every day to my home with the object of reading Byron's works.—Were you acquainted with the man who would go every day to our house during our stay in England?—No, I was acquainted with the woman who would ride out every evening.—Did your sister know the new shoemaker?—Yes, she says it is the man who would dine every day at our inn at four o'clock when we were in London.—Who is this sailor?—He is an Englishman who would go to see

us every day during our stay in Dover. — Who is this lady?—Don't you know who she is?—She is the lady who would go every evening to the theatre during our stay at Paris last summer.

When is the subjunctive used in English? (R. 240.)—May the conjunction conditional si be suppressed in English? (R. 241.)—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242.)—May the conditional in English be reimplaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243.)—In the phrase wherein there is no expression of doubt, is the indicative or the subjunctive to be used? (R. 244.)—What difference is there between the expression of the preterite subjunctive and the present? (R. 245.)—When the expression is affirmative without real comparison, is it preferable to employ if or as? (R. 246.)—When do the conjunctions if, though, unless, except, whether, govern the indicative mood and when the subjunctive? (R. 247.)—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90, N. 3.)—What mood does if govern when it is not conditional? (L. 90, N. 4.)—What are the second person singular and the second plural of the imperative the same as? (R. 249.)—How are the third person singular, and the first and third persons plural of the imperative formed? (R. 250.)—Are the words señor and señores translated into English when they precede the nouns of parentage in Spanish? (L. 95, 2.)—What is placed after what admiratively used when the noun it precedes is in the singular number? (R. 251.)—When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 y 182.)—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183.)—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184.)

541.

LEC. 135.—A thief having one day entered a boarding-house stole three cloaks: in going away he was met by one of the boarders, who had a fine laced cloak. —Seeing so many cloaks, he asked the man where he had taken them from.—The thief answered boldly that they belonged to three gentlemen of the house who had given them to be cleaned.—«Then you must also clean mine, for it is very much in need of it» said the boarder; «but,» added he, «you must return it to me at three o'clock.» «I shall not fail, Sir,» answered the thief, as he carried off the four cloaks with which he is still to return.

542.

Have you done your English composition?—I have done it.—Was your tutor pleased with it?—He was not.—In vain I do my best; I cannot do any thing to his liking.—You may say what you please, nobody will believe you.—Can you, without putting yourself to an inconvenience, lend me five hundred francs?—As you have always used me well I will use you in the same manner: I will lend you the money you want, but on condition that you will return it to me next week.—You may depend upon it.—How has my son behaved towards you?—He has behaved well towards me: for he behaves well towards every body. His father often told him: the behaviour of others is but an echo of our own.

543.

If we behave well towards them, they will also behave well towards us; but if we use them ill we must not expect better from them.—May I see your brothers?—You will see them to-morrow; as they have just arrived from a long journey, they long to sleep a while for they are very tired.—What did my sister say?—She said that she longed for dinner, because she was very hungry.—Are you comfortable in your boarding-house?—I am very comfortable there.—Have you imparted to your brother what I told you?—As he was very tired he longed to sleep; so that I have put off imparting it to him till to-morrow.

544.

I cannot wait longer.—My patience is exhausted.—You exhaust my patience.

—What is the matter with that man?—He is penniless.—In earnest?—Is it the custom in this country for the gentlemen and ladies to walk arm in arm?—No, unless they are engaged.—It seems that this man makes a great show in this country.—Is he rich?—Yes.—Can you not assist this man?—Remember the proverb: «Never be weary of well doing».—Yes, I remember the proverb, but you ought to know that that man is in need, and notwithstanding he has no mind to work.—Perhaps he does not understand that necessity is the mother of invention.—Have you the time?—I have not.—Have you matches?—No.—Have you seen my broker?—I have not seen your broker.

Can there be in English a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—In what case alone can there be a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1.)—Where is the nominative placed in a positive sentence? (R. 2.)—Is the article variable in English? (R. 3.)—Is the possessive pronoun variable in English? (R. 4.)—When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc.? (R. 226.)—How is the impersonal hay translated when followed by a noun signifying distance? (R. 227.)—How is the impersonal hace translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228.)—How is the particle que translated when it comes after the impersonal hace in the fore mentioned cases? (R. 229.)—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after que in that kind of sentence? (R. 230.)—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230.)—How do you translate into English the phrases hace un año, hace una hora, hace una semana, un mes, etc.? (R. 231.)—How do you translate the impersonals hace, ha, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232.)—How are hay, hace, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232.)—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question cuánto tiempo, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236.)—When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice, the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344.)—Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? (L. 118, R. 345.)—What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desire, command or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345.)—When the passive form so is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346.)—When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347.)—What mood is used after the relative in phrases in which principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348.)—Recapitulating these latter rules given upon the subjunctive, name the two cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the infinitive or its passive voice in English, with their exceptions? (L. 122.)—Name the cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the present indicative, with the observations on the use of the gerund when it may or may not be used. (L. 122.)

545.

LEC. 436.—What time is it?—I do not know, my watch goes too fast.—It goes too slow.—It has run down.—It must be wound up.—How many watches has the watchmaker?—He has a great many.—How many clocks has he?—He has not many.—When does your class begin?—On the fifteenth instant, if nothing happen to prevent it.—Is your friend single or married?—He is a widower.—Is your cousin a widow or married?—She is a widow.—It is very strange, she is very young.—She does not look like a widow.—Look here.—Have you my shoe-horn?—No, Sir, I have mine.—In which story is your friend's room?—In the first story.—In the second story.—In the third story.—Is the concert over?—It is over long ago.—Will you be good enough to hand me the blotting paper?—With much pleasure.—Gentlemen sit down; make yourselves at home.

546.

Good morning, Sir.—Who is that gentleman?—He is a knight of the order

of Saint Louis.—At last I have arrived at the Cape of Good Hope with a corporal.—Take the knife by the handle.—Take care you don't fall down.—We did not think that they were rascals who deceived every body, and we let ourselves be cheated by them.—They did not know the snare that they laid for them and acted without mistrust.—All this expense falls upon my poor friend.—They would not pay him the two years due of his salary.—My windows look into the garden.—If you tell him that, he will burst out into laughter.—This girl pleases me.—You lose courage.—If you eat too much, you will get sick.—This will fall down.—That naturally follows.

547.

How are you?—Very well, and you?—At your service.—As to you, you are health itself; you cannot look better.—I have no time to be ill; my business would not permit me.—Please to sit down; here is a chair.—I will not detain you from your business; I know that a merchant's time is precious.—I have nothing pressing to do now, my post is already dispatched.—I shall not stay longer, I only wished in passing by to inquire about your health.—You do me much honour.—It is very fine weather to-day.—If you allow me I shall have the pleasure of seeing you again this afternoon, and if you have time, we will take a little turn together.—With the greatest pleasure.—In that case I shall wait for you.—I will come for you about seven o'clock.—Adieu, then, till I see you again.—I have the honour to bid you adieu.

548.

When do you expect your father?—Early next month, or perhaps before.—What excellent matches!—What good scissors!—Have the goodness to pass me the pen.—Do you expect that man will pay you?—Yes, when two Sundays meet.—It is a bad affair.—So it is.—Let us let these men sleep, they are drunk.—No, Sir, because they are drunkards whom nothing can reform.—You have blotted the paper.—These inscriptions are effaced, so that nobody can read them.—Do not erase those words.—Have you a shirt-botton?—I have a rose-bud.—Is your good uncle well?—He is pretty well.

To what genders do the English nouns belong? (R. 6.)—What nouns belong to the masculine gender? What ones to the feminine? What ones to the neuter? (R. 6.)—Where are those pronouns placed in English that are not in the nominative case? (R. 7.)—Is the adjective declinable in English? (R. 9.)—Is the adjective placed before the substantive in English? (R. 9.)—Is the same adjective repeated in English before a series of substantives? (R. 10.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it is used as a substantive? (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—What other conjunctions require the translation of the Spanish subjunctive by should when contingency and futurity are implied? (L. 116, R. 340.)—When one wishes to express his opinion or seeming with a certain degree of circumspection what sign is used? (L. 116, R. 341.)—When we wish to express an habitual action, what sign is employed, would or should? (L. 116, R. 342.)—Recapitulating the rules already given upon the subjunctive, how many forms are there of translating it into English? Name the 1st. case, the 2nd., 3rd., 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, with the forms to be employed therein and the exceptions, if any? (L. 116, R. 343.)—Recapitulating these latter rules given upon the subjunctive, name the two cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the infinitive or its passive voice in English, with their exceptions? (L. 122.)—Name the cases in which the subjunctive Spanish is translated by the present indicative with the observations on the use of the gerund when it may or may not be used. (L. 122.)

549.

LEC. 137.—Are you happier than I?—Whatever (may be the) happiness you enjoy, I am happier than you.—Is my sister happier than yours?—How great so ever the happiness your sister may enjoy, my sister's is greater.—May I not in this moment be proud?—No, Sir, for whatsoever (may be the) fortune you may enjoy, you

may lose it in an instant.—Is it impossible I may succeed in this?—Whatever efforts you may make, you can never succeed.—Is it possible that these men also are ungrateful?—Whatsoever pains you take, no one will consider himself under obligations to you for them.

550.

Why am I not praised by them?—However good you may be, avaricious men will never praise you.—If these women are rich, why are they unhappy?—How rich soever they may be, it is impossible for them to avoid passions infirmities and pains.—Who is more courageous than I?—Whatsoever courage you may have, any body has more than you.—Have we not patience enough?—Whatsoever patience we may have, we shall never have enough.—When will so rich a man become poor? Whatsoever riches he may have, he will soon see the end of them, if he doesn't work.—Do you love your benefactor?—Yes, Sir, but however kind I may be towards him, I shall never be so to the extent he deserves, ó, as much as he merits

551.

Are you tired of correcting so many faults as I make?—Whatsoever faults you may make, I will take care to correct them, because I like you very dearly.—Will your father reward me?—Whatsoever you may do for my father he will reward you for it.—What do you complain of?—I complain of nothing whatsoever.—What am I to say when I arrive there?—Say what you will, and speak of whomsoever you may, avoid slander.—What do you say?—I say that any that, ó whoever loves gaining to excess in playing is despicable.—And what does your sister say?—She says that whoever does not love his parents ought to be despised.—(Lec. 418.) What did this gentleman want his children to eat?—He wanted them to eat only bread.

552.

Why did he want them to eat only bread?—He wanted them to eat only bread because his children had been naughty.—What did these women wish their sons to study?—They wished them to study French and German.—What did this tailor wish these boys to sew?—He wished them to sew a coat.—What did my wife wish me to do?—She wished you to do many things all at the same time.—What did this lady wish I had?—She wished you had a good memory.—Why did she wish I had a good memory?—Because you forget all that they say to you.—Did this boy wish my son to have some money?—He did not wish your son to have money but talent.—Did the Irish wish the English to do anything?—They wished them to do good.

553.

Did the Germans wish their servants to dine with their friends?—They wished them to dine alone.—(L. 122.) Did your father disapprove of my having written this letter?—No, Sir, your father did not disapprove of your having written this letter but of your having remained here.—Did your sister approve of your not remaining at her house?—She approved of my not remaining at her's, but she didn't approve of my remaining long at home.—What did your mother complain of?—She complained of my not going to church.—Why did she complain of your not going to church?—She complained of my not going to church, because she was very fond of persons who went to church every day.

554.

Was your sister afraid I should speak of her?—She was not afraid you would speak of her, because you have nothing to say of her.—Was your father sorry that I was ill?—He was sorry you were so.—(L. 416.) Why isn't your brother gone to the theatre?—He isn't gone there for fear his father should see him.—Why hasn't this boy beaten the dog?—He hasn't beaten it lest his sister should see him.—Does the merchant intend going to the theatre this evening?—He does not intend going there lest his wife should not go there this evening.—Why didn't this child go there last night?—He didn't go there for fear his mother should punish him.—Why did this girl come in when her mother arrived?

—She entered fearing she should see her.—Why doesn't this young man go to Paris?—He doesn't go there for fear he should spend more money than he has.—What has this woman told that gentleman?—She has told him to say she wasn't at home if any one should come to see her.

Can the apostrophe's be annexed to adjectives used substantively? (R. 281.)—Can the s' be employed after the adjective names of nations, such as, French, English, etc. (R. 282.)—Is the sign 's used with a collective noun that presents the idea of a whole composed of various parts? (R. 283.)—With what collective nouns that present the idea of a whole composed of parts may the 's be used? (R. 283.)—When the noun singular or plural to which the 's is joined ends in s, is the 's of the genitive suppressed? (R. 284 y 285.)—With what nouns, nevertheless, should the apostrophe be employed, and why? (R. 286.)—Where is the sign of the genitive placed when the name of the possessor is expressed by a circumlocution? (R. 287.)—When should the genitive be formed as in Spanish? (R. 289.)—When in writing or in speaking there occurs any doubt about the use of the sign 's, what construction should be adopted? (R. 290.)—May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things? (R. 301.)—How must the pronoun relative que be translated when used after an adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same? (R. 301.)—How is que translated when speaking of time? (R. 302.)—When do you use something and when any thing? (R. 14.)—What is the meaning of what considered adverbially? (L. 4, N. 1.)—Is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns that require it in Spanish? (R. 16.)—In what case is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns in the sentence? (R. 16.)—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248.)—May do and did be used instead of if? (L. 90, N. 3.)—

555.

LEC. 138.—Why have you played a trick upon that man?—Because he always finds fault with every thing he sees.—What does that mean, Sir?—That means that I do not like to deal with you, because you are too particular.—Why has not your brother done his task?—It was too difficult.—He has sat up all night, and has not been able to do it, because it was out of his power.—You ought not to do that.—Why?—Because it is better to avoid the evil than afterwards to apply the remedy.—Here are two penknives: which one will you have?—Either one.—Give it to me.—I must go as soon as possible.—Good bye, till I see you again.—Are all things attainable by man?—Far from it; there are many things that are not within the reach of many men.

556.

Is your letter ready?—It is almost ready.—I have only the direction to write.—I cannot wait any longer.—I ought to pay the postage of this letter, but I am penniless.—Never mind; if you are penniless, I will pay the postage of it.—On no account.—Don't do that.—That is not right.—As soon as Mr. Black sees me he begins to speak to me English, in order to practise, and overwhelms me with politeness, so that I often do not know what to answer. His brothers do the same, however, they are very good people. They are not only rich and amiable, but they are also generous and charitable. They love me sincerely, therefore I love them also, and consequently shall never say any thing to their disadvantage.

557.

I should love them still more, if they did not make so much ceremony; but every one has his faults and mine is to speak too much of their ceremonies.—Is this young lady engaged?—Yes, Sir, she is engaged to my cousin.—Why don't you go to the concert?—Because I am busy.—Can you not go to-morrow?—Neither.—Put out the light.—No, I will first put out the fire.—How many cannons has the castle?—It has three.—The barrel of my pistol is very dirty.—Is the vessel loaded?—No, but I have loaded your pistol.—He charges us too much for his goods.—Charge that to my account.—You have lost all your flesh.—Will you eat meat or fish?—I prefer fish.—How many sheep have you?—Three.

Will you eat mutton or veal?—Veal, because I prefer it to mutton.—Have the enemies surrendered?—They have not surrendered, for they did not prefer life to death; they had neither bread, nor meat, nor water, nor arms, nor money; notwithstanding, they determined to die rather than surrender.—Why are you so sad?—Do you not know what makes me uneasy, my dear friend?—Tell me, for I assure you that I share your sufferings as well as your pleasures.—I am sure that you feel for me, but I cannot tell you now what makes me uneasy.—I will however tell you when an opportunity offers.

Let us speak of something else now.—What do you think of the man who spoke to us yesterday at the concert?—He is a man of much understanding and not at all conceited of his own merits.—But why do you ask me that?—To speak of something.—It is said: contentment surpasses riches; let us then always be content. Let us share (with each other) what we have, and remain our lifetime inseparable friends.—You will always be welcome at my house, and I hope to be equally so at yours.—If I saw you happy I should be equally so, and we should be more contented than the greatest princes, who are not always so.

(Lec 118).—What does this gentleman wish his children to eat?—He wishes them to eat only bread.—Why does he wish them to eat only bread?—He wishes them to eat only bread, because they have been naughty.—What do these women wish their sons to study?—They wish them to study French and German.—What does this tailor wish these boys to sew?—He wishes them to sew a waistcoat.—What does my wife wish me to do?—She wishes you to do many things all at the same time.—What does this lady wish me to have?—She wishes you to have patience.—Why does she wish me to have patience?—Because you are very fretful.—Does this boy wish my son to have some money?—He does not wish your son to have money but talent.—Does the Irishman wish the English to do any thing?—He wishes them to do good.

Do the Germans wish their servants to dine alone?—They wish them to dine with their friends, but not alone.—(Lec. 137). Was your sister happier than I?—Whatever happiness she enjoyed you were happier than she.—Was your uncle happier than your nephew?—Whatsoever might be my uncle's happiness, my nephew's (happiness) was greater.—Might not my brother at this moment be proud?—No, Sir, for what ever reason he may have for being so, pride is not becoming in a youth.

What must be paid attention to in the translation of the pronoun lo? (R. 202).—How is lo translated when it refers to an adjective? (R. 203).—How is lo translated when used with a verb that expresses an act of the mind, such as to suppose, to hope, etc? (R. 204).—In what kind of sentences may lo be translated it? (R. 205).—What difference is there between the phrases, I do not hope it and I do not hope so etc? (206).—When the pronoun lo is used with verbs that do not express an act of the mind, how is it translated? (207).—Is the pronoun lo translated into English when it refers to a noun and is joined to the verb ser? (208).—When is lo, referring to a phrase, translated by it, and when by so? (R. 209).—How is lo translated when used with comparatives? (R. 210).—May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things? (R. 301).—How must the pronoun relative que be translated when used after an adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same? R. 301).—How is que translated when speaking of time? (R. 302).—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (305).—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306).—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307).—How do you translate into English the phra-

ses no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? *that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question?* (R. 308).—*How is the preterite subjunctive sometimes translated?* (R. 357).—*How do you translate the present subjunctive when used in Spanish in form of exclamation?* (R. 358).—*How do you translate the word ojalá?* (R. 358).—*What are the necessary conditions of the subjunctive mood in English?* (R. 358).—*How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive?* (R. 359).—*How are they translated when followed by an adjective?* (R. 309).—*Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom and the adverbs ever and so?* (R. 359).—*Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where?* (R. 359).—*How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que?* (R. 360).—*What difference is there in the use of whoever and any body who?* (R. 360).—*How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative?* (R. 361).—*When is whomsoever employed?* (R. 362).—*In what number are whoever, whomsoever and any body employed?* (R. 362).—*What other expression may be used instead of any body?* (R. 362).

562.

LEC. 139.—*What does that man want of me?—He exacts nothing; but he will accept what you will give him, for he is in want of every thing.—I will tell you that I am not fond of him, for his behaviour raises suspicion in my mind.—He exaggerates all that he says and does.—You are wrong in having such a bad opinion of him, for he has been a father to you.—He has cheated me on a small and a large scale: and whenever he calls he asks me for something.—Thus little by little he has asked for all I have.—Do not give yourself up so much to grief, else you will make me melt in tears.*

563.

Why do you always speak Spanish and never English?—Because I am too bashful.—You are joking: is a Spaniard ever bashful?—I have a keen appetite: give me something good to eat.—Have you any money?—No, Sir.—Then I have nothing for you to eat.—Will you not let me have some on credit? I pledge my honour.—That is too little.—What, Sir!—Does your brother speak Spanish?—I think so.—How does he speak it?—Pretty well.—Will you have the kindness to copy this letter for me at your leisure?—I will do it in the twinkling of an eye.—You are very kind.—You are very polite.—You are very amiable.—I have received a letter, the contents of which are very pleasing.—Do you know where my cousin is stopping?—I do not know.—Do you know that man?—I know him very well, because he has played me a trick, but I will pay him back in his own coin.

564.

Is the concert over?—It is over long ago.—Will you be kind enough to wind up my watch?—It has run down.—I must go.—Good bye, till I see you again.—Do you think that my friend will arrive at the latter part of this week?—I believe so.—I believe not.—I think he will.—Is breakfast ready?—It is ready.—Give us some tea.—The coffee is not strong enough.—The tea too is weak.—It has not sugar enough.—It is cold.—The milk is not hot.—Give me some of it.—Will you have the goodness to dine with us?—With much pleasure.—Dinner is ready.—Let us sit down at table.—Sit down by this young lady.—Give a chair to this gentleman.

565.

The secretaryship (ó ministry) of foreign affairs has been offered to Mr. N.—Have you found the purse which you lost?—Yes, Sir, I found it in this house, and I thought I had lost it.—What a beautiful house!—Is your father at home?—Yes.—Have you my brush?—I have the carpenter's plane.—Do you see that lady?—Yes, Sir; how beautiful she looks.—She is a bride, and the gentleman who is walking arm in arm with her is the bride-

groom.—They have been married this morning at St. Peter's Church; and they are going to pass the honey-moon in the country.—It seems that they intend to remain there a long time.—I congratulate them.—When will you be ready to accompany me to the country?—I shall not be ready before Wednesday or Thursday.

566.

(Lec. 437). Is this woman happier than I?—Whatever (may be the) happiness you enjoy she is happier than you.—Is your father happier than your mother?—Whatsoever may be my father's happiness my mother's (happiness) is greater.—May not this man in this moment be proud?—No, Sir, for whatsoever be the fortune he enjoys he may lose it in an instant.—Do you believe I may succeed in this undertaking?—Whatever efforts you may make you can never succeed in it.—Do you think these men will be ungrateful?—Whatsoever pains you take for them neither of them will consider himself under obligations to you.—Why are not these girls praised by these others?—However good they may be these other girls will never praise them.

Can the apostrophe 's be annexed to adjectives used substantively? (R. 281).—Can the s' be employed after the adjective names of nations, such as, French, English, etc. (R. 282).—Is the sign 's used with a collective noun that presents the idea of a whole composed of various parts? (R. 283).—With what collective nouns that present the idea of a whole composed of various parts may the 's be used? (R. 283).—When the noun singular or plural to which the 's is joined ends in s, is the 's of the genitive suppressed? (R. 284 y 285).—With what nouns, nevertheless, should the apostrophe be employed, and why? (R. 286).—Where is the sign of the genitive placed when the name of the possessor is expressed by a circumlocution? (R. 287).—When should the genitive be formed as in Spanish? (R. 289).—When in writing or in speaking there occurs any doubt about the use of the sign 's, what construction should be adopted? (R. 290).—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjective as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 111.

567.

LEC. 140. —How did that man play you that trick?—He took me unawares.—He will have remorse for it.—Where is your friend?—In London.—We have missed him very much.—There is no doubt about it.—Has your friend been here?—No, Sir, he has just passed along.—Will you go with us to the concert?—I will.—I take you at your word.—What is said is said.—How are you?—I am rather indisposed; I have passed the night without sleep.—Tell that to the marines.—It seems that that gentleman makes a great show here.—Much noise and little work.—You are right, many reckon without the host.—This man takes too many liberties.—Give him an inch and he will take an ell.—Too much familiarity breeds contempt.

568.

That gentleman is well brought up, and yet he makes much mischief.—What has he done?—He has played some of his tricks.—He will repent it sooner or later.—What a pity!—Are you going to the city of Madrid?—I shall not go, unless the treaty of peace is concluded.—Are you going to Southampton tomorrow?—I shall go, provided that you will go with me.—Boy, do not spoil my books!—I do not spoil them.—My son, when you have time, come here!—I wish you to look for one of my books that I miss from my library.

569.

That cannot assist me in the least.—Something is better than nothing.—Is your friend going to be married?—Remind him of the proverb. Look before you leap.—Never mind.—He that has a trade, may get a living any where.—I understand what you say.—Here is something for you.—Put it down.—

Who sent it?—The mistress of the house sent it.—In earnest!—What time is it?—I do not know, my watch goes too slow.—It goes too fast.—It must be wound up.—Where is the watchmaker?—He is in his room.—When does your class begin?—On the 10th instant, if nothing occurs to prevent it.—Where is your son?—He is in his room on the third story.—Where is your brother?—He is gone out with his friends.—Tell him to join with good men, and he will be one of them.

570.

I am going up town; will you come with me?—No, I have to go down town, and then I shall take the steamboat that travels up the river.—Will you have the kindness to hand my card to your brother?—With much pleasure.—That is right.—To-morrow evening will be given the last opera of the season.—I beg your pardon; it will not be the last, but the last but one.—(Lec. 116). Why doesn't the tailor buy my friend's house?—He doesn't buy it because his debtors haven't paid him what they owe him: but supposing they should pay him it is impossible that my friend should sell it for so scanty a sum, as they owe the tailor.—Do you like my sister's son?—I like him very much, and God forbid I should see him in distress.

571.

Do you like to play in the evening?—God forbid I should play in the evening.—Does your master like teaching?—God forbid he should not like teaching.—Is your sister fond of apricots?—God forbid she should eat any for they make her ill.—Is it time to dine?—Yes, let us go at once lest we should not be there in time.—Do you sell your palace?—I do not sell it, lest my friend hasn't money enough to pay for it.—(Lec. 111). Should my father go to his friend's?—Yes, let him go to his friend's that his family may speak to him.—May this boy go out?—Let him go out in order to see his brothers.—What must this boy try to do?—Let him try to work, that his father may be pleased with him and you give him some money to-morrow.

572.

What has this man ordered my son to do?—He has ordered him to study his lessons, so that he may deserve the approbation of his master.—Do you wish me to write a note?—Write a note very well, that your father may be pleased with it.—Are you studying?—Yes, Sir, I am studying in order that my master may be satisfied with me to-morrow.—(Lec. 137). Was this woman happier than I?—Whatsoever (might be the) happiness you enjoyed she was happier than you.—Was your father happier than your mother?—Whatsoever might be my father's happiness my mother's (happiness) was greater.

When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344.)—Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? (L. 118, R. 345.)—What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desire, command, or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345.)—When the passive form se is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346.)—When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347.)—What mood is used after the relative in phrases in which principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348.)—What is interposed between the words such, half, so, as, too, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254.)—Does the adjective substantively used go alone or without the substantive? (R. 256.)—When the adjective is emphatic, or expresses any thing accidental or fortuitous, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 268.)—Is the adjective preceded by an adverb placed before or after the substantive? (R. 269.)—Are adjectives of dimension, such as, long, wide, thick, deep, high, placed before or after the names of measure? (R. 270.)—How do you translate into English the verb tener in the phrases, Paris tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos pies de alto, and other similar ones expressive of dimension? (R. 271.)—How is the conjunction y translated in the phrases el cuar-

to tiene veinte piés de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones expressive of superficial dimension? (R. 272.—May the adjectives of dimension be suppressed in English in the phrase, el cuarto tiene veinte piés de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones? (R. 273).—How do you translate into English the preposition de in the phrases veinte piés de altura, diez léguas de circunferencia, and similar ones? (R. 274).

573.

LEC. 441.—What do you say?—I tell you to charge all to our account, and to keep an account of all that I send (to) you.—What do expect?—I expect he will account to me for that.—Leave that to our charge (ó trust that to us).—Show me your bill, I want to pay for the necklace of green beads.—Do you know the aceptions of the Spanish verb *dar*?—Yes, Sir.—Say them.—I will give you a dollar.—We have not been able to find the garden.—It has just struck one.—Beat my dog.—To thank.—To wind up a watch (ó clock).—To meet the difficulty.—To hit the mark.—To hit the nail on the head.—I wish you joy (ó I congratulate you) on your success.—He will account to me for that.—Here they will inform you.—This gives us a great deal to do.—That pistol does not fire.

574.

He wishes us good morning (ó day).—To congratulate one on one's birthday.—To report.—Call aloud (ó holla).—To give the watch-word.—My sister has given birth to a beautiful child.—My uncle has published a good book.—The judge has issued a warrant to seize a thief.—My cousin has consented to marry me.—To stretch.—To strike aground.—When do you set sail?—Do you give it up?—They shook hands with each other.—How shall I manage myself so as to get (ó become) rich?—I have to make haste (ó to hurry).—Why do you not wash your face?—Because I don't choose.—Are you ready?—Not yet.—When will you be ready to go to England.—I shall be ready about the middle of next month.—I have heard that it is customary in this country to eat in a hurry.

575.

It is not altogether true, for, all things being equal, the people of this country eat as slowly as those of other countries.—What a beautiful girl!—She is not so beautiful as you think.—She dresses well and puts on a great many jewels in order to attract the attention of the people.—She looks very handsome.—She resembles her mother very much.—May I take the liberty to ask you who is that gentleman?—It is a Mr. N.—Will you try on this hat?—Yes, Sir.—It is a little too large for me.—It is a little too small.—Have you sore fingers?—I have sore fingers and sore toes.—Do these goods pay duty?—These goods pay duty.—What fees do you speak of?—Of the consul's fees.—What do you say?—Parents have a right to correct their children, and these lines are not straight.—Civil laws are necessary.

576.

What is your wish?—You can do something for me.—Do me the favor to sit down, and excuse me a moment for the steamer has just arrived.—What news does she bring?—Some people say that she brings good news.—I am very glad.—But others say quite the contrary, that she brings very bad news.—I am very sorry if it is the case.—What did your professor say?—He said: God created the world in six days. Spain produces good oxen.—The wet-nurse who nourished this child has given him good milk, and parents must bring up their children in the fear of God.—Did he take him by the neck?—He took him by the neck.—Of what size is the collar of your shirt?—The collar of my shirt is too large.

577.

(Lec. 438). What does your sister say?—She says that these women are very rich

and adds, that how rich soever they may be, it is impossible for them to avoid passions, infirmities and pains.—Is that man more courageous than your brother?—Whatsoever courage he may have, your brother has more (courage) than he.—Has this teacher patience enough?—Whatsoever patience he may have he will never have enough.—When will this merchant become poor?—Whatsoever riches he may have, he will soon see the end of them if he spends so much.—Does your brother love his benefactor?—Yes, Sir, but however kind he may be towards him he will never be so much as he deserves.—Will the teacher be tired of correcting so many exercises?—He will not be tired because he likes very much to correct exercises.

578.

(Lec. 111). Did you want to go to his house?—Yes, I wanted to go to his house that I might see his family.—Did I study my lesson well?—You studied your lesson well that your teacher might not punish you.—What did I try to do?—You tried to make this waistcoat so that my friend might be pleased with it, and might speak to your father the day after, in order that he might give you the money.—What did you say to my pupil?—I told him to write his exercises so that he might meet with the approbation of all his friends.—Did I need to write a letter?—You wrote a letter very well that your master might be pleased with it.—Did I make the shoes?—You made them in order that your cousin might pay you for them to morrow.

What must be paid attention to in the translation of the pronoun lo? (R. 202).—How is lo translated when it refers to an adjective? (R. 203).—How is lo translated when used with a verb that expresses an act of the mind, such as to suppose, to hope, etc? (R. 204).—In what kind of sentences may lo be translated it? (R. 205).—What difference is there between the phrases, I do not hope it and I do not hope so? (R. 206).—When the pronoun lo is used with verbs that do not express an act of the mind, how is it translated? (R. 207).—Is the pronoun lo translated into English when it refers to a noun and is joined to the verb ser? (R. 208).—When is lo referring to a phrase translated by it and when by so? (R. 209).—How is lo translated when used with comparatives? (R. 210).—When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc? (R. 226).—How is the impersonal hace translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228).—How is the particle que translated when it comes after the impersonal hace in the fore-mentioned cases? (R. 229).—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after que in that kind of sentences? (R. 230).—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230).—How do you translate into English the phrases hace un año, hace una hora, hace una semana, un mes, etc? (R. 231).—How do you translate the impersonals hace, ha, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232).—How are hay, hace, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232).—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question cuánto tiempo, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236).—

579.

LEC. 142.—I intend to go to the ball to-night as I expect to have a good time there (1).—It is likely that I shall go also.—This word is correct according to Johnson's dictionary.—The child has just passed, and the nurse runs after him.—Are you in a hurry?—I am in a hurry; I must go as soon as possible.—What does that man wish?—He applies for an office: he served under the command of General T.... What are you in want of?—I am not in want of any thing; I have all that I can wish for.—Has the mail arrived?—It has just arrived.—It has not yet arrived.—What is the best news?—Nothing particular.

(1) Es mejor decir, *I expect to pass my time agreeably there.*

—How is your brother?—Very well, I thank you.—Remember me to him.—I will do so with pleasure.—When do you set out?—I intend to set out in the middle of next week.

580.

Is it customary in this city for ladies to walk alone in the streets?—Certainly; it is not only so in this, but also in all other cities in the United States.—Why is that young man always seeking quarrels?—I don't know.—Is he well bred?—He is.—Sooner or later he will meet with his match.—He does not care; he always does what he pleases, come what may.—Has she spilt all the water?—She has shed many tears.—We shall never forget the benefits that you have bestowed upon us, (ó the) obligations we are under to you.—Do you dispatch an express?—Yes, Sir.—What do you say?—The merchandise which you bring will not sell here.—Has your uncle sent away his servant?—My uncle has sent him away.—How far did you go to accompany your friend?—I went to accompany him to the railroad.—We come to take leave of you.

581.

Shall we go to see the fireworks to-night?—We will go without fail.—Will there be many sky-rockets?—They say there will be a great many.—Shall we go on horseback or on foot?—We shall go on foot.—Is this my book?—Yes, Sir, it is yours.—I beg your pardon, I believe it is mine.—I cannot but believe that mine has been lost.—It cannot be.—May be.—You shall sit by my mother, and I by my cousin.—As you please.—Will you be able to pay me to-morrow?—I shall not be able, but if you will call on me next week I will pay you.—I must go immediately.—Why do you go so early?—I cannot help it, for I have promised to be at home at four o'clock.

582.

Have you seen the title-page of that book?—The title-page is a thing of the least importance in a book.—Are you going away to-morrow?—Yes, Sir, come what will, I shall go, according to my promise.—Where is your tailor?—He has just gone out, but my boy will run after him and conduct him to your house.—What is there now in London?—Nothing particular, except that two or three hundred men are there applying for offices?—Who is that soldier who has but one arm?—He is one who served under the command of General T...—And the one who has but one leg?—It is his brother, who served under the command of General S.

583.

(Lec. 118.) Does your brother forbid his sons to study by night?—He does not forbid them to study by night but in the evening.—Why does he forbid them to study in the evening?—He forbids them to study in the evening because they must go out walking in the evening.—Who ordered your cousin to be banished?—The king ordered him to be banished.—What does your mother wish my sister to say?—She wishes her to say these words.—What does your wife wish my friend to be ordered?—She wishes him to be ordered to go to her house.—Where does your neighbour wish these letters to be placed?—He wishes them to be placed upon the table.—Who wishes my son to be punished?—His mother wishes him to be punished.

584.

(Lec. 111.) Did your father want to go to his friend's.—Yes, he went to his friend's that his family might speak to him.—Did this boy go out?—He went out in order to see his brothers.—What did this boy try to do?—He tried to work, that his father might be pleased with him and give him some money to-morrow.—What did this man order my son?—He ordered him to study his lessons so that he might deserve the approbation of his master.—Did you wish me to write a letter?—I wished you would write a letter very well.

that your father might be pleased with it.—Were you studying?—I was studying in order that my master might be satisfied with me to-morrow.

When the subjunctive Spanish comes after the impersonal ser followed by an adjective, how is it translated into English? (L. 113. R. 335.)—Name the two cases in which this form of translation takes place. (L. 113. R. 335.)—Which of these two forms of translation may be substituted by another? When? and how? (L. 113. R. 336.)—When is it necessary to use both for and should in the substituted form? (L. 113. R. 336.)—When is the form of translation by for necessarily used instead of should? (L. 113. R. 337.)—When there is no idea of doubt in the enunciation in the impersonal phrases of the verb ser, what tense of the indicative should be employed? (L. 113. R. 338.)—Name the impersonal phrases contained in this rule? (L. 113. R. 338.)—When not the least idea of doubt is conveyed by the phrase what mood is used? (L. 113. R. 339.)—How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive? (R. 359.)—How are they translated when followed by an adjective? (R. 359.)—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so? (R. 359.)—Name the compound relatives formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where? (R. 359.)—How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que? (R. 360.)—What difference is there in the use of whoever and any body who? (R. 360.)—How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative? (R. 361.)—When is whomsoever employed? (R. 362.)—In what number are whoever, whomsoever and any body employed? (R. 362.)—What other expression may be used instead of any body? (R. 362.)—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (R. 305.)—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306.)—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307.)—How do you translate into English the phrases, no es cierto? no es así? no es verda? that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question? (R. 308).

585.

(LEC. 143).—Will you do me the favor of giving me a piece of bread?—Yes, Sir, with much pleasure.—Do you wish a great deal?—No, only a little.—Why do you blame that man?—I blame him, because he does not know how to make the most of his talents.—And what do you say of his brother?—That he turns his money to account in trade.—In what do you employ your money?—I employ it in the stocks, (ó I turn it to account in the stocks).—D'you like this man?—I do not like him because he boasts (ó brags) too much.—Do you believe this tailor to be an honest man?—He is a little bit of a rogue, but notwithstanding he passes for an honest man.—Is this man very ill?—No, Sir, but although he is not very well, he works a great deal.—Are all pretty women amiable?—No, Sir, though this woman is not pretty, still she is very amiable.—What d'you think of your tailor?—I think he is a fool, but although he has not the least talent, yet for all that he boasts a great deal.

586.

Why doesn't this tavern-keeper work?—He is ill, but although he cannot work, yet for all that his wife turns the business to good account.—(Lec. 111). Does your brother intend to go to my house?—He intends to go there that he may speak with your sisters.—Why do you translate these exercises?—I translate them in order that I may not be blamed by my teacher.—What is this man trying to make?—He is trying to make a trunk so that his wife may keep the clean linen in it.—When does your son intend to speak to me?—He intends to speak to you to-day, that you may come earlier to-morrow.—Has this man spoke to his son?—He has spoken to him and told him he must learn his lessons by heart, that he may deserve the approbation of his masters.—Why is this boy learning his lessons by heart?—Because he intends to learn them so well that his father may be pleased with him.

587.

(Lec. 113). Was your aunt satisfied with this gown?—She was very satisfied

with it, and it was well that my mother arrived this morning for she brought it to her.—Why didn't your uncle leave to day?—He didn't leave to day because it was necessary he should remain in Cadiz.—Why was it necessary he should remain in Cadiz?—It was necessary he should remain in Cadiz because he had many notes to write.—Was it necessary that my children should be here also?—Yes, Sir, it was necessary for them to be here also.—Was it necessary for me to copy these exercises?—It was very necessary for you to copy them.—When did your tailor intend to leave?—It was impossible for him to leave before Saturday because he was very busy.—Was it necessary that this boy should be punished?—It was not only necessary but also right that this boy should be punished.

588.

(Lec. 416). Have I any thing to do?—In case that my cousin should come tell him that his sister has been waiting for him all the evening.—Has this boy any thing to write?—In case he should speak with the merchant he will write to me informing me what has happened.—Have these children any thing to pay?—In case (that) the baker should come they may pay for the bread he brought last month.—Have these boys any thing to learn by heart?—In case (that) the teacher should bring the grammar they will learn the fourth lesson by heart.—Does this man doubt my having money enough?—Yes, for, suppose the tailors should come it's impossible for you to pay them.—Does your wife believe you have not money enough to pay them?—Certainly; in case they should only ask for a hundred dollars each month you have not money enough to pay them.

589.

(Lec. 418). Did your brother forbid his sons to study by night?—He did not forbid them to study by night, but in the evening.—Why did he forbid them to study in the evening?—He forbade them to study in the evening because they had to work in that part of the day.—Who ordered your cousin to be banished?—The king ordered him to be banished.—What did your mother wish my sister to say?—I he wished her to say these words.—What did your wife wish my friend to be ordered?—She wished him to be ordered to go to her house.—Where did your neighbour wish these letters to be placed?—He wished them to be placed upon the table.—Who wished my son to be punished?—His mother wished him to be punished.

*In what number is the adjective used in English when taken substantively and it refers to things? (R. 258.)—Is there any exception to this rule? (R. 259.)—In what number are those adjectives used that express a sect, a race, or a nation? (R. 260.)—How do you form the genitive of adjectives substantively used? (R. 261.)—When do English proper nouns admit the plural form? (R. 262.)—Do you translate into English the preposition that in Spanish comes between two nouns, when the second of them indicates to what time or place the first belongs? (R. 263.)—When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice, the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344.)—Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? (L. 118, R. 345.)—What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desire, command, or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345.)—When the passive form *se* is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346.)—When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347.)—What mood is used after the relative in phrases in which principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348.)—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom and the adverbs ever and so? (R. 359.)—Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where? (R. 359.)—How do you express in English *quien quiera que, cualquiera que?* (R. 360.)—What difference is there in the use of whoever and any body who? (R. 360.)—How do you translate *sea quien fuere el que* in the nominative case, and how in the accusative? (R. 361.)—When is whomsoever employed? (R. 362.)—In what number are whoever, whomsoever and any body employed? (R. 362.)—What other expression may be used instead of any body? (R. 362.)*

590.

LEC. 144.—Do you doubt that my sister has come?—I doubt if she has arrived.—What do you wish?—I wish to be respected.—What do you wish my sister to be told?—I wish her to be told she must go to the play, and to have patience.—Do you doubt her going there?—I doubt her going there.—Of what do you complain?—I complain of your having ill treated me.—You are very sorry of my having done so; but could I approve of your not doing your task?—I had written it, but you deny my having done so, because you want a pretext to disapprove of my having said you are a cruel man.

591.

What do you wish me to eat?—I do not wish you to eat but to answer whether you expect me to give you my goods for nothing.—Is not that dog running away with the meat?—It is running away with it.—Was that cat running away with her kittens?—She was running away with them.—Will the robber have run away with my money and goods?—He will have run away with them.—Would that nobleman have run away with my daughter?—He would have run away with her.—Did you keep away from him?—I always keep away from my enemies.—Would you not have kept away from him, had he been an acquaintance of yours?—I should not then have kept away from him; because one must not keep away from one's friends.

592.

Why do you hurry away that poor dog?—I am in a hurry, therefore, I hurry it away.—Would you have hurried it away, had you not been in a hurry.—I should certainly not have hurried it away, but I was in a great hurry and I thought it better not to lose time but at once to hurry away so miserable a creature.—Where do the birds fly away to in the winter?—They fly away to the south, it being so much warmer there; and they naturally fly away to warmer countries, when the weather is too cold in that in which they are.—Did your tame doves fly away from your sister?—They flew away from her, though she loved them so much.—Would you flee away from me before you know me.—I should flee away if I were not sure you were my friend.

593.

Has the servant flung away the dirt from your room into the street?—I hope he has not yet flung it away, because I think there is a sovereign amongst it.—Did that man fling away his money?—He flung it away in gambling.—Would you have flung away that fine flower into the street?—I should have flung it away for it is faded.—What does he carry away?—He carries away the original deeds.—Will he fetch away any thing more?—If I order him he will fetch something more away.—Would you take away the plate?—I am eating in it.—In that case I will not take it away before you have done eating.—(Lec. 138). Is not your teacher tired of correcting so many exercises?—Whatsoever exercises he may correct he will never be tired, and he will take care to correct them, because he likes very much to work.

594.

Does your uncle reward his son?—Whatever my uncle's son may do for his father, my father will reward him for it.—What does that boy complain of?—He complains of nothing whatsoever.—(Lec. 144.) Was your father willing to do that man the favor of giving him some money?—Yes, Sir, and he gave him some with all his heart.—Did he wish a great deal?—No, Sir.—Why did this woman blame that man?—She blamed him because he doesn't know how to make the most of his talents.—And what did you say of him?—I said he turns his money to account in trade.—In what did your father employ his money?—He employed it in the stocks.—Did your sister like that man?—She didn't like him.

If the adjective is accompanied by any thing depends upon it, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 257).—When the adjective is emphatic, or expresses any

thing accidental or fortuitous, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 268).—*Is the adjective preceded by an adverb placed before or after the substantive?* (R. 269).—*Are adjectives of dimension, such as, long, wide, thick, deep, high, placed before or after the names of measure?* (R. 270).—*How do you translate into English the verb tener in the phrases, Paris tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos pies de alto, and other similar ones expressive of dimension?* (R. 271).—*How is the conjunction y translated in the phrases el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones expressive of superficial dimension?* (R. 272).—*May the adjectives of dimension be suppressed in English in the phrase, el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones?* (R. 273).—*How do you translate into English the preposition de in the phrases veinte pies de altura, diez léguas de circunferencia, and similar ones?* (R. 274).—*May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things?* (R. 301).—*How must the pronoun relative que be translated when used after an adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same?* R. 301).—*How is que translated when speaking of time?* (R. 302).—*How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive?* (R. 359).—*How are they translated when followed by an adjective?* (R. 359).—*Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so?* (R. 359).—*Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when, and where?* (R. 359).—*How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que?* (R. 360).—*What difference is there in the use of whoever and any who?* (R. 360).—*How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative?* (R. 361).—*When is whomsoever employed?* (R. 362).—*In what number are whoever, whomsoever and anybody employed?* (R. 362).—*What other expression may be used instead of any body?* (R. 362).

595.

LEC. 145.—*Why is that man driven away from my father's house?—He is a vulgar man; therefore my father has driven him away from it.—Would that poor woman have been driven away from your house?—She would not have been driven away from it had she not been an impostor.—Will that man be driven away from your house if he does not pay you your money?—He will not only be driven away from it, but he will also be kicked away.—Has that man drunk away the money he had in his pocket?—He has drunk it all away, but sixpence.—Why will that man have drunk away his fortune?—He will have drunk it all away; for he thought he had no one to enjoy it with him.*

596.

Would he have been right in drinking it away?—He would not have been right in drinking it away, for he has a poor sister who wants part of it.—Why do you draw away all my female-friends?—I draw them away from you, because I envy your happiness.—When shall you draw away that dog by its tail?—I shall draw it away if it attempts to bite at you.—Have you drawn away that man's acquaintances?—I have drawn them away.—Why has that man borne away that stone?—He has borne it away for his purpose.—Would that boy have borne away that gold watch?—He would have tried to bear it away had he been able.—Let us bear away the prize.—Is that man's wife put away by him?—She is put away.

597.

Has the merchant sent away his cashier?—He has sent him away for his dishonesty.—Will he have so soon put away his book?—He will have already put it away, because you have put yours away.—Would you have put away your son?—I should have put him away if he had not driven away his large dog.—When was the steamer cast away on that rock?—A year ago this very day she was cast away upon it, and seventy lives were lost.—Would she have been cast away had the captain been sober?—I think she would have been cast away, for the wind and the storm were terrific.

598.

My friend, why do you throw away your money upon looking glasses?—If you call it throwing money away, I will answer you that getting such fine and noble things is not throwing money away: I call it throwing money away, when you have no return for what you lay out.—You throw away money spending it in wine, cigars and gambling.—Why do you throw away your money?—I do not throw it away, it is your children who throw your's away.—Shall you throw your money away?—I shall not throw it away now, because I am repented of my bad conduct.

599.

Had I not thrown it away before, I should not have been in misery these two last years.—Does the gardener cut away the dead branches from my trees?—He cuts them away from them.—Have you cut away in order to avoid payment?—I have cut away (ó off) from my native country, for I had many creditors, but had I not had so many I should not have cut away to escape my debts.—(Lec. 144.) Were these girls amiable?—Yes, Sir, although they are not very pretty notwithstanding they were very amiable.—What did your cousin think of this man?—He thought he was a fool; but although he has not great talent, yet for all he boasts a great deal.—Why didn't this carpenter work.—He was ill, but although he could not work yet for all that, his sons turned his business to good account.

Before what kind of substantive, is the definite article the suppressed? (R. 169.)—What kind of nouns is preceded by the article, though taken in a general sense? (R. 170 y 171.)—How do you form the gerund when the infinitive of the verb ends in e? (R. 172.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive ends in ie? (R. 173.)—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive is a monosyllable and ends in a single consonant, not being w or x, preceded by a vowel? (R. 174.)—When an infinitive of many syllables ending in a single consonant preceded by a single vowel has the accent on the last syllable, is the final consonant doubled to form the gerund? (R. 175.)—When the infinitive ends in ie what is it changed into to form the gerund? (R. 176.)—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive? (R. 192.)—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193.)—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198.)—May the conjunction conditional si be suppressed in English? (R. 241.)—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242.)—May the conditional in English be reimplaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243.)

600.

LEC. 146.—How did he make away with all his fortune?—He gave many balls at his castle; so that he made away with it all in three years after he received it.—Was he not very rich?—He was, but it is impossible not to turn poor making away so fast, with all one has; so that I recommend you to save your money, and never make away with it.—Do you slip away (ó out)?—I slip away (ó out). When did you slip away (ó out)?—I slipped away (ó out) when you were here.—Shall you slip away (ó out)?—I shall not slip away (ó out).—Would you slip away (ó out) if I slipped away (ó out)?—If you slipped away (ó out) I should slip away (ó out).—Will this mark wear away?—It will wear away.—Will this colour wear away?—It will not wear away, because I had a cloth of the same colour and it has not worn away.—Would that ink mark wear away if exposed to sun?—If exposed to it it would wear away.

601.

Does she waste away to nothing?—She wastes away to nothing.—Who wastes away to nothing?—It is my sister who is wasting away to nothing.—Does that dog try to get away from you?—It does get away from me when it can.—I beg you will get away from that poorly dressed man soon.—Instead of getting away from him, I shall get away from you, for he is a better friend than you,

though you are so much better dressed than he.—Would that horse get away you?—It would get away from me, if it could, but as I am firmly fixed on its back, it will not be so easy for it to get away.—Has the wind swept away these papers?—It has not swept them away.—Did the storm sweep away the trees?—It swept them away.—Will the cannon sweep away the soldiers?—It will sweep away soldiers, horses and tents.

602.

When will you do away with this difficulty?—When I become more learned I will do away with it.—Would your professor do away these objections?—If you explained them to him he would undoubtedly do away with them.—Why do you study?—In order to do away with my ignorance.—Is that washed away?—That is washed away.—Has that been washed away?—That has been brushed away.—Does that colour wash away?—It does not wash away.—Would this mark wash away if it were not of ink?—It would wash away.—Have you turned away from this woman?—I have turned away from her, because she turned away from my sister.—Do you intend to turn away from your friends?—I intend to turn away from them if they turn away from their clerks.

603.

Why did you turn away from this little boy?—Because he has turned away from my son.—Have you turned away your servant?—I have turned him away.—When did you turn away your pupils?—I turned them away yesterday.—Whom are you turning away?—I am turning away this woman.—Do you intend to turn away my son?—I do not intend to turn him away.—(Lec. 137) What must my brother say.—Of whomsoever he may speak, he must avoid slander.—What does my uncle say?—He says that whoever loves gaming is wretched.—And what does your son say?—He says, whoever does not love his parents ought to be despised.—(Lec. 121). What did your sister doubt?—She doubted that my sons had arrived.

What is the meaning of what considered adverbially? (L. 4, N. 1).—When do you use something and when any thing? (R. 14).—Which of the two phrases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? is not conformable with the genius of the English language? (R. 15).—Is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns that require it in Spanish? (R. 16).—In what case is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns in the sentence? (R. 16).—When the phrase begins with an interrogative pronoun, should any or some be used? (R. 37).—When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 and 182).—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183).—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184).—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the lessons 111 and 113.

604.

Why did she doubt they had arrived?—She doubted they had arrived because my friend had told her not to believe it.—What did your mother fear?—She feared her husband had not arrived.—What did this man deny?—He denied that you had done it.—And did he deny she had done it?—Yes, Sir, he denied she had done it.—Did that man deny my having arrived?—He doubted your having arrived but he didn't doubt your having written this letter.—Did this child fear I should buy the book?—He didn't fear you would buy it but that you would write that letter.

605.

LEC. 147.—Do you wish to buy a horse that is better than this?—I wish to buy a bull that is valiant and strong.—Is it necessary that you should go to the theatre?—It is only necessary that my sister should go there.—Is it right that you

should be punished?—It is only right you should pay me what you owe my father.—What do you mean?—I mean that it is time for you to speak if you have but a single word to say.—Was it important that his book should be written?—It was not important that it should be written, but it was to be desired that you would not decry it.—Might it be possible that you would pay me to-morrow evening?—It might be possible, but it will be better you should receive your money to-day.—Is it certain you are in the right?—It is not certain that I am in the right.

606.

What did you screw out of that man?—I screwed a shilling out of him.—Will that child have screwed any thing out of its mother?—It will have screwed out a halfpenny from her in order to buy a cake of the cakeman.—Would you screw out of me all I have?—I would not screw out of you all you have, but I would screw out of you a part.—Does that man put out his money?—That man does not put it out.—Why did he put it out?—He put it out in order to receive interest upon it.—Will you put out yours in the same manner?—I shall put it out at interest when I receive some, for it is not easy to put out money at interest when one has none to put out.

607.

Do you think I should put mine out?—Certainly you should put it out, if I ordered you.—When do you put out the candle?—I put it out on getting into bed.—Why did you put it out last night before you went to bed?—I put it out, because I like to think in the dark.—Will you put out your lamp?—I shall put it out when I have done writing.—Would you have put out the lights in the theatre?—If it had been possible I would have put them out.—Has that child screamed out?—It has screamed out.—Did your cat scream out?—She screamed out very much during the night.—Why will she have screamed out?—I cannot tell why she will have screamed out.—Would your fair daughter have screamed out for assistance?—She would have screamed out for it.

608.

Why do I run out of my money so soon?—You run out of it because you have spent much.—Did he run out of his fortune?—He run out of it in a very short space of time.—Why will that man run out of his money?—He will run out of it soon, for he has got amongst gamblers and he will spend it all.—Would you run out of your wife's portion?—I would not run out of it.—(Lec. 443.) Did my friend believe this tailor to be an honest man?—He believed this tailor to be a bit of a rogue.—And why was he esteemed by every body?—Because every body believed him to be an honest man.

How is the preterite subjunctive sometimes translated? (R. 357).—How do you translate the present subjunctive when used in Spanish in form of exclamation? (R. 358).—How do you translate the word ojalá? (R. 358).—What are the necessary conditions of the subjunctive mood in English? (R. 358).—How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive? (R. 359).—How are they translated when followed by an adjective? (R. 359).—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so? (R. 359).—Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where? (R. 359).—How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que? (R. 360).—What difference is there in the use of whoever and any body who? (R. 360).—How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative? (R. 361).—When is whomsoever employed? (R. 362).—In what number are whoever, whomsoever and any body employed? (R. 362).—What other expression may be used instead of any body? (R. 362).—How is the preposition de translated, when the first of the two nouns expresses weight, measure or quantity? (R. 45).—Are the names of objects that are double by nature used in singular or in plural? (R. 46).—How are the ordinal numbers formed in English (R. 48).—Are there any ordinal numbers that are irregular and which are they? (R. 48).—In twenty and the following decades, what

is the y of the cardinal number changed into, to form the ordinal? (R. 49).—How are the cardinal numbers from 13 to 19 formed? (R. 50).—How are the cardinal numbers from 20 to 90 formed? (R. 51).

609.

LEC. 148.—Why does the water run out from that pan?—It runs out because there is a hole in it.—Did my wife run out of the house into the street.—She ran out into it in order to fetch the constable to take off a bad looking man who had run in.—Will the barrel run out?—It will certainly run out if you turn it round.—Would that child run out crying?—She would run out crying if you spoke harsh to her.—How many words do you put out in your exercises?—I put out all that require to be put out.—Did you put out all the errors you saw in the book?—I put out as many as I saw.—Will you put out the mistakes I have made in my book?—I will put them out.

610.

Would you put out the bad constructions and put in good ones?—If you paid me for it I would put out the bad constructions and put good ones in their place.—Why does your son read out?—He reads out, because he is learning English.—Was the school-boy reading out when you entered?—He was reading out and he read very loud.—Will you sometimes have read out to your mother?—I shall have read out to her twice.—Would you have read out aloud to your poor blind grand-mother?—I should have read out aloud to her.—Then read out loud for she is a little deaf.—Have you read through the latter part of the work.—I am reading it through.—Why was it not read through before now?—Because I had other business, therefore it was not read through.

611.

Will your idle cousin have read through the last pages of the novel which I read through the other day?—She will have read them through.—Would you have read all your business letters and papers before breakfast?—It is a custom of mine to read all things of importance as soon as possible, therefore I should have read them all.—Are you portioning out the money?—I am portioning it out, because I have been desired to portion it out.—Will your brother have already portioned his own out.—He will already have portioned it out.—If I run I can outrun your horse.—Can you throw out my horse?—Yes, Sir, I have already thrown out your horse and my dog.

612.

How many times did you throw your brother out yesterday?—I did not throw him out yesterday, but I will throw him out to day, because I have thrown out my dog this morning.—Will you take out that meat?—I cannot take it out.—Who can take it out?—The old servant who takes every thing out.—Would you take out this table?—I would take it out if I could.—Why would you take it out?—I would take it out, because it is worth nothing.—(Lec. 111). Did your brother intend to go to my house?—He intended to go to your house that he might speak with your sister.—Why did your translate these exercises?—I translated them to the end that I might not be blamed by my master.—What was this man trying to make?—He was trying to make a trunk that his wife might keep her clean linen in it.

613.

(Lec. 111).—When did your son intend to speak to me?—He intended to speak to you to-day, that you might come earlier to morrow.—Did this man speak to his son?—He spoke to him and told to him it was necessary for him to learn his lessons by heart, that he might deserve the approbation of his masters.—Why was that boy learning his lessons by heart?—Because he intended to learn them very well that his father might be contented with him.—(Lec. 118). Has your sister forbidden her nieces to study by night?—She has not forbidden

them to study by night but in the evening.—Why has she forbidden them to study in the evening?—She has forbidden them to study in the evening because they must sew in that part of the day.—Who has ordered your cousin to be banished?—The king has ordered him to be banished.—What has your mother wished my sister to say?—He has wished her to say these words.

614.

What has your wife wished my friend to be ordered?—She has wished him to be ordered to go to her house.—Where has your neighbour wished these letters to be placed?—He has wished them to be placed upon the table.—Who has wished my son to be punished?—His mother has wished him to be punished.—(Lec. 121). What does your sister doubt?—She doubts that my son has arrived.—Why does she doubt he has arrived?—She doubts he has arrived because my friend has told her not to believe it.—What does your mother fear?—She fears her husband will not arrive.—What does this man deny?—He denies that you have done that.—And does he deny that she has done it?—Yes, Sir, he denies that she has done it.—Does that man doubt my having arrived?—He doubts your having arrived, but he doesn't doubt your having written this letter.

615.

Does this child fear my buying that book?—He doesn't fear your buying that book, but your writing this letter.—(Lec. 143.) Why has this man been esteemed by every body?—Because every body has believed him to be an honest man.—Have these girls been amiable?—Yes, Sir, although they are not very pretty, notwithstanding they have been very amiable.—What has your cousin thought of this man?—He has thought he has no great talent, yet for all that he boasts a great deal.—Why hasn't this carpenter worked?—He has been ill, but although he could not work, yet for all that his son has turned his business to good account.

When are hundred and thousand preceded by a and when by one? (R. 52).—To what numerals is the conjunction and joined? (R. 52).—What must be paid attention to in the translation of the pronoun *lo*? (R. 202).—How is *lo* translated when it refers to an adjective? (R. 203).—How is *lo* translated when used with a verb that expresses an act of the mind, such as to suppose, to hope etc? (R. 204).—In what kind of sentences may *lo* be translated it? (R. 205).—What difference is there between the phrases, I do not hope it and I do not hope so, etc? (206).—When the pronoun *lo* is used with verbs that do not express an act of the mind, how is it translated? (207).—Is the pronoun *lo* translated into English when it refers to a noun and is joined to the verb *ser*? (208).—When is *lo*, referring to a phrase, translated by it, and when by *so*? (R. 209).—How is *lo* translated when used with comparatives? (R. 210).—When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc? (R. 226).—How is the impersonal *hace* translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228).—How is the particle *que* translated when it comes after the impersonal *hace* in the fore-mentioned cases? (R. 229).—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after *que* in that kind of sentences? (R. 230).—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230).—How do you translate into English the phrases *hace un año*, *hace una hora*, *hace una semana*, *un mes*, etc? (R. 231).—How do you translate the impersonals *hace*, *ha*, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232).—How are *hay*, *hace*, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232).—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question *cuánto tiempo*, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236).—Ask the pupil the same questions on the subjunctive as are at the end of the exercises corresponding to the lesson 111.

616.

LEC. 149.—Did the General keep out the enemy's batallions?—He kept them out.—Will you keep out that enraged dog?—No, Sir.—It is all over with me if

you will not keep it out.—In that case I will keep it out.—I am in want of you to help me out.—Why do you wish me to help you out?—Because no one but you can help me out.—Would you now help me out?—Last year I should certainly have helped you out, but now I would not help you out, knowing that you are a man who does not deserve to be helped out.—Do you hit out the road?—How could I hit out the road being so ignorant of the country?

617.

Were I in this situation I should hit out the solution.—Should you hit out the road when it is dark?—I am quite sure I should hit out the road.—Why does he run out into long speeches?—He runs out into them, because he likes to do so.—Did that speaker run out into a discourse?—He ran out into a long one.—Did he hold out the last?—All valiant men hold out to the last, so that he also held out to the last.—Would you have held out to the last without having weapons?—I would have held out to the last, if I had had a fine long rifle.—Why did you hold out your hand?—I held it out in order to receive something.

618.

Would you have held out your hand in order to receive your money?—I should never have held it out for fear of letting it drop.—Will the admiral of that noble man of war have flung out a challenge to his enemy?—He will have flung one out knowing his ship is so much stronger than that of his enemy.—Does that horse fling out?—It does not fling out.—Why did it fling out yesterday?—It flung out yesterday because it had not eaten.—Will it fling out to-day?—It will not fling out to-day.—Would it fling out were it in the stable?—If it were in the stable it would fling out.—Do you give out your book?—I give out my good work.—Will you give out the wonderful news we have just heard?—I shall certainly give it out in to morrow's journal.

619.

Would you give me out my best clothes from the drawers if I desired you?—Sir, I am your servant, therefore I should undoubtedly give you them out, and if you wished me I would give you out your money also.—Do you force your neighbours out of the house?—I do not force them out: it is they who want to force me out.—Did you force that nail out of the door?—I forced it out with a hammer.—Will you force that cork out of the bottle?—I will force it out, striking it on the bottom.—Would you force it out if you could?—I would force it out, were I able to do it.—Force (ó mejor push) that ungodly man out of the church.

620.

(Lec. 143).—Has your father been willing to do this boy the favour of giving him some butter?—Yes, Sir, he has been very willing to do him that favour.—Has the boy wanted much?—No, Sir, only a little.—Why has this woman blamed her sister?—She has blamed her because she doesn't know how to make the most of her talents.—And what have you said of him?—I have said he has turned his money to profit in trade.—In what has your father employed his money?—He has employed it in the rail-way funds.—Has your sister criticised this man?—She hasn't criticised him, because she has never criticised any body.—Has my friend believed this tailor to be an honest man?—He has believed him to be a bit of a rogue.

621.

(Lec. 111).—Did you go to the theatre?—I went there that I might see the new *prima donna*.—Why did you read this book?—I read it in order that I might not be punished by my teacher.—What did you try to make?—I tried to make a purse that my sister might keep her money.—When did you speak to your baker?—I intended to speak to him this evening, that he might bring the bread earlier to morrow morning.—Were you at your pupil's?—I was there and told him to learn his exercises by heart, that he might deserve the approbation

of all his masters.—Why did you learn your lesson by heart?—Because I intended to learn it so well, that you might be pleased with me, and give me some money.

How is the comparison of quantity expressed in the affirmative or interrogative sentence when there is equality? (R. 55).—How do you express the comparison of equality in the negative, sentence in English without interrogation? (R. 57).—How is to-davia translated as an adverb of time indicating continuance, and how when accompanied by a negation? (R. 58).—When an adjective of one syllable ends in one or more consonants, what is added to it to form the comparative and superlative? (R. 60).—What is interposed between the words such, half, so, as, too, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254).—May the conjunction conditional si be suppressed in English? (R. 241).—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242).—May the conditional in English be reimplaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243).—How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive? (R. 359).—How are they translated when followed by an adjective? (R. 359).—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so? (R. 359).—Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when, and where? (R. 359).—How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que? (R. 360).—What difference is there in the use of whoever and any who? (R. 360).—How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative? (R. 361).—When is whosoever employed? (R. 362).—In what number are whoever, whomsoever and anybody employed? (R. 362).—What other expression may be used instead of any body? (R. 362).

622.

LEC. 450.—Do you believe that picture is worth a hundred crowns?—I do not believe that it is worth such a sum.—Do you hope he will come?—I hope he will come but I fear that he will not do so.—Are you afraid she will speak of you?—I am not afraid she will speak of me, because she is charmed with my having bestowed benefits on her father, and she does not doubt my being always her friend.—Does she deny your having bestowed benefits upon her?—She never denies my having bestowed benefits upon her, and she is very sorry that I am so inflexible a man as not to approve of her publishing my actions.—Is she charmed at your remaining at her house?—She is very charmed at my being there, and I was very much surprised that she was not attentive, when I said yesterday at her house I was extremely glad that her sister had recovered.

623.

Are you glad that I have received my money?—I am highly satisfied that you have received it.—Who laughs out?—It is my little boy that is always laughing out.—Why has that ugly woman laughed out?—Because she always laughs out.—Would you laugh out as she has laughed out without a reason?—I should laugh out on seeing something ridiculous.—Has this work been brought out by this plainly dressed man?—Many valuable works have already been brought out by him.—Will he have brought out his good gun in order to fire at me?—He will probably have brought it out in order to show it you, but but he will not have brought it out to shoot at you.

624.

Has your pupil found out that hard word in the dictionary?—He found it out in it directly after he saw it in his book.—Was the secret found out by your brother?—It was found out by my sister very soon, for she, like all other women, soon finds out secrets, especially if they concern them.—Would you have found out that enigma had I not told it you?—I should have found it out soon, for I am very expert at finding out riddles.—Has that man filled his water barrel out of my well?—He has not filled it out of yours but out of his own.—Was the wine poured out by you?—It was poured out by me and the rest

of it was poured out by our servants.—Would you have filled out water had you been requested?—I would have poured some out, but undoubtedly I should have been better satisfied to pour out wine.

625.

Do you fling my letter out of the window?—I fling all foolish things out of it.—Do you fling your orange peel out of the coach?—I fling it out after eating the orange.—Would you turn that body out of the sack into the water?—I would not turn it out into it, I prefer sliding it out for I am afraid of touching it.—Will you fit out my ship?—I will not fit it out.—Who fitted out Columbus's ship?—Queen Elisabeth fitted it out.—Had not this noble queen fitted it out, would any other person have fitted it out?—He tried several other European monarchs, but they all declined to fit out vessels for his enterprise.

626.

(Lec. 143). Will your father do that man the favor of giving him a piece of bread?—Yes, Sir, with much pleasure.—Does he wish a great deal?—Only a little.—Why does this woman blame that man?—She blames him because he doesn't know how to make the most of his talents.—And what do you say of him?—I say he turns his money to account in the public funds.—How does this man employ his money?—He employs it profitably in the stocks.—Does your sister like this man?—She doesn't like him because he boasts too much.—Does my friend believe this tailor to be an honest man?—He believes this tailor is a bit of a rogue.—And why is he esteemed by every body?—Because every body believes him to be an honest man.—Is your brother very ill?—Yes, Sir, and notwithstanding he works very much.

If the adjective is accompanied by any thing depending upon it, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 267).—When the adjective is emphatic, or expresses any thing accidental or fortuitous, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 268).—Is the adjective preceded by an adverb placed before or after the substantive? (R. 269).—Are adjectives of dimension, such as, long, wide, thick, deep, high, placed before or after the names of measure? (R. 270).—How do you translate into English the verb tener in the phrases, Paris tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos pies de alto, and other similar ones expressive of dimension? (R. 271).—How is the conjunction y translated in the phrases el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones expressive of superficial dimension? (R. 272).—May the adjectives of dimension be suppressed in English in the phrase, el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones? (R. 273).—How do you translate into English the preposition de in the phrases veinte pies de altura, diez léguas de circunferencia, and similar ones? (R. 274).—Can the apostrophe 's be annexed to adjectives used substantively? (R. 281).—Can the 's be employed after the adjective names of nations, such as, French, English, etc. (R. 282).—Is the sign 's used with a collective noun that presents the idea of a whole composed of various parts? (R. 283).—With what collective nouns that present the idea of a whole composed of parts may the 's be used? (R. 283).—When the noun singular or plural to which the 's is joined ends in s, is the 's of the genitive suppressed? (R. 284 y 285).—With what nouns, nevertheless, should the apostrophe be employed, and why? (R. 286).—Where is the sign of the genitive placed when the name of the possessor is expressed by a circumlocution? (R. 287).—When should the genitive be formed as in Spanish? (R. 289).—When in writing or in speaking there occurs any doubt about the use of the sign 's, what construction should be adopted? (R. 290).—

627.

(LEC. 151).—Are those rag-a-muffins determined to fight out the battle?—They say so, but the policemen will stop those rag-a-muffins from fighting it out.—Will you fight out the battle with me?—I am not so strong as you, therefore I will not fight it out with you.—Who fought out a battle with

him?—That prize-fighter fought it out with him.—Did it fall out that your brother did not go to the theatre?—It fell out that he did not go, for he had prior engagements.—Will it fall out that you will not be able to go with us to-morrow into the country?—It will not fall out, for I have promised you to go there.—Did my cousins fall out?—They can never fall out.—Would you in my place have fallen out with my merchant?—I should certainly have fallen out with him had I not owed him money.—Will my cousin fall out with my friend?—She will not fall out with him, because she loves him.

628.

Is that the man who drives out every body from his house?—He is a madman, therefore he drives out all who enter.—Would you drive out of your shop all your customers?—I would not drive any out: I respect them too much to drive them out.—Have the wolves been driven out of the woods by our countrymen (*ô* peasants)?—They have all been driven out by them.—Will that boy have already been driven out of the house?—He will have been driven out of it.—Has anybody drunk out of that glass?—Nobody has drunk out of it.—Will that glass of water have already been drunk out of?—It will not have yet been drunk out of, for it is now quite full.—Would my sister's glass of wine have been drunk out of by that ugly old man?—It would have been drunk out of by him, had she not stopped him, for she does not like him.

629.

Did you draw out your sword?—I drew it out.—Why did you draw it out?—When I am insulted I always draw out my sword, and had I not been insulted I should never have drawn out my sword.—Why is the General drawing out his soldiers?—He fears a riot, that is the reason why he is drawing them out.—Did the queen order her army to be drawn out in order to review it?—She ordered it to be drawn out for no other purpose.—Would you draw out the regiment on this occasion?—No, I would not draw it out except when absolutely necessary.

630.

(Lec. 121).—What does your father doubt?—He doubts that my brother has arrived.—Why does he doubt that he has arrived?—He doubts that he has arrived because his wife has told him not to believe it.—What does your son fear?—He fears your father has written the note.—What does your uncle deny?—He denies that his son has done that.—And does his son deny having done it?—Yes, Sir, he denies having done it.—Does your aunt doubt my having arrived?—She doesn't doubt your having arrived, but your having already copied the note.—Does this child fear my having gone to his house?—He doesn't fear your having gone there, but your having bought these books.

631.

(Lec. 118).—What did you say?—I said that it was necessary for my father that my brother should come immediately.—Might I not have known that?—It was sufficient for you to know (*ô* that you should know) what I said to you.—At what o'clock was it necessary for me to come here?—It was necessary that you should be here at an early hour.—Why did you work so much?—Because it was necessary that I should have some money.—What o'clock was it?—It was four o'clock, and it was not proper that we should set out.—When was it my turn to speak?—It was your turn to speak after my cousin's.—When was it necessary for me to go to the market?—Yesterday; and it was important for you to go there immediately.—Why was it important that I should go there immediately?—Because your brother was waiting for you.

632.

(Lec. 113).—Shall you be much satisfied with my book?—I shall be highly-satisfied with it, and I should be very happy if my sister should arrive to-morrow, for she will bring it to me.—Why shall you not leave to-day?—I shall not

leave to day because it is necessary I should remain in Cadiz.—Why is it necessary you should remain in Cadiz?—It is necessary I should remain in Cadiz because I have many letters to write.—Will it be necessary that your sister should remain here also?—It will not be necessary for her to remain here now.—Will it be necessary for you to write these letters?—Yes, Sir, it will be very necessary for me to write then.—When do you intend to leave?—It will be impossible for me to leave before next Saturday, because I am very busy now.—Will it be right that that criminal should be put to death?—It will not only be right but also expedient that he should be put to death without loss of time.

633.

(Lec. 111).—Why does this woman give her sons her money?—She gives it them that she may appear to be rich.—Why does this man go to his house?—He retires to his house he may not be here when his cause comes on.—Why has this merchant called us?—He has called us that we may give him some good counsel.—Does this man love his sister?—He loves her so much that he is going to give her a house, that she may know clearly that he loves her very much.—Why do these children walk out together?—They walk out together because they are pleased with each other.—Why has your cousin given my son a book?—He has given it to him that he may read this evening.

To what genders do the English nouns belong? (R. 6).—What nouns belong to the masculine gender? What ones to the feminine? What ones to the neuter? (R. 6).—Where are those pronouns placed in English that are not in the nominative case? (R. 7).—Is the adjective declinable in English? (R. 9).—Is the adjective placed before the substantive in English? (R. 9).—Is the same adjective repeated in English before a series of substantives? (R. 10).—Whence are the reflexive pronouns of the first and second person singular formed, and whence those of the first and third person plural? (L. 78, N. 2).—How is the future formed in English? (R. 216).—When is will employed in the future tense in the interrogative phrase? (R. 217).—In what persons is the sign will employed when the phrase is not interrogative? (R. 218).—What sign is employed when one wishes to inquire of the person to whom one is speaking anything about himself, or to answer him? (R. 219).—How is hay translated when followed by a word that expresses neither distance nor time? (R. 220).—In what number is the verb to be employed when followed by either of the following pronouns, quién, el que, la que, los que, las que, and what nominative has it? (R. 221).

634.

LEC. 152.—Is your name blotted out of the list?—It is already blotted out of it.—When will those bad expressions have been blotted out?—They will have been blotted out when corrected by its author.—Would you have blotted out my Grammar from your collection?—I would already have blotted it out but for your friendship towards me.—Was the secret blabbed out by my sister?—It was blabbed out by her.—Will this plan have been blabbed out by my servant? No, it will not have been blabbed out by him but by my brother's wife's brother.—Would his schemes of conspiracy have been blabbed out?—No, but his attempts against the government would have been blabbed out.—Was he beaten out of my shop to day?—No not to day, but he was badly beaten out of it yesterday.—Why have you beaten out that dog's brains?—Because if not my neighbour's boy would have beaten them out.

635.

When will you have beaten out this cat's eyes?—After I have caught her I shall have beaten them out.—Will he have broken out of his prison?—I presume he will not have been able to break out of it.—Why will that man have intended to break out of it?—I think he will have broken out because he was discontented there.—Would that child have broken out into a passion?—If you had whipped him, he would have broken out into a violent passion.—

Do I bail out your friend?—You must bail him out.—Did he bail out his neighbour?—He bailed him out.—Will she bail out that bad man?—She will never bail out so bad a one.

636.

Would she bail out that woman from prison?—She would bail her out had she means.—Am I out with him?—No; but she is out with him.—Was she out with you?—Yes, because she was out with my wife.—Shall we be out with our neighbour?—Yes, for he will be out with us.—Who would be out with that pretty woman?—Nobody would be out with her were she not out with every body.—Do you bawl out after me?—I bawl out after no one.—Did my sister out bawl for my servant?—She bawled out for her.—Who will bawl out for that boy?—Nobody will bawl out for him.—Who would bawl out for my dog?—I would if I were not hoarse.

637.

(Lec. 143). Is it right that this criminal should be punished?—Certainly it is right that this criminal should be punished.—Is it necessary that these soldiers should be tormented?—No, Sir, 'tis not necessary to torment them: it is sufficient that justice should be done them.—Is it difficult to find these words in the dictionary?—No, Sir, but it is very difficult for children to study without paying attention to their lessons.—Can the teacher correct these exercises?—It is impossible for him to correct them without the help of a dictionary.—Why must my mother accompany this girl to the ball?—Because it is not proper for her to go alone to the ball.—Does your father doubt I'm in the right?—Oh! no, Sir, 'tis certain that you are in the right.

638.

(Lec. 144). Why did this woman give her sons her money?—She gave it to them that she might appear to be rich.—Why did this man go to his house?—He retired to his house that he might not be here when his cause came on.—Why did this merchant call us?—He called us that we might give him some good counsel.—Did this man love his sister?—He loved her so much that he gave her a house that she might know clearly that he loved her very much.—Why did these children walk out together?—Because they were pleased with each other.—Why did your cousin give my son a book?—He gave it to him that he might read this evening.—(Lec. 143). Are these girls amiable?—Yes, Sir, although they are not very pretty, notwithstanding they are very amiable.—What does your cousin think of this man?—He thinks he is a fool; but although he has no great talent, yet for all that he boasts a great deal.—Why doesn't this carpenter work?—He is ill, but although he cannot work, yet for all that his son turns his business to good account.

With what kind of letter are the names of the months begun (written) in English? (L. 9, N. 3).—*Do articles, adjectives or even the greater part of the pronouns admit of a plural form in English?* (R. 24).—*How do you form the plural of nouns in English?* (R. 24).—*How do you form the plural of those nouns that have a termination similar in sound to that of the s, or of those that end in o?* (R. 25 and N. 4).—*How do nouns ending in y preceded by a consonant form their plural?* (R. 26).—*How do nouns ending in y preceded by a vowel form their plural?* (R. 27).—*What words are those that change the f into ves to form their plurals?* (R. 28).—*What are the words that form their plurals irregularly?* (R. 29).—*Whence are the reflective pronouns of the first and second person singular formed, and whence those of the first and third person plural?* (L. 78, N. 2).—*How is the future formed in English?* (R. 216).—*When is will employed in the future tense in the interrogative phrase?* (R. 217).—*In what persons is the sign will employed when the phrase is not interrogative?* (R. 218).—*What sign is employed when one wishes to inquire of the person to whom one is speaking anything about himself, or to answer him?* (R. 219).—*How is hay translated when followed by a word that expresses neither distance nor time?* (R. 220).—*In what number is the verb to be employed when followed by either of the following pronouns, quién, el que, la que, los que, las que, and what nominative has it?* (R. 221).—*What mood is*

employed after verbs expressive of the affections of the mind not dependent on one's own will? (L. 121, R. 349.)—By what part of the verb may these expressions be substituted? (L. 121, R. 350.)—When the verb is governed by a preposition, how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 351.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when preceded by an adjective with a preposition after it? (L. 121, R. 352.)—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when it comes after *que* in comparative phrases? (L. 121, R. 353.)—In this kind of phrases when the subjunctive Spanish expresses present time how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 354.)—When the subjunctive Spanish expresses futurity what tense is generally employed in English? (L. 121, R. 355.)—Name the conjunctions that in Spanish require the subjunctive, and in English the indicative mood when there is neither contingency nor futurity expressed? (L. 122 R. 356.)

639.

LEC. 153.—Shall you remain here until I have written my exercises?—I shall not go out before you have written them.—You shall not go out unless your mother accompanies you.—Be it as it may I will go out before you have written them.—Would you have her for a wife.—I would not have her for a wife though she is rich, unless she were amiable.—Are you going away without your father's seeing you.—I will go away without my mother's seeing me.—Let us suppose that it is so, you must not go away without her seeing you, except she is not sorry of it.—Whether she be sorry or glad of it I have very much to do now, and in spite of all it is necessary for me to go away.—Save that she has given you her permission you must remain at home.—Very far from that's being true, I intend to show you by my going out that I have the power of doing so.

640.

You shall go out provided I do not order you to remain at home, with a proviso, that if you pretend to be quiet in order to run away when an opportunity offers, I shall inflict upon you a grievous punishment.—Is that boy putting out the cat's eyes?—He is putting them out.—Was he put out of the room?—He was put out by my father.—Will you have put out the eyes of that lady?—I shall not have put them out, for it is not easy to put out eyes by looking at them.—Would you have put that dirty fellow out of the room?—I should have put him out.—He breathed out curses and went home.—Why have I been called out so loud by your servant?—You have been called out so loudly because I ordered it.—Will your boy have been called out in order that you may take a walk?—The groom will have already called him out.

641.

Call out my son from the class.—Is that man called out to be shot?—He is called out for that purpose, because he has been a murderer.—Why was my friend called out by the husband of that pretty lady?—Because he is more jealous than a Turk, and he calls out every good looking person who dares to cast glances at his wife.—Did the ship England carry out many emigrants to America?—No, she carried out the late prisoners of war, so that it was impossible for her to carry out the emigrants.—Would that ship have carried out a great cargo of salt, had it been cheaper?—No, she would have carried out other merchandise.—Do you stand out to the last?—I do stand out to the last.—Have you stood out to the last?—I have stood out to the last.—Shall you stand out to the last?—I shall stand out to the last.—Would you stand out to the last if I should stand out to the last?—If you would stand out to the last I should stand out to the last also.

642.

Do you step out?—I step out.—Why do you step out?—Because I have something to do.—When did your mother step out?—She stepped out yester-

day.—Had she had nothing to do would she have stepped out?—She would not have stepped out.—Has he snuffed out the candle?—He has snuffed it out.—When did he snuff it out?—He snuffed it out last night.—Shall you snuff it out to morrow?—I shall not snuff it out.—Would you snuff out this candle if I snuffed out that other?—If you snuffed out that candle I should snuff out this.—Does that man deal out lies to his friends?—All persons who are not on good terms with truth deal out lies to all who listen to them.

How do adjectives of several syllables form their comparative and superlative? (R. 62).—*How is the word que, employed in the comparison of superiority, translated into English?* (R. 63).—*How do you translate into English the Spanish word como used in the comparison of equality?* (R. 63).—*How is the word tan translated into English with and without negation?* (R. 63).—*When do adjectives of more than one syllable form their comparative and superlative according to the rule for monosyllables?* (R. 65).—*When do you employ in English the superlative and when the comparative?* (R. 67).—*How do you express in English the pronoun lo employed in the answers instead of an adjective?* (R. 69).—*How do you translate no with any verb in the third person singular, and how in the other persons?* (R. 72).—*By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition, or in relation with one another?* (R. 275).—*What is to be observed of the use of shall and will?* (R. 276, 277, 278).—*How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive?* (R. 359).—*How are they translated when followed by an adjective?* (R. 359).—*Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so?* (R. 359).—*Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where?* (R. 359).—*How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que?* (R. 360).—*What difference is there in the use of whoever and any body who?* (R. 360).—*How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative?* (R. 361).—*When is whomsoever employed?* (R. 362).—*In what number are whoever, whomsoever and any body employed?* (R. 362).—*What other expression may be used instead of any body?* (R. 362).

643.

LEC. 154.—Has she laid out the garden?—She has laid it out.—Why have you not yet laid it out?—I had had no time; so that I could not lay it out, but I will lay it out instantly.—Well; lay it out.—Does that part stand out too much?—It does not stand out too much.—Why does it stand out so much?—It stands out so much, because your father has wished it.—Will this part of the palace stand out too much?—It will stand out too much.—Will you stand out of my way?—I will not.—Did you stand out of the way when you saw that gentleman?—I did not stand out of it, because he has never stood out of my way.—Would you stand out of that side if you saw my father?—If I saw my father I should stand out of it.

644.

Have you laid out all your money?—I have laid it all out, so that I have no more to purchase those fine pieces of furniture: but had I not laid it all out I should pay you the crowns I owe you.—Is it useful to lay out all one's money?—No, you ought not to lay it all out.—Have you thrown out an aspersion on that man?—I have not thrown out an aspersion on him.—Did your father throw out a bad name on her?—He threw out a bad name on her brother.—Who has thrown out a crime on my son?—This merchant has thrown out a crime on him.—When did he throw out a crime on him?—When your son threw out a bad name on my brother.

645.

Do you throw out any thing?—I do not throw out any thing.—What did that man throw out?—He threw that out.—What is this woman throwing out?—I do not know what she is throwing out.—Who has thrown out that opinion?

—My mother has thrown it out.—Do you wish to write out a copy?—I wish to write one out.—Did you write out the copy of my letter?—I wrote it out.—When will you write out the copy of these exercises?—I should wish to write them out a present, for I shall not have time to write them out till to-morrow morning.—Do you work out your crime?—I work it out.—Has your brother worked out his crime?—He has worked it out.—Did you work out your fault?—I worked it out.

646.

Have you worked out your passage?—I have worked it out.—How did you pay your account?—I worked it out.—Do you work out your debts?—I do not work them out.—Did you work out your debt?—I worked it out.—Did that man blunder out many mistakes?—He blundered out a great many.—Will you look out that quotation?—I will look it out, but I fear I shall not find it, because I have been looking it out this morning.—Did your nephew look out your account? He looked it out, but he was not able to find it, because in order to look out easily what is to be sought, one must have things set in order.—Why do you lock me out?—I lock you out, because I do not like to receive good for nothing fellows in my house.

647.

What has happened to you?—My master is angry with me and has locked me out to night.—Had my master locked me out, I would have burnt his house to ashes.—Have you spoken out?—I have spoken out.—When did you speak out?—I spoke out, when my brother was at the ball.—Will you speak out to-morrow?—I shall speak out to day.—Would you speak out if you spoke to your friends?—If I spoke to them I should certainly speak out.

648.

(Lec. 411).—Why did this man give the poor some money?—He gave them some that he might appear to be a good man.—Why did you retire to my house?—I retired there, that I might not be present when my cause came on.—Why did this man call us his friends?—He called us so that he might gain our affections.—Did you like my brother?—I liked him so much, and always dealt with him in such a manner that he could not fail to see clearly that I was entirely his.—Why did you dine together?—We dined together that we might go out together after.—Why did my friend give you the book?—He gave it to me that I might have that proof of his friendship.

*What other conjunctions require the translation of the Spanish subjunctive by should when contingency and futurity are implied? (L. 116, R. 340.)—When one wishes to express his opinion or seeming with a certain degree of circumspection what sign is used? (L. 116, R. 341.)—When we wish to express an habitual action, what sign is employed, would or should? (L. 116, R. 342.)—Recapitulating the rules already given upon the subjunctive, how many forms are there of translating it into English? Name the 1st. case, the 2nd., 3rd., 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, with the forms to be employed therein and the exceptions, if any? (L. 116, R. 343.)—When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc? (R. 226.)—How is the impersonal *hace* translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228.)—How is the particle *que* translated when it comes after the impersonal *hace* in the fore-mentioned cases? (R. 229.)—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after *que* in that kind of sentences? (R. 230.)—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230.)—How do you translate into English the phrases *hace un año*, *hace una hora*, *hace una semana*, *un mes*, etc? (R. 231.)—How do you translate the impersonals *hace*, *ha*, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232.)—How are *hay*, *hace*, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232.)—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question *cuánto tiempo*, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236.)—May the conjunction conditional *si* be suppressed in En-*

glish? (R. 241.)—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242.)—May the conditional in English be reimplaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243).

649.

LEC. 155.—Where does your friend lie every night?—He always lies out. —Why does he lie out every night?—Because I scolded him lately, and he took this revenge on me: so that he always sleeps out.—Would you lie out if I ordered you?—I should lie out.—Will you let me out that horse?—I will let it you out.—How much must I pay you for letting it out?—You must pay me for letting it out to you three dollars and a half.—What do you say?—I say I let it out for three dollars and a half a day.—Do you shut out your servant?—I do not shut him out.—When did he shut out his servant?—He shut him out yesterday evening.—Why has he shut him out?—Because he shuts out every body.—Will you shut out my son?—I shall not shut him out.—Would you shut out my brother if I shut it yours?—I should shut out yours if you shut out mine.

650.

Why do you not pick out one of those apples?—I only wish to pick out the best of your oranges.—Which did you pick out?—I picked out the best.—Would you in my place have picked out that gun?—I would have picked out that pen.—When do you strike out fire?—I strike out fire when I have no light.—Did you strike out fire this morning?—I struck out fire this evening.—Will you strike fire when you wish to have a light?—I shall strike fire when I wish to smoke.—Do you weather it out?—I weather it out.—Why did you weather that out?—I weathered it out, because I had no wish to speak.—Has your brother weathered out that offence?—He has weathered it out.—Would you weather it out?—I should not weather it out.—Why has he borne out those words in my child's face.—Because he bears out his own opinion against every body.—When shall we have borne that man out in his doings?—We shall have borne him out in them as soon as possible.

651.

Would you have borne out my neighbour's crimes to his face?—If possible I should have borne them out.—What is he spying out?—He is always spying out my faults.—Does he spy out my sister's errors?—He does: but instead of spying out hers he would do better to spy out yours.—Would you spy out his crimes if he were not your friend?—I spy them out, though he is my friend.—Whom have you turned out?—I have turned out the boy.—When did you turn him out?—I turned him out yesterday.—Why did you turn him out?—I turned him out, because he turned out his brother.—Did he tire you out when he spoke to you?—He tired me out, because he tires every one out, when he is talking.—Has that man tired you out?—He has tired me out, but I also have tired him out; for I have been speaking to him an hour.

652.

Has the merchant served out all his provisions?—He has already served them out.—Why has the inkeeper not served out all his dishes?—He has not yet served them out, because he has not had time.—Would you on such a festival serve out all your viands?—I should serve them out.—Has your brother served out his time?—My brother has not yet served it out; but my sister has already served hers out.—When shall you serve out your time?—I shall have served it out next month.—What would you do had you served out your time?—Had I served it out I would play.—Did she blow out her brains?—No, but her lover blew them out for her.—Would you have blown out your brains?—I should not have blown them out.

653.

(Lec. 411).—Why is your sister come to my house?—She is come to your

house that she may have the pleasure of speaking with your wife.—Why does your father go for his brother?—He goes for him that he may see this palace.—Why must the children repeat their lessons so many times?—They must repeat them so many times that they may be well imprinted in their memories.—Why does this boy go to his aunt's?—He goes there that he may see his cousins.—Why has this boy written his exercises so well?—He has written them so well that his teacher may give him a recompense.—Why does this girl study the French language?—She studies it that she may speak that language.

Can the apostrophe 's be annexed to adjectives used substantively? (R. 281).—Can the s' be employed after the adjective names of nations, such as, French English, etc. (R. 282).—Is the sign 's used with a collective noun that presents the idea of a whole composed of various parts? (R. 283).—With what collective nouns that present the idea of a whole composed of various parts may the 's be used? (R. 283).—When the noun singular or plural to which the 's is joined ends in s, is the 's of the genitive suppressed? (R. 284 y 285).—With what nouns, nevertheless, should the apostrophe be employed, and why? (R. 286).—Where is the sign of the genitive placed when the name of the possessor is expressed by a circumlocution? (R. 287).—When should the genitive be formed as in Spanish? (R. 289).—When in writing or in speaking there occurs any doubt about the use of the sign 's, what construction should be adopted? (R. 290).—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (305).—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306).—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307).—How do you translate into English the phrases no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question? (R. 308).—Has the pronoun who a plural form? (R. 99).—When is the pronoun quien translated which? (R. 99).—When the Spanish sentence begins with a preposition and an interrogative or relative pronoun, what is the usual construction in English? (R. 100).—When is the construction referred to in the preceding question obligatory? (R. 101).—Is it absolutely necessary to express the relative pronoun in the phrases referred in the two last questions? (R. 102).—In what case is it absolutely necessary to translate the relative pronoun referring to persons by whom? (L. 41, N. 2.

654.

LEC. 156.—Will you take off a copy of this letter?—I have already taken off two of them.—In this case you must not take off any more copies of it.—Will you take off a copy of that account.—I should take it off had I not sore eyes.—Who can take it off?—My brother can take it off, if he is not ill.—Do you take off my sister?—I sometimes take her off in her manner of speaking.—Did you hear Charles take off my aunt?—I did not, but I'll come some day to hear him take her off.—Was the thief driven off by the night watchman?—Had he been driven off I should not have been robbed of my jewellery.—Would you have been driven off from your uncle's house had you behaved well?—But for the interposition of my aunt I should not have been driven off from it.

655.

Will the enemy's fleet be driven off from our coasts?—No doubt it will be driven off.—Have your friends fallen off?—They have fallen off one by one, for I have lost my money.—Did the leaves fall off the tree in winter?—They did not fall off from them, because they were in a hot-house.—Shall you have fallen off from your attentions to that woman?—I never shall fall off from my duties to the persons I love.—Has my son flung off his pretended friends?—He has flung them off, for he knew that they were dishonest men.—Can you get off from school to-day?—I can get off very easily by not going.

656.

Did you get off well from that scrape?—I got off as well as I could.—Do you think you will get off from the next as well?—We shall see, but I think I

shall get off as well from it as I have got off from the last.—Would you get off from that man's bad company?—I would get off if I could, for he is a gambler.—What do you recommend me?—I recommend you to hold off from your enemy.—Why must I hold off from my enemy?—Because it is all over with men who do not hold off from their enemies.—But is it possible to hold off always from one's enemies? If not always it is at least very possible to hold off from them most times.

657.

Did you hit off the plan?—I hit it off at once.—Who would have had enough wit to hit it off in that instant.—Every person of understanding would have hit it off in the same instant.—Did the slaves throw off the authority of their master?—They threw it off.—When did they throw it off?—They threw it off last century.—Why did they throw it off?—Because slaves always try to throw off their bonds.—Had you been a slave would you have thrown them off?—I should have thrown them off.—Does my father buy off my brother from being a soldier?—If he has already bought him off from the Moors, I think he will buy him off from being a soldier.—Will you buy off that great stock of goods?—If they are cheap I will buy most of them off.

658.

Did he set off?—He set off.—When did he set off?—He set off last week.—Why did he set off?—He set off because his mother was ill.—Would you have set off for the same reason?—I should have set off.—(Lec. 111). Did you come here?—I came that I might have the pleasure of seeing you.—Why did you bring this man?—I brought him that he might be the director of this college.—Did the old men condescend to the sportiveness of the young?—Yes, the old men condescended to the sportiveness of the young, that they might not be displeased, and might not annoy them.—Why was this field ploughed so often?—It was ploughed so many times that it might be able to produce the best and finest crops.—Why did you go to the theatre?—I went there that I might speak to your professor.—Why did this child learn his lesson so well?—He learned it so well that I might give him a gold watch which I promised him.

How do you form the genitive when the noun expressive of the possessor ends in s, or in a consonant that renders the perception of the apostrophe's difficult? (R. 77).—When a series of possessives are governed one by another, with which is it necessary to begin in English (R. 78).—As this construction is not very elegant, though grammatically correct, to which should the preference be given? (R. 79).—How do you translate the verb tener when it refers to the affections of the body or soul? (R. 81).—What verbs alone can the interrogative sentence be formed by placing the nominative after them? (R. 85).—How is the interrogative formed with the rest of the verbs in the third person singular, and how in the other persons of the present tense? (R. 84).—How do you form the interrogative sentence that begin with the pronouns who, what? (R. 84).—What signification has the gerund when used as an adjective? (R. 318).—When in English there are two adjectives in the phrases referring both to the same substantive, and one doesn't wish to repeat the substantive, is it customary to suppress it in the first or in the second member of the phrase? (R. 349).—What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English (R. 322 to 326).

659.

LEC. 157.—Is that ship putting off from the land?—She is putting off from it.—Will the steamer have put off from the land without passengers?—She will have put off from it without them.—Would the captain's small boat have put off without him?—It would not have put off from shore without him, for had it been put off, the sailors who put it off would have been sent off from the ship.—Is that woman putting off her gown?—She is putting it off.—Has your brother put off his coat?—No, but he has put off his cloak.—Would your sisters have put off their bonnets?—They would not have put them off.

Is the meeting put off?—It is put off till to-morrow.—Has she put off her engagement?—She has put it off, because her brother has desired her.—Will the school master have put off his school?—He will have put it off.—Would you have put off what you promised me?—I should not have put it off had you not put off what you promised me.—Why has he borne off his book?—He has borne it off because it was fine.—Will this boy have borne it off to-morrow?—He will have borne it off the day after.—Who will have borne off my purse?—That robber would have borne it off.—Will the wind blow off my hat?—If you go out it will blow it off.—Would you let off my pistol?—I would let it off if it were loaded.—How was the roof of that house blown off?—It was blown off by an explosion of powder.

661.

When did your sister begin to drop off with consumption?—She began to drop off at the age of twenty five.—Would your sister have dropped off if she had been accustomed to take exercise?—Had she been accustomed to it she would not have dropped off so early.—Why do you say not so early?—Because all are born to die, therefore all drop off.—Is that glass drunk off by your brother?—No, but the wine that is in mine will be drunk off by him.—Why has that man drunk off my beer?—He has drunk it off because he was thirsty.—Would you have drunk off the very fine wine that my brother has lately received?—It would have been drunk off by me if it had not already been drunk off by him.

662.

Do you slip off your shoes?—I do not slip them off.—Who slipped off his boots?—My friend has slipped them off.—Shall you slip off your stockings?—I shall slip them off.—Would you slip off your shoes if I should slip off my stockings?—If you slipped off your stockings I should slip off my shoes.—Do you slip off?—I do not slip off.—Did you slip off?—I did not slip off.—Would you slip off if my father came in?—If your father came in I should slip off.—When shall you slip off?—I shall slip off to-morrow.—Do you strip off your clothes?—I strip off my clothes.—Have you stripped off your clothes to your shirt?—I have.

663.

(Lec. 113). Was it right that this crime should be punished?—Certainly it was right that this crime should be punished.—Was it necessary that the criminals should be tormented?—No, Sir, it was not necessary to torment them, 'twas sufficient that justice should be done.—Was it very difficult to find those words in the dictionary?—No, Sir, but it was very difficult for you to find what you were looking for without paying attention.—Were you able to correct your exercises?—I was not able to correct them; 'twas impossible for me to correct them without the help of a friend.—Why was I to accompany your sister to the ball?—I troubled you because it was not proper for her to go there alone.—Did you doubt I was in the right?—Oh! no, Sir, 'twas certain that you were in the right.

What preposition does the verb to say require after it? (R. 110).—How do you translate into English the subjunctive that in Spanish comes after the verb decir? (R. 110).—Where are those prepositions placed with respect to the verb, that are joined to it to vary its signification, before or after it? (R. 111).—What is the general rule for forming the negation in English in the serious (no familiar) style? (R. 112).—When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 y 182).—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183).—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184).—What must be paid attention to in the translation of the pronoun lo? (R. 202).—How is lo translated when it refers to an

adjective? (R. 203).—How is lo translated when used with a verb that expresses an act of the mind, such as to suppose, to hope, etc? (R. 204).—In what kind of sentences may lo be translated it? (R. 205).—What difference is there between the phrases, I do not hope it and I do not hope so? (R. 206).—When the pronoun lo is used with verbs that do not express an act of the mind, how is it translated? (R. 207).—Is the pronoun lo translated into English when it refers to a noun and is joined to the verb ser? (R. 208).—When is lo referring to a phrase translated by it and when by so? (R. 209).—How is lo translated when used with comparatives? (R. 210).—What is the characteristic termination of the third person singular of the present indicative? (R. 120).—When the infinitive terminates in a letter similar to the s, what is added to it in the third person singular of the present indicative? (R. 120).—What is the rule for the retaining or the variation of the final y? (R. 121).

664.

LEC. 458.—Did you ward off the blows from your enemies?—I warded them off from them, because one must ward off the blows directed to one's friends as well as to one's enemies.—Did you ward off the blow?—I warded it off, because I always try to ward off the blows of my enemies.—Have you warded off the blows from your head?—I have warded them off from it.—Do you turn off?—I turn off.—Why have you turned off?—I have turned off because I am tired.—Did your friend turn off?—He turned off because he was obliged to turn off in order to go to church.—Why do you turn off every day?—I turn off every day, because I meet every day with a friend of mine.

665.

Do you strike off your name?—I do not strike it off.—Have you struck off that mark?—I have not struck it off.—Did you strike off this sign?—I struck it off.—Did the band strike off into the national march when her majesty presented herself?—It did.—Why do you set off your bride?—I set her off because I like fine girls very much.—Would you set off my wife's sister had you money?—Had I some, I should set her off.—Does not man drop off from this life like leaves in autumn?—Leaves only drop off in autumn: but man drops off in all seasons.—Has the book dropped off from my table?—It has dropped but not from the table but from the stove.

666.

Have you paid off your servant?—I have already paid him off.—When have you paid him off?—I paid him off this morning.—Why have you paid him off?—Because he was cheating my cook, and I now intend to pay him off also, because he is very idle.—Have you not done speaking?—Not yet.—Leave off.—I am not willing to leave off.—That is nothing, because I order you to leave off.—But I have no desire and consequently I will not leave off.—John! punish that naughty boy that he may leave off.—Don't care, he shall leave off.—What have you let off?—I have let off my gun.—Will my brother have let off my rifle?—I believe he will have already let it off, for were it not let off, my friend would not have gone a hunting with it.

667.

Take care; this pistol is very easy to let off.—Where have you sneaked off to?—I have sneaked off to the church.—Did you sneak off?—I sneaked off.—Shall you sneak off from the play?—I shall sneak off from there.—Would you sneak off to it if I sneaked off?—If you sneaked off I should also sneak off.—Did the captain come off well in the battle?—He came off well for he is a courageous man.—Would that man have come off well with his understanding?—Without you, he would have come off poorly with it.—I fear for my friend, because I believe he is getting himself into a bad hobble.—Don't fear, he always comes off well.

Why do you cast off your first and best friends?—I cast them off now because they in my unlucky days cast me off; and therefore were you in my place you would have cast them off.—Should you not have cast off those evil bad friends?—I have cast them off long ago.—Yes, but had you cast them off at least a year ago, you would have saved yourself from many bad scrapes.—Did he carry off your daughter on his fine blak mare?—No, he was stopped from carrying her off by the mother's vigilance.—Would that man have been able to carry off our neighbour, had she not been willing?—It would not have been possible to carry her off against her will.

LEC. 159.—Do you put about the news?—I put them about.—What news have you put about?—I have put about those which you do not know.—Would you have put about those tidings had you known them.—I should have put them about.—What do you set about?—I set about nothing.—Is it right to set about nothing?—It is wrong, but I set about it, because I do not find any thing to set about.—Will you set about a trade.—I would rather set about writing.

Is she hanging about her sister's neck?—She is hanging about it, for she loves her.—Has this medal been hung about my neck?—It has been hung about it, for your valuable services to the state.—Will any thing have been hung about your neck?—Nothing will as yet have been hung about it.—Would that bad looking man have hung about the house?—He would have hung about it.—Has that manœuvring woman brought about her daughter's marriage?—By dint of great skill she has brought it about most successfully.—Had I been in her place I should not have brought it about.—Will the general have already brought about his plan?—He will already have brought it about.

Do you carry money about you?—I do not carry money about me, when I mix with the mob.—Do you carry your pistols about you?—I carry them about me, when there is danger at hand.—Had I always carried them about me I should not have been robbed of my valuables last summer, and of the clothes I carried with me.—Is your good-for-nothing son sauntering about?—I believe he is sauntering about some where or other.—Did the child saunter about, instead of attending school?—He sauntered about instead of going there.—Will you saunter about your young lady's house?—I shall saunter about it.—Would that idle fellow saunter about the streets all day?—If he had money enough to live upon, he would saunter about all day.

Does that astonishing thing fly about?—It flies about like wild-fire.—Did the eagles fly about that wood?—They flew round-about and in all parts of it with the hope of pouncing upon hares, rabbits or other small animals.—Will the news of the battle fly about Spain?—It will not fly about Spain, but it is sure to fly about all France.—Does your child go about it?—He goes about it.—Did you go about that thing in a proper manner?—I went about it in a right manner.—Will you go about your business right?—I shall go about it right, if you give me money order to go about it in a right manner.—Why would you go about that work in so careless a manner?—I should go about it so, because it is a work that is not fit for one to go about well.

Where in the sentence is the adverb or preposition placed that is frequently added to the verb to give it a special signification? (L. 47. N. 4).—When you have to answer in English manifesting the execution of the action in inquiry, what sign is used? (R. 122).—How do you translate the word señores into English? What is the signification of the word gentlemen? (R. 131).—How do you translate into English the words ternera, carnero, buey and cerdo when used as partitive nouns, and how

when used as common nouns? (R. 132).—Is the indefinite article sometimes used in English in phrases which in Spanish require no article? (R. 133).—What adverbs are placed before the verb in the simple tenses? (R. 137).—Are adverbs ending in *ly* placed before or after the verb? (R. 137).—What termination is added to adjectives and participles to render them adverbs of mode? (R. 138).—How are adjectives that end in *ble* changed into adverbs? (R. 139).—When the adjectives end in *y*, what is the *y* changed into to form an adverb? (R. 140).—How do you translate *por mucho*, *a*, *os*, *as*, when followed by a substantive? (R. 359).—How are they translated when followed by an adjective? (R. 359).—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs *ever* and *so*? (R. 359).—Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when and where? (R. 359).—How do you express in English *quien quiera que*, *cualquiera que*? (R. 360).—What difference is there in the use of *whoever* and *any body who*? (R. 360).—How do you translate *sea quien fuere el que* in the nominative case, and *how* in the accusative? (R. 361).—When is *whomsoever* employed? (R. 362).—In what number are *whoever*, *whomsoever* and *any body employed*? (R. 362).—What other expression may be used instead of *any body*? (R. 362).

673.

LEC. 160.—Why have you not yet done writing?—Because my nurse has obtruded on me.—Why did she obtrude on you?—Because I am always pursued by persons whom I cannot get rid of, and who are perpetually obtruding on me.—What did you prevail on him to do?—I prevailed on him to come.—What has my neighbour prevailed on my servant to do?—He has prevailed on her to rob you of your fine gold watch.—Would you have prevailed on her to do such a thing?—I should not have prevailed on her to do so.—Do you wish to wait on me?—I wish to wait on you.—When did you wait on my father?—I waited on him this morning.

674.

Shall you wait on my sister?—I shall wait on her in order to wait on our friend with her afterwards.—Would you wait on my mother if I should wait on yours?—I would wait on yours if you would wait on mine.—Do you wish me to slip on your shoes?—I do not wish it.—Why did you slip on your stockings?—Because you slipped on your boots.—Will you slip on your clothes?—I shall slip them on.—Would you slip on your waistcoat if I should slip on my hat?—Yes, Sir, I should slip it on.—Who set on the mob?—The sergeant set them on.—When did he set them on?—He has been setting them on these two days.

675.

Why did he set them on?—Because that sergeant was in the habit of setting on the mob.—Was the army driven on?—If it had been driven on, the enemy would have been beaten.—Would that coachman have driven you on too fast if you had paid him more?—Certainly, but I desired to be driven on slowly in order to enjoy a better view of the country.—Are public affairs driven on fast enough in that kingdom?—They are not usually driven on overfast.—Will you relate something to me?—What do you wish me to relate to you?—A little anecdote, if you like.

676.

A little boy one day at table asked for some meat; his father said that it was not polite to ask for any, and that he should wait until some was given to him.—The poor boy, seeing every one eating, and that nothing was given to him, said to his father, «My dear father, give me a little salt if you please.» What for? asked the father. «I wish to eat it with the meat which you are going to give me,» replied the child. Every body admired the boy's wit; and his father perceiving that he had nothing, gave him some meat without his asking for it.—Who was that little boy that asked for meat at table?—He was the son of one of my friends.—Why did he ask for some meat?—He asked for some because he had a good appetite.

Why did his father not give him some immediately?—Because he had forgotten it.—Was the little boy wrong in asking for some?—He was wrong, for he ought to have waited.—Why did he ask his father for some salt?—He asked for some salt, that his father might perceive that he had no meat, and that he might give him some.—Do you wish me to relate to you another anecdote?—You will greatly oblige me.—Some one purchasing some goods of a shopkeeper said to him, «You ask too much; you should not sell so dear to me as to another, because I am a friend.» The merchant replied: «Sir; we must gain something by our friends, for our enemies will never come to the shop.

When is the Spanish imperfect translated by the sign did and the infinitive? (R. 160).—What sign do you make use of instead of do and does in the interrogative and negative form of the imperfect? (R. 161).—When do you employ did not in the negative imperfect? and when didn't (R. 161).—What rules are observed for the placing of the signs did, did not and didn't (R. 161).—How is the perfect tense formed in English? (R. 162).—May the pronouns be suppressed in English when governed by a preposition? (R. 163).—How do you translate into English the de comparative? (R. 164).—How do you translate into English the phrases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender, and other similar ones? (R. 165).—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (R. 305).—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306).—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307).—How do you translate into English the phrases, no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question? (R. 308).

678.

LEC. 161.—Does my son get on with his lessons?—He gets on with them very well.—Did you get on when you lived in America?—I got on remarkably well.—Will you get on and prosper by remaining here?—By economy, industry, perseverance, and strict attention I hope I shall get on (ó succeed) here.—Do you not think you would get on faster in learning English if you learnt by this method?—I believe I should get on faster.—Why are you hurrying me on to get into so bad a scrape?—I do not hurry you on to get into it, because I love you too much to hurry you on to bad actions.

679.

Would you have hurried him on after being hurried on yourself by him?—It is forbidden to hurry on a simpleton into bad scrapes, so that I should never have hurried him on, though he had hurried me on before.—Do you believe it is permitted to impose on an innocent child?—I believe it is forbidden; but why do you cry so when I have never imposed on any one?—You say you have imposed on nobody, but I know persons who have been imposed upon by you, therefore I am right in crying so.—Would you not in my case have imposed upon them?—Men of honour never impose on innocent children.—Have you trodden on my son?—I have trodden on him.

680.

Did you tread on my sister?—I did not tread on her.—Are you treading on my book?—I am not treading on it.—What do you tread on?—I tread on the clothes.—Hold on!—I will not hold on because you do not listen to me.—I beg you to hold on.—I consent to hold on but on condition you will listen to what I am telling you.—Would you have held on if you had been that professor?—I should not have held on before so impolite a man.—Will you help him on?—I shall never help him on, because he has never helped on those of his friends who were in want of being helped on.—Would you help your friend or your enemy on?—As our religion recommends us to help on our friends as well as our enemies, I should without doubt help both on.

681.

Whom does my friend call on?—I presume he calls on his fair neighbour, for he only calls on beautiful girls.—Would that man have called on his cousin to take her a walk?—He would have called on her had she been willing.—Call on him.—Is that man still reading though I have entered his room?—He still continues reading on, for he has neither perceived nor heard you enter.—Was that the man who read on when you told him to stop?—That is the man who read on.

682.

Will the student have read on not considering the lateness of the hour?—He will have unconsciously read on supposing his fellow-students were reading on also.—Would you have read on the paper when I was speaking to you?—I should not have read it on.—Why do you not keep on?—I do not keep on because you have not desired me to do so, but had you done so I should have kept on.—What did he say after saying so?—He kept on with his anecdote.—Why are you silent?—Because I expect you to pay attention to what I am telling you, in order that I may keep on.

Can there be in English a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1).—In what case alone can there be a sentence without a nominative expressed? (R. 1).—Where is the nominative placed in a positive sentence? (R. 2).—Is the article variable in English? (R. 3).—When is the subjunctive used in English? (R. 240).—May the conjunction conditional si be suppressed in English? (R. 241).—When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive? (R. 242).—May the conditional in English be reimpaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa? (R. 243).—In the phrase in which there is no expression of doubt, is the indicative or the subjunctive to be used? (R. 244).—What difference is there between the expression of the preterite subjunctive and the present? (R. 245).—When the expression is affirmative without real comparison, is it preferable to employ if or as? (R. 246).—When do the conjunctions if, though, unless, except, whether, govern the indicative mood and when the subjunctive? (R. 247).—Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English? (R. 248).—What are the second person singular and the second plural of the imperative the same as? (R. 249).—How are the third person singular, and the first and third persons plural of the imperative formed? (R. 250).—Are the words señor and señores translated into English when they precede the names of parentage in Spanish? (R. 97).—What is placed after what admiratively used when the noun it precedes is in the singular number? (R. 251).

683.

LEC. 162.—Have you ever struck at me?—I have never struck at you, because I have never struck at any body.—Why do you strike at nobody?—Because nobody has struck at me.—Shall you strike at your servant?—I shall strike at him.—Would you have struck at me if my father had struck at you?—In this case I should have struck at you.—Does the dog snap at you?—It snaps at me.—Did it snap at your sister?—It did not snap at her.—Will that other dog snap at you?—It will perhaps snap at me.—Would that dog snap at you if you gave it some meat?—If I gave it some it would not snap at me.

684.

Has the dog snarled at you?—It has snarled at me.—When did it snarl at you?—It snarled at me when I passed by its side.—Will the dog snarl at you to-morrow?—It will snarl at me because I shall pass by its side.—Would the dog snarl at you if you gave it a blow?—If I gave it a blow it certainly would snarl at me.—Is that man grasping at riches?—Like most other frail human beings he is grasping at them.—When will you have grasped at the apple?—I shall have grasped at it when I see a fair chance of obtaining it.

Would you have grasped at that man by his arm?—I should have grasped at him by it, if he had not himself grasped me by the very arm with which I intended to grasp at him.—What is that boy grieving at?—He is grieving at the loss of his little sister.—Have you been grieved at me?—I have been grieved at you.—Will that old maid have grieved at the loss of her cat?—She will have grieved at its death.—Would you also have grieved at my misfortune?—If I had heard it I should have grieved at it.—Why do you glare at me in that manner?—I glare at you because you have acted like a fool.

686.

Did you glare at that man when he did the same thing?—No, I glared at him because he glared at me, but I glare at you because you in your turn have had the impertinence to glare at my boy.—Do you think that fierce lion would not glare at you if you went too near to it?—It would not only glare at me but I most certainly should glare at it.—Has that dog been fired at by your son?—It has been fired at by him for it is mad.—Will the general have already fired at that city in order to take it by storm?—He will have fired at it before now, because I know it was his intention to fire at it before day break, and the sun has risen long ago.

687.

Would you have fired at that man in order to kill him?—My eldest brother would have fired at him, for he has grossly insulted his wife, but I stopped him from firing at him for he is a friend of mine.—Does he bluster at (about) his good luck?—He tries to bluster at it.—Will he already have blustered at it?—He will have already blustered at it because he is a blustering fellow.—Who would have blustered at my neighbour's fortune?—His envious enemy would have blustered at it.

In what case do verbs ending in a consonant double the consonant to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1).—What adverbs are placed before the verb in the simple tenses? (R. 137).—Are adverbs ending in ly placed before or after the verb? (R. 137).—Do the English make use of the pronoun one when the adjective is in the comparative or superlative? (R. 143).—Is the word one and its plural ones employed with the adjectives little and young when speaking of children and of little animals? (R. 143).—In what cases is the particle to of the infinitive suppressed? (R. 144, 145, 146 and 147).—Are the signs do and does used in the compound tenses? (R. 151).—In what kind of expressions is the definite article suppressed? (R. 152).—How is the preter-imperfect formed in English? (R. 154).—When are d and ed added to the infinitive to form the imperfect? (R. 154 and 155).—When is the y of the infinitive that ends therein, changed into i to form the imperfect? and when not? (R. 156 and 157).—How is every past action expressed in English? (R. 158).—How do you translate por mucho, a, os, as, when followed by a substantive? (R. 359).—How are they translated when followed by an adjective? (R. 359).—Name the compound relatives that are formed from what, which, who, whom, and the adverbs ever and so? (R. 359).—Name the compounds formed by the same adverbs and how, when, and where? (R. 359).—How do you express in English quien quiera que, cualquiera que? (R. 360).—What difference is there in the use of whoever and any who? (R. 360).—How do you translate sea quien fuere el que in the nominative case, and how in the accusative? (R. 361).—When is whomsoever employed? (R. 362).—In what number are whoever, whomsoever and anybody employed? (R. 362).—What other expression may be used instead of any body? (R. 362).—Is the possessive pronoun variable in English? (R. 4).—By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition to, or in relation with one another? (R. 275).—What is to be observed of the use of shall and will? (R. 276, 277, 278.)

688.

LEC. 163.—Will the dog bite at that cat?—It will bite at her.—Would this man have been bitten at by that horse.—No, but his friend who stood nearer would have been bitten at by it.—Has this man called at your shop every day?—No, but he has called there every other day, for if he had called there every day you would have already seen him.—Shall your brother already have called at my house in order to go a fishing?—He will not have called there because I called at his house half an hour ago, and I heard him calling his servant.—Why are these naughty boys catching at every excuse?—They catch at all they can to save themselves from a flogging.

689.

Why has this boy caught at a stone to throw at that dog?—He caught at it because it was biting at him?—Does not a drowning man catch at a straw to save his life?—Insensibly he catches at any thing.—Do you snatch at that money?—I snatch at it.—Why did you snatch at it?—Because I wanted it.—Shall you snatch at it to-morrow?—I shall snatch at it to-day.—Would you snatch at it if I did?—I should snatch at it if you did.—Is the merchant-ship riding at anchor?—She is proudly riding at anchor in the bay.—Did your barque ride well at anchor?—She rode nobly at anchor for the anchorage ground was very good.

690.

Will he have ridden with all his force against his opponents?—He will already have ridden against them.—Would the cavalry in that battle have ridden against the infantry?—They would have ridden against them if they had not been prevented by their bayonets.—Is that man railing at me?—He is railing at you.—Was that man railed at by his enemy?—He was most soundly railed at.—Why will you have railed at that man behind his back?—Because he will have railed at me in some other part, and besides that I like to rail at foolish men when their backs are turned.

691.

Why would have you railed at that lady?—I would have railed at her because she has said that I am an ugly fellow, and she has likewise railed at me.—Why do you run away?—Because that horse kicks at me.—Are you sure it kicks at you?—I am pretty sure it will kick at me because it kicks at every one who approaches it.—In this case I shall beat it, because I only like horses that kick at no one.—Do you gaze at the moon?—I gaze both at the moon and the stars for they are beautiful, and I love to gaze at divine things.

692.

Mother, it is possible that the men will gaze at me at the ball to-night?—My dear daughter some will gaze on you, for you are as beautiful as an angel: the men will gaze on you and be enchanted; and the women will gaze on your charming figure and envy its beauty.—Do you frown at me?—I do not frown at you, but I frown upon your brother.—Did he frown at you?—He frowned on me.—Will he frown at that man before he speaks?—He will frown on him for he knows him of old.—Would you frown at that pretty Spanish lady?—I would not frown at her if she did not frown on me, for instead of frowning at her I should smile at her.

693.

Why does that man gape at me so much?—He gapes at you because he thinks you a fool.—Why did you gape at that lady?—I gaped at her because I thought her almost an angel, and I could not hinder my eyes from gaping at her beautiful eyes.—Why do you fly at me in that manner?—I fly at you because you have done wrong.—Did that woman fly at her husband?—She flew at him because he had ill treated her.—Will that hen fly at that boy?—She will fly at him if he does not leave her young ones alone.—Would that boy fly at you?—If we fell out we should fly at each other.

How do you form in English the adjectives that indicate the matter (or substance) of which a thing is composed? (R. 11 and 12).—Are the adjectives that express the matter of which a thing is composed placed before or after the substantive in English? (R. 11).—When the second of two substantives joined by the preposition de, (botella de vino, maestro de baile, etc.) expresses the use of the first, how is it construed in English (L. 3. N. 1).—What termination is used in the biblical and elevated style to form adjectives that indicate the matter of which a thing is composed? (L. 3, R. 13 and N. 2).—Do the nouns that indicate the matter of which a thing is composed always admit the termination en? (L. 3. N. 2).—What is the meaning of what considered adverbially? (L. 4, N. 1).—When do you use something and when any thing? (R. 14).—Which of the two phrases, what have you pretty? what pretty thing have you? is most conformable with the genius of the English language? (R. 15).—Is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns that require it in Spanish? (R. 16).—In what case is the article repeated in English before each of the nouns in the sentence? (R. 16).—In what case do verbs ending in a consonant double the consonant to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1).—In what case do verbs ending in y change the y into i to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1).—

694.

LEC. 164.—Do you give way before that child?—I give way before him because he is a child, but if he were of my size, age, and strength, do you think I should then give way before him?—Bahl nonsense, you are a poor cowardly fellow and are obliged to give way before him.—Did my soldiers give way before them?—Our enemies are very strong, and even our choicest men gave way before them.—Would you give way before that dog?—If it were mad I should certainly give way before it.—I am in a great hurry, make way.—Who is this personage that cries out that every one must make way for him?—He is a good for nothing fellow, who always cries: make way.

695.

Does your sister begin to get well?—She has begun to get well.—Did you get well out of that?—I got well out of it.—Will your brother get well soon?—He will get well soon, for when I had the same illness I got well in less than a week.—M. de Turenne would never buy any thing on credit of tradesmen for fear, he said, they should lose a great part of it, if he happened to be killed. All the workmen, who were employed about his house had orders to bring in their bills before he set out for the campaign, and they were regularly paid.

696.

A young prince, seven years old, was admired by every body for his wit; being once in the society of an old officer, the latter observed, in speaking of the young prince, that when children discover so much genius in their early years, they generally grow very stupid when they come to maturity. «If that is the case,» said the young prince, who had heard it, «then you must have been very remarkable for your genius when you were a child.»—An Englishman, on first visiting France, met with a very young child in the streets of Calais, who spoke the French language with fluency and elegance. «Good Heaven is it possible,» exclaimed he, «that even children here speak the French language with purity?»

697.

Let us seek the friendship of the good, and avoid the society of the wicked; for bad company corrupts good manners.—What sort of weather is it to-day?—It snows continually, as it snowed yesterday, and, according to all appearances, it will also snow to-morrow.—Let it snow.—I should like it to snow still more, for I am always very well when it is very cold.—And I am always very well when it is neither cold nor warm.—It is too windy to-day, and we shall do better if we stayed at home.—Whatever weather it may be I must go out;

for I promised to be with my sister at a quarter past eleven, and I must keep my word.

Can you fail to express the nominatives and to postpone them in the interrogative sentence with the verb to have and others? (R. 17.)—In the interrogative sentence with have and other verbs is the nominative placed before or after the verb? (R. 17.)—How do you begin a question when it contains an interrogative word? (R. 18.)—How do you translate no when followed by ni? (R. 19.)—What is the characteristic termination of the third person singular of the present indicative? (L. 6, N. 1.)—With what do adjectives and possessive pronouns agree in English? (R. 20.)—How is the feminine possessive pronoun su, in English, distinguished from the absolute la suya? (R. 21.)—How is the possessive pronoun su distinguished from el suyo? (R. 21.)—What form do the absolute possessive pronouns resume when followed by the word own? (R. 22.)—When do you employ some body, some one, and when, any body, any one? (R. 23.)

698.

LEC. 165.—You will never be respected unless you forsake the bad company you keep.—You cannot finish your work to-night unless I help you.—I will explain to you every difficulty, that you may not be disheartened in your undertaking.—Suppose you should lose your friends, what would become of you?—In case you want my assistance, call me and I will help you.—A wise and prudent man lives with economy when young, in order that he may enjoy the fruit of his labour when he is old.—Carry this money to Mr. N. in order that he may be able to pay his debts.—Will you lend me that money?—I will not lend it you unless you promise to return it to me as soon as you can.

699.

Did the general arrive?—He arrived yesterday morning at the camp, weary, and tired, but very seasonably; he immediately gave his orders to begin the action, though he had not yet all his troops.—Are your sisters happy?—They are not, though they are rich, because they are not contented. Although they have a good memory, that is not enough to learn any language whatever: they must make use of their judgment.—Behold how amiable that lady is; and though she has no fortune, I do not love her the less.—Will you lend me your violin?—I will lend it you provided you return it to me to-night.

700.

Will your mother call upon me?—She will, provided you will promise to take her to the concert.—Why are the militia called forth by the government?—They are called forth because the enemies are calling forth theirs; if not they would not have been called forth by our government.—Will the boys have already been called forth from the school by the servant?—It is half past twelve, therefore they will already have been called forth by him.—Who shoots forth?—My friend shoots forth.—Why does he shoot forth?—He shoots forth because he is in a hurry.—Is that proposal put forth by your brother?—It is put forth by him.—Who has put forth that bright idea?—Your brother has put it forth.

701.

Will the trees have yet put forth their leaves?—They will have put them forth.—Would those trees have put forth their fruit had they been in a hot house?—They would have put it forth had they been in one.—Do you intend to set forth her goodness?—I intend to set forth her goodness and her charity, because we must endeavour to set forth the virtues of our acquaintances.—Would you not set forth her virtues?—I would certainly set them forth: I would have done more, I would already have set them forth.—Who will hold forth?—The cashier will hold forth, but now my friend is holding forth.—Does he like to hold forth?—He prefers to hold forth better than to be silent.—Why do you not speak?—Because I do not wish to hold forth; let them hold forth.

Is your brother going abroad soon?—He is already gone abroad.—Will your son have already gone abroad?—He will have gone abroad long before now.—Where has your nephew gone abroad to?—He has gone abroad to the whale fishery.—Would you have gone abroad if you had lost your money?—I should certainly have gone abroad, because in my opinion a man having lost his money in his own native land should by all means go abroad.—Does the news spread abroad?—It does not spread abroad.—When were the tidings spread abroad?—They were spread abroad yesterday.—Will your faults be spread abroad?—They will be spread abroad.—Would these errors be spread abroad if I published them?—They would then be spread abroad.

How are the diminutives and augmentatives formed in English? (R. 30).—Do adjectives expressive of nations when used substantively take the form of the plural? (R. 31).—Can the relative pronouns that and which be suppressed in English, being simply understood? (R. 32).—When are the consonants f, l, s, duplicated at the end of a monosyllable, and when are they not? (L. 12, N. 2).—Is it necessary in English to repeat the demonstrative pronouns before each of the words they govern? (L. 12, N. 3).—How are the possessive pronouns divided in English? (L. 13).—Name the conjunctive possessive pronouns? (L. 13).—Name the relative possessive pronouns? (L. 13).—Do the possessive pronouns vary with respect to gender and number? (L. 13).—In what do the conjunctive possessive pronouns differ from the relative? (L. 13).—What words are those that are placed before nouns taken in a partitive sense? (R. 33).—When in Spanish we answer a question in a partitive sense, saying, tengo, deseo, quiero, we understand we have a part, that we wish something, we want a portion, etc.; what phrases are made use of in English to express this partitive sense without leaving any thing to be understood? (R. 34).

LEC. 166.—My son, why do you cling so hard to me when the weather is so warm?—I cling to your arm because I am tired.—Why did this shell cling so hard to the rock?—Because this sort of animal clings hard to rocks.—Bring me those crabs.—It is impossible, for they are fast clung to this rock.—Do you wish to turn to me?—With much pleasure.—Do you turn to your son when you speak to him?—I turn to every one to whom I speak.—Whom are you turning to?—I am turning to your brother.—Why are you laying those errors to my charge?—I am laying them to yours, because I must do so.—Would you lay my opinions to my friends' charge?—Certainly: if they had admitted them I should have laid them to their charge.

Do you stand to your word?—I stand to my word.—Have you always stood to your word?—I have always stood to what I have said.—Shall you stand to all that you say?—I shall stand to what I say.—Would you stand to your word if you were rich?—I should stand to my word.—Will that affair come to good?—It cannot come to any good, for I have not been consulted.—Would that plan have come to good without my help?—It would not have come to good without your valuable services, for only those plans come to good that have good executors.—Why does this young man cleave to that branch?—He cleaves to it because he is afraid of falling, and had he seen it sooner he would have cleaved to it from the first moment, because that young man always cleaves to the trees.

Why am I called to account by my master when I have done nothing?—You would not have been called to account by him if you had done nothing, because your master always calls to account the pupils who have not done their duty.—Have you called to mind what I told you last night?—If I had called it to mind I had done your bidding, but as I have not called it to mind,

my sister has executed your commission because she has called it to mind.—Well: but I should have been more delighted had you called it to mind instead of your sister.—What do you take to?—I take to the profession of arms.—Will you take to it?—I only wish to take to the holy career of the church.

706.

Would you take to it if you could?—I should take to it if I could.—What are you taking to pieces?—I am taking this ugly table to pieces.—Why are you taking it to pieces?—Because I take to pieces all things I do not like.—Would you take to pieces all things you do not like?—I would not take them to pieces.—Do I advert to his discourse?—I do not advert to it.—Did she advert to her lesson?—She adverted to it.—Shall we advert to our books?—We shall not advert to them.—Would he advert to his letter?—He would not advert to it.—Do I account to you for that?—You do not account to me for it.—Did my neighbour account for his books?—He accounted for them.—Will that boy account for your beer?—He shall account for it.

707.

Would you account to me now for that money?—I should account for it in this instant but I have it not.—Does he keep to his work?—He is never tired, so that he keeps to his task; but were he as weak as I am, he could not keep to his task.—Will you do me the favour to keep to the exercises?—I have given you my word, to keep to them, and I shall keep to them only because you have recommended me to do it.—Is not that man hard put to it to live?—He is indeed hard put to for he is very poor.—Was that boy hard put to it?—He was hard put to it for the dogs followed close.—Will you be hard put to find a living in this country?—I shall be very hard put to it.

708.

Would you be hard put to find money if you staid here?—I should be hard put to it for I am an idle fellow.—Does he beckon to that man with his hand?—No, but he nods to him with his head.—Who would have beckoned to my brother with his fingers?—Nobody would have dared to beckon to him.—Why has that man fallen to his dinner so fast?—Every hungry man falls to eating the instant they bring him his dinner.—Do my friends flock to her house?—They flock there.—Will your neighbours also flock there?—My neighbours always flock to the houses of all pretty girls, and accordingly they will also flock to hers, for if they did not flock there now, their friends would.

What adverbs are placed before the verb in the simple tenses? (R. 137).—Are adverbs ending in ly placed before or after the verb? (R. 137).—In what cases is the participle to of the infinitive suppressed? (R. 144, 145, 146 and 147).—In what case do verbs ending in a consonant double the consonant to form the past participle? (L. 57, N. 1).—In what case do verbs ending in y change the y into i to form the past participle? (L. 57, N. 1).—Is it customary to suppress the word some, when already expressed before the first noun? (R. 35).—Should the substantive, expressed or understood in Spanish, be expressed in English, when accompanied with an adjective and when the Spanish pronoun or its equivalent is not translated? (R. 36).—When the phrase begins with an interrogative pronoun, should any or some be used? (R. 37).—What do you understand by what when used before a noun? (R. 38).—Which is the indefinite article in English? (R. 39).—How do you translate un, uno, indicating unity? (R. 40).—What is the word one used instead of after the adjective? (R. 41).—What preposition is used in English in the genitive when the possessor is not a living being? (R. 42).—Can the preposition of be used when the possessor is a living being? (R. 43).—It is necessary in English to repeat the indefinite article before each of the words it agrees with? (R. 44).—How is the preposition de translated, when the first of the two nouns expresses weight, measure or quantity? (R. 49).—Are the names of objects that are double by nature used in singular or in plural? (R. 46).—What is joined to those nouns that have only

709.

LEC. 167.—When did the general draw up his infantry?—He drew it up on perceiving his enemy drawing his up.—Will the admiral draw up his line of battle ships?—No, he thought it better to draw up his war-steamers.—Why do you dress up your bride?—I dress her up in order that she may go well dressed to church.—Why does that woman dress herself up in so ridiculous a style?—Fallen beauties dress themselves up ridiculously, because they dress themselves up as if they were young.—Why do you dote upon your money?—I dote upon it because it is useful for all things.—Would you have doted upon your fine child, had he been good?—Had he been industrious I should have doted upon him in the same manner that I dote upon his skilful sister.

710.

Has the style of my cloak been newly brought up?—The style was brought up many years ago.—Will this fashion be brought up by that lady?—It has already been brought up by her, but if not, it would have been brought up by her fashionable sister, as she always brings up the finest fashions.—Has he brought up that well educated girl?—He is a learned man therefore he must have brought her up well.—Bring up a child in the way of duty and in after life he will bring up his own in a proper manner.—Why do you do up your bundle?—I do it up because I leave to-morrow.—Will your merchant do up his cloth?—After showing it you he will do it up.—Who has done (*mejor*, got) up my shirts?—The washer woman has done (*mejor*, got) them up nicely.—Why do you call upon me to declare my sentiments?—Because I like to call upon you to know your true ideas.

711.

Would you have called upon that lady to hear her singing?—I should have called upon her to have heard it had I had time, but now I shall not call upon her because you have not called upon me sooner.—Does not that rich man put up for the post of speaker?—He does.—Did he put up for a member of parliament?—He did not put up to be one, and he did right, for had he done so he would most certainly have repented putting up, for he would have been defeated.—Will you put up for that post?—I shall put up for it.—What did the police-man say to him?—Only these words: I take you up.—What did the criminal say?—You are not a police man, so that you are not right in saying to me: I take you up.

712.

But did he go to the prison?—Yes, because the man who said, I take you up, was a true police-man.—Who has brought up the rear in your expedition to-day?—My friend who was tired brought it up.—Has the baggage of the army been brought up in the rear?—No, the general ordered it to be brought up in the middle of the infantry.—Would these children blow upon their broth?—Were it warm they would blow upon it.—Do the soldiers blow up the castle?—They blow it up with gun powder.—Shall we blow up our neighbour's house?—We will blow it up to-morrow.—Would the sailors blow up the enemy's ship?—They would blow it up.—Blow up the bladder.—I will not blow it up.

713.

Lec. 116.—Why didn't you go to the theatre yesterday evening?—I didn't go there lest my uncle should see me.—Why didn't you beat that child?—I did not beat him lest my sister should beat me.—Why does your sister intend to work this evening?—She intends to work lest her mother should beat her.—Why have you not been this evening at the theatre?—I have not been there for fear my father should be in want of me.—Why didn't you go to your aunt's?—I didn't go there

for fear my father should be there.--Why do you not go out?--I don't go out for fear I should spend my money.

714.

LEC. 413.—Will it be necessary that this criminal should be hung?—Certainly, it will be right that this criminal should be punished, though he will not be hung.—Will it be necessary that these criminals should be transported?—No Sir, it will be sufficient that they be condemned to perpetual confinement.—Will it be too tedious to seek words in the dictionary?—No, Sir, but it will be very difficult for you to find what you are looking for in it without paying attention.—Shall you be able to correct your exercises?—I shall not be able to correct them without the help of my friend.—Why shall I have to accompany your sister to the ball?—I will trouble you because it will be not proper for her to go there alone.—Will you any longer doubt I am in the right?—Oh! no, Sir, I can no longer doubt you are in the right, after such repeated proofs of your sincerity.

*How are the ordinal numbers formed in English (R. 48).—Are there any ordinal numbers that are irregular and which are they? (R. 48).—In twenty and the following decades, what is the y of the cardinal number changed into, to form the ordinals? (R. 49).—How are the cardinal numbers from 13 to 19 formed? (R. 50).—How are the cardinal numbers from 20 to 90 formed? (R. 51).—When are hundred and thousand preceded by a and when by one? (R. 52).—To what numerals is the conjunction and joined? (R. 52).—Are there a substantive and an adjective for some nouns expressive of nations? (R. 53).—Must the word more go necessarily before or after the substantive? (L. 22, N. 1).—In Spanish it is customary to repeat at times tan, and the comparatives of superiority or inferiority before a series of nouns, are these repetitions to be avoided in English? (R. 54).—How is the comparison of quantity expressed in the affirmative or interrogative sentence when there is equality? (R. 55).—In the comparison of superiority or of inferiority, how do you translate *quo* that comes after more or less? (R. 56).—How do you express in English the comparison of equality in the negative sentence without interrogation? (R. 57).—How is *todavía* translated, as an adverb of time indicating continuance, and how when accompanied by a negation? (R. 58).—How do you translate into English the Spanish phrases, *soy inglés*, *él es alemán*, *es zapatero* and other similar ones? (R. 59.)*

715.

LEC. 468.—Did that merchant draw up a note against my house?—He drew it up against your father's partner; he would not have drawn one up against your respectable house except by its own express orders.—Why has my brother been expostulated by my mother so much upon that affair?—He has not been expostulated by her so much as I would have desired.—Would my pupil have expostulated with me upon the rule of that affair?—Had you been desirous he would have expostulated with you upon it because he is very fond of expostulating with talented persons upon all he doubts.—Do you give up business?—I give it up to-morrow.—Did that man give up to his creditors all he had?—He gave every thing up to them.

716.

Will you give those pictures up to me?—I shall give them up when I leave.—Would your father give up that lucrative trade?—He would give it up if he could find a better.—Do you wish me to fetch you up your hat?—Fetch it up.—Who has desired me to fetch up this book?—It is I who have desired you to fetch it up, and I hope you will please me by fetching it up.—Would you fetch up my penknife from the street if I let it fall?—Yes, I would fetch it up for you.—Are you fitting up your house?—I have already fitted it up with the best furniture, for in order to receive my best friends I wanted to fit it up in the best manner.—Who has fitted up the theatre?—I would have fitted it up, but I was ill so that the man who has fitted it up has fitted it up in so bad a style.

Do I fill up the glasses enough?—You fill them up to the brim.—Were the tumblers filled up by my father?—They were filled up by my uncle who is fond of spirits.—Would you have filled up the lady's wine glass against her wish?—I would have filled it up for I like to see ladies drink wine, but she had sufficient.—Did you take him up short?—I took him up short.—When did you take him up short?—I took him up short the day before yesterday.—Why did you take him up short?—Because he had taken me up short several times.—Would your brothers have taken him up short?—Had they been there they would have taken him up short.—Why do you take up my boy?—I take him up, because he is very insolent and has been taking up my servants.

748.

Would she have taken him up?—She would have taken him up, for children must never take up old and good servants.—Have the servants taken up the dinner?—They have not yet taken it up because it is not warm.—Will you tell them to take it up?—I will.—What have they said?—They have said they had just taken it up.—When have you taken up that fashion?—I took it up yesterday.—Why did you take it up?—I took it up because it is very fine.—Would you take it up had you money?—I would take it up.—Who has taken it up besides?—My brother has taken it up.—Why do you take up so much room?—I do not take up much.—Who is that man that takes up so much room?—He is a cook, but he believes that by taking up a great deal of room, he plays the great man.—Has this fowl been breakfasted upon?—It has.

749.

Lec. 104.—Why was it important that I should go there immediately?—It was important that I should go there immediately, because my father was waiting for you there.—Was it necessary that I should have returned so soon?—It was necessary that you should have returned soon.—Why did your brother come to my house?—He came to your house that he might have the pleasure of speaking to your father.—Why did your father go to fetch your brother?—He went to fetch him, that he might see this palace.—Why did the children wish to repeat their lessons so many times?—They wished to repeat them so many times that they might be well imprinted on their memories.—Why did this man go to his aunt's?—He went there that he might see his cousins.—Why did this boy write his exercises so well?—He wrote them so well, that his master might give him a recompense.—Why did this boy study the French language?—He studied it that he might be able to speak it.

When an adjective of one syllable ends in one or more consonants, what is added to it to form the comparative and superlative? (R. 60).—When an adjective of one syllable ends in c, what is added to it to form the comparative and superlative? (R. 61).—Do the English consider the final c of a word as a syllable? (L. 25, N. 1).—How do adjectives of several syllables form their comparative and superlative? (R. 62).—How is the word que, employed in the comparison of superiority, translated into English? (R. 63).—How do you translate into English the Spanish word como used in the comparison of equality? (R. 63).—How is the word tan translated into English with and without negation? (R. 63).—When do adjectives of more than one syllable form their comparative and superlative according to the rule for monosyllables? (R. 65).—When do you employ in English the superlative and when the comparative? (R. 67).—How do you express in English the pronoun lo employed in the answers instead of an adjective? (R. 69).—How do you translate no with any verb in the third person singular, and how in the other persons? (R. 72).—In what order are these negations placed when the phrase is not interrogative, and in what when it is? (R. 73).

720.

LEC. 169.—Do I bar up my house?—You bar it up every night.—Did he

bar up the door?—No, but he barred up the window.—Shall we bar up our castle?—You will bar up its door.—Should we bar up our windows?—You should bar them up.—Do I act up to my principles?—You act up to them sometimes.—Did I act up to what he told me?—You acted up to it.—Has that woman acted up to her thoughts?—I do not know whether she has acted up to them.—Shall you act up to your ideas?—I do not think I shall act up to them.—Shall your friend have acted up to his commission?—He will not have acted up to it.—Would you act up to what my little brother says?—Yes, I would act up to it.

721.

Has this poor man borne up against the death of his son?—He has with difficulty borne up against it.—Has she borne hard upon you?—She has borne hard upon me.—When will my father have borne hard upon that man?—He will have borne hard upon him when he does not pay.—Would he have borne hard upon my sister?—He would not have borne very hard upon her.—What does the tiger prey upon?—It preys upon flesh.—What does the eagle prey upon?—It preys upon living birds.

722.

What do you say?—I say that a cruel tyrant preys upon the fortunes of his subjects.—Does the care of that boy hang upon your hands?—It does.—Has that hat been hung up by you?—No, it has been hung up by your servant.—Will that man have been hung on a tree?—He will have been hung on a gibbet.—Would your cook have hung that fine piece of beef on the nail?—He would have hung it on had I not myself hung it on before him.—Have you turned up your shirt sleeves?—I have not turned them up but I intend to turn them up now.—Did you turn up my trousers?—I turned them up before I raised my curtains.

723.

Do you strike up the music?—We strike it up.—Have you struck up the ball?—We have struck it up.—Will you strike up the dance?—We shall strike it up.—What instruments have struck up?—The violins have struck up.—Who set upon my friend?—It was my neighbour who set upon him.—When did he set upon him?—He set upon him yesterday.—Why did he set upon him?—He set upon him, because he intended to rob him of his watch.—Would you have set upon him for that reason?—I should never have set upon him for it.—For what does he set up?—He sets up for a soldier.—Does he not set up for an honest man?—He will only set up for a valiant man.—Would you set up for a holy man?—I would set up for one.

724.

I shall not cease to importune her until she has forgiven me.—Give me that penknife.—I will give it you provided you will not make a bad use of it.—Shall you go to London?—I will go, provided you accompany me; and I will write again to your brother, lest he should not have received my letter.—Where were you during the engagement?—I was in bed, getting my wounds dressed.—Would to God I had been there! I would have conquered or perished.—We avoided an engagement for fear we should be taken, their forces being superior to ours.—God forbid I should blame your conduct, but your business will never go on well unless you do it yourself.—Will you set out soon?—I shall not set out till I have dined.

How do you express in English words that indicate possession, such as for example, del rey ó real; del obispo, episcopal; del pontifice, pontifical; del panadero, del sastré, etc? (R. 74 and 75).—What is added to the noun in genitive when the possessor is in plural? (R. 75).—Do adjectives expressive of nations and that end in se, ch, sh, admit the apostrophe's in the genitive? (R. 76).—How do you form the genitive when the noun expressive of the possessor ends in s, or in a consonant that renders the perception of the apostrophe's difficult? (R. 77).—When a series of possessives are governed one by another, with which is it necessary to begin in English (R. 78).—As

this construction it not very elegant, though grammatically correct, to which should the preference be given? (R. 79).—When there are several genitives one after another, where alone is the apostrophe's placed? (R. 80).—How do you translate the verb *tener* when it refers to the affections of the body or soul? (R. 81).—When are the ordinal numbers used in English? (R. 82).—With what verbs alone can the interrogative sentence be formed by placing the nominative after them? (R. 83).—How is the interrogative formed with the rest of the verbs in the third person singular, and how in the other persons of the present tense? (R. 84).—How do you form the interrogative sentence that begin with the pronouns *who*, *what*? (R. 84).—With what verbs alone can the interrogative sentence be formed by placing the nominative after them? (R. 85).—In what does the third person singular of the present indicative end when the phrase is not negative? (R. 86).—How many forms are there of translating the present indicative? (R. 87).—Is there any verb in English that does not admit these two forms in the present indicative? (R. 87).

725.

LEC. 170.—Why did you tell me that my father was arrived, though you knew the contrary?—You are so hasty, that however little you are contradicted you fly into a passion in an instant.—I am much obliged to you.—Have you done your task?—Not quite.—If I had had time, and if I had not been so uneasy about the arrival of my father, I should have done it.—If you study, and are attentive, I assure you that you will learn the French language in a very short time.—He who wishes to teach an art, must know it thoroughly; he must give none but clear and well-digested notions of it. He must instil them one by one into the minds of his pupils, and above all, he must not overburden their memory with useless or unimportant rules.

726.

What do you set up?—I set up a cross.—Why do you set one up?—I set it up that it may be adored.—Why do you not set up a stick here?—But tell me; for what purpose must I set one up?—You must set it up for no other purpose than to set it up.—Shall you make up my account?—I have already made it up.—Who has already made up the accounts?—It is I who have made them up.—How many have you made up?—I have made up all that you have given me to make up.—But how many have you made up?—I have made up twenty five to-day.—Have you made up for your lost money?—All things may be made up for.—There is one that cannot be made up for.

727.

What is the lost thing that cannot be made up for?—Lost time can never be made up for: so that I recommend you if possible to make up for the time you have spent so uselessly.—Whom did you make up to?—I made up to my brother.—Would you make up to the general?—I would not now make up to the general for I intend to make up to my best friend.—Would you not have made up to my sister's friend if you had been behind her?—I should have made up to him.—Will you make up this letter?—I will make it up.—Why will not your sister make up her notes?—Because she believes that it is only necessary to make up those letters that contain secrets.

728.

Would you have made up your letters?—I should have made them up.—Did you sit up all night?—I did sit up all night.—When did you sit up all night?—I sat up all yesterday night.—Would you sit up one night if I should sit up two nights?—If you sat up four nights I would then sit up one night.—Why have they nailed up the door?—They have nailed it up because a mad dog was within the room.—Would you have nailed up the door of the garden if you had been there?—I would not have nailed it up, but I would have got it nailed up.—Why have you locked up your chest of drawers?—I have locked it up because there are many things in it that the cat may soil.

Why have you locked up your dog?—I am in the habit of locking it up (ó in) because it bites at every one.—Lock it up (ó in) then.—Do you wish to speak up?—I wish to speak up.—When will you speak up?—I shall speak up when I speak to deaf men.—Would you speak up if you were deaf?—If I were deaf I should speak up.—Has your friend worked you up to rebellion?—He has not worked me up to rebellion; on the contrary he has incited me to submission. Who worked you up to rebellion?—My brothers worked me up to it.—Has your son thrown up a stone?—He has thrown up a stick.—What did your sister throw up?—She threw up the letter she was writing.—Has my brother been throwing up these papers?—He has been throwing them up.—Do you throw up your shoes?—I do not throw them up.

Does the infinitive that follows the present indicative of the verb will require the sign to before it? (R. 88).—Does the sign to precede the infinitive after the present indicative of the verb to be willing? (R. 89).—How is the negation expressed in the elevated style, historical relations, discourses, etc? (R. 90).—Can the verb querer be rendered in English by the verb to wish? (R. 91).—In what mood do the English employ the verb after a preposition, excepting to? (R. 92).—When there is in the sentence a word that is of itself negative, is either of the following negations employed, viz, not, don't, doesn't? (R. 93).—How do you translate no before an infinitive or a gerund? (R. 93).—Which of the adverbs where, whither, where-to, is most used to express movement? (R. 94).—Which of the adverbs there, thither, is most used to express movement? (R. 95).—When do you use somewhere, and when anywhere? (R. 96).—Are the titles Sr., Sra., Sres., translated into English, when they precede the names of relationship? (R. 97).—Do you employ the sign to with the infinitive that follows the verb can? (R. 98).—Has the pronoun who a plural form? (R. 99).—When is the pronoun quien translated which? (R. 99).—When the Spanish sentence begins with a preposition and an interrogative or relative pronoun, what is the usual construction in English? (R. 100).—When is the construction referred to in the preceding question obligatory? (R. 101).—Is it absolutely necessary to express the relative pronoun in the phrases referred in the two last questions? (R. 102).—In what case is it absolutely necessary to translate the relative pronoun referring to persons by whom? (L. 41, N. 2.

LEC. 171.—What are you laying up (by)?—I am laying up (by) the money I have gained.—Will my friend already have laid up those crowns?—I believe he will already have laid them up (by).—Do you live up to your income?—I live up to it.—Will you live up to your rent?—I shall never live up to it, because prudent men must spare something.—Would you have lived up to your gains if you had been in Madrid?—I believe it is not necessary to live up to them neither in Madrid nor any where else.—Whom will the dukedom devolve upon (on) after his death?—It will devolve upon (on) his eldest son.—Will the peerage have already devolved upon (on) him?—It will not yet have devolved upon (on) him because he has not yet received his father's name and titles.—I should wish my authority to devolve upon you.

Do you snap up your brother?—I do not snap him up.—Have you snapped up your father?—I have snapped him up: but he also snapped me up.—When did he snap you up?—He snapped me up when I was reading.—Shall you snap me up?—I shall snap you up.—Would you snap me up if I snapped you up?—I would snap you up if you snapped me up.—Why does this merchant cry up his goods?—Every merchant cries up all his goods, whether good or bad.—Have you cried up the qualities of that man in order that he may take well with the people?—He has already been cried up by the newspapers and the public opinion.—Would you have cried up my opinions if I had first cried up yours?—I only cry up those of the persons who cry up mine, because I am a grateful man.

Why do you crumple up my collar?—I do not crumple it up, but I crumple

your shirt up.—Would my friend crumple up the mantle to sit upon it?—He is a lunatic, that crumples up every thing he sees, therefore I beg you to take care of your mantle if you do not wish to have it crumpled up.—Crumple up that paper because it is good for nothing.—What does he stay upon?—He stays upon your opinion.—Why does that man close up that hole?—Because I ordered him to close it up with stones.—Have you already closed up the window?—Not yet, but I shall close it up to-morrow.—Why have you not yet closed it up?—Because if I had closed it up the masons would have opened it again.—Did the soldiers close up the space?—They closed it up.

733.

My dear friend, lend me a louis.—Here are two instead of one.—How much obliged I am to you!—I am always glad when I see you, and I centre my happiness in yours.—Is this house to be sold?—Do you wish to buy it?—Why not?—Why does your sister not speak?—She would speak if she were not always so absent.—I like pretty anecdotes; they season conversation, and amuse every body. Pray relate me some.—Look, if you please, at page 148 of the book which I lent you, and you will find some.

734.

You must have patience, though you are not inclined to, for I must also wait till I receive my money.—Should I receive it to-day, I will pay you all that I owe you.—Do not believe that I have forgotten it; for I think of it every day.—Or do you believe perhaps that I have already received it?—I do not believe you have received it; but I fear your other creditors may already have received it.

May the preposition to of the dative be understood after some verbs, without the necessity of expressing it? (R. 103).—What is the signification of the preposition to, and what of at? (R. 104).—How many modes are there of translating the words Señor and Don? (R. 105, 106, 107, 108).—When should the preposition into be used? (R. 109).—What preposition does the verb to say require after it? (R. 110).—How do you translate into English the subjunctive that in Spanish comes after the verb decir? (R. 110).—Where are those prepositions placed with respect to the verb, that are joined to it to vary its signification, before or after it? (R. 111).—What is the general rule for forming the negation in English in the serious (no familiar) style? (R. 112).—When there is a negative word in the sentence do you employ the auxiliary do? (R. 113).—How do you form the interrogative sentence? (R. 114).—How do you form the interrogative sentence when it contains a word essentially interrogative? (R. 115).—How do you form the negative-interrogative sentence in the familiar style? (R. 116).—Where is the noun nominative placed in the interrogative-negative sentence in the grave style? (R. 117).—Where is the pronoun nominative placed in the interrogative-negative sentence in the grave style? (R. 118).—How is the present indicative formed in English? How many persons has the English conjugation in the conversation style? (R. 119).—What is the characteristic termination of the third person singular of the present indicative? (R. 120).—When the infinitive terminates in a letter similar to the s, what is added to it in the third person singular of the present indicative? (R. 120).—What is the rule for the retaining or the variation of the final y? (R. 121).—When you have to answer in English manifesting the execution of the action in inquiry, what sign is used? (R. 122).

735.

LEC. 172.—Does the merchant cast up his accounts?—His clerks have already cast them up for him.—Have you had your cash accounts cast up for the last year?—Not yet, but I shall have them cast up, when I get an experienced man to cast them up for me.—Reckon up your last year's follies and you will find many gross ones.—Does she buoy up my friend with vain hopes?—Yes, she buoys him up with false hopes of love.—Why was the cask buoyed up?—Because it was empty.—Would my friend buoy me up with the delicate attentions of his friendship?—He would try to buoy you up if possible.

736.

Do you call me up?—How can I call you up this great height when you are a lame man?—Was my sister called up (up stairs) by my brother?—How could she be called up by him when he was engaged in the wine-vault.—Did you take my book up?—I took it up.—When did you take it up?—I took it up last week.—Why did you not take it up before?—Because my brother had told me not to take it up.—Would not my sister have taken it up in your place?—She would not have taken it up.—Do you give up your interest?—I give it up willingly.

737.

Did you give up to that man the amount you owed him?—I gave it him up.—Will you give up your share in the concern?—I shall give it up if it does not turn out lucrative.—Would you give up my boy before you have proved him?—I would give him up for I always thought him stupid.—When did he give up the ghost?—He gave up the ghost a fortnight ago.—Did you give up that man to justice?—I gave him up for I saw him commit a murder.—Will you give up your life for your brother?—I will give it up for him.—You wish you had more time to study, and your brothers wish they did not need to learn.—Would to God you had what you wished, and that I had what I wish.

738.

Does your washer-woman get up shirts?—She gets up all kinds of linen.—Did your sister get up that beautiful white dress in which she went to the ball?—My sister did not get it up; her laundress got it up for her.—If you lost all your money would you earn your living by getting up linen?—If I could think of no other mode of work more lucrative I should certainly get up linen.—Did he jump up?—He jumped up.—When did he jump up?—He jumped up when he was at the dancing school.—Why did he jump up?—He jumped up because he was afraid.—Would you jump up were you afraid?—I should not jump up were I afraid.—Did she hold up her head?—She held it up.—Why did she hold it up?—She held it up in order to see me.—Did she want to see you?—She always finds a great pleasure in looking at me who am her mother, so that she held up her face and fixed her blue eyes on me.

739.

Though we have not what we wish, yet we have almost always been contented; and Messrs. B. have almost always been discontented, though they have had every thing a reasonable man could be contented with.—Do not believe, madam, that I have had your fan.—Who tells you that I believe it?—My brother-in-law wishes he had not had what he has had.—Wherefore?—He has always had many creditors, and no money.—I wish you would always speak English to me; and you must obey, if you wish to learn and not to lose your time uselessly.

In how many manners can the present indicative be expressed in English? (R. 123.)—What does the first form I love express? What is expressed by the second form I do love? And what by the third I am loving? (R. 124, 125, 126).—Where in the sentence is the adverb or preposition placed that is frequently added to the verb to give it a special signification? (L. 47, N. 4).—How is the phrase do you know abbreviated? (R. 127.)—Can that which be substituted by what? (R. 128.)—When do you translate the phrase buenos dias, good morning, and when good day? (R. 129.)—When do you employ good afternoon, and when good evening? (R. 129.)—When do you employ good evening, and when good night? (R. 130.)—How do you translate the word señores into English? What is the signification of the word gentlemen? (R. 131.)—How do you translate into English the words ternera, carnero, bucy and cerdo when used as partitive nouns, and how when used as common nouns? (R. 132.)—Is the indefinite article sometimes used in English in phrases which in Spanish require no article? (R. 133.)—How do you abbreviate the expressions are you not, and is not? (R. 134.)—How do you translate into English the verb saber in the sense of knowing how to do any thing? (R. 135.)—Are adverbs in English placed before or after adjectives, and verbs? (R. 136.)—What adverbs are placed before the verb in the simple tenses? (R. 137.)—Are adverbs ending in ly placed before or after the verb? (R. 137.)—What termination is added to adjectives and participles to render them adverbs of mode?

(R. 138).—How are adjectives that end in *ble* changed into adverbs? (R. 139).—When the adjectives end in *y*, what is the *y* changed into to form an adverb? (R. 140).

740.

LEC. 173.—Did you hit upon the man you were in want of?—I hit upon all men I am in want of.—Who would have hit upon the captain that was necessary?—My friend would have hit upon him because he always hits upon men of merit and prudence.—Have you thrown up your employment?—I have thrown it up.—When do you intend to throw up your commission?—I intend to throw it up to-day.—Did your brother throw up his charge?—He did not throw it up, but he will throw it up to-morrow.—I throw up (*y mejor* I give up) my right.—Why do you give (*ó* throw up) your right?—I give it up because my friend has given *ó* thrown his up.—Has your son given up gambling?—He has given it up, but my brother has not given it up yet; that is the reason why I have thrown up his friendship.

741.

Do you intend to touch upon that?—I intend to touch upon it.—Has your brother touched upon the death of his son?—He has touched upon it.—What did your teacher touch upon?—He touched upon the speech of his pupil.—Will you touch upon this affair?—I will touch upon it.—What do you ponder upon?—I ponder upon the opinions you have noticed to me.—Did you ponder upon my proposal?—I never ponder upon nonsensical things.—Will you ponder upon that?—I would ponder upon it had I time.—What are you doing?—I am posting up a lampoon.—But tell me if it is right to post up lampoons in this country?—It is forbidden, but I post them up, because I will.—Well, but they will hang you for having posted up that lampoon?—Men who post up lampoons are not hanged but banished.

742.

Is that lady reckoning up how many horses she has got?—She is reckoning them all up.—Was the merchant reckoning up his gains?—He was reckoning them up.—Will the miser have reckoned up his money?—He will have reckoned it up two or three times.—Would the shop-keeper have reckoned up the amount of his bad debts?—He would have reckoned them up.—Reckon up your accounts with God both good and bad, for to-morrow you may die.—Can that man be reckoned on?—He can be reckoned upon.—Was he reckoned upon before?—He was reckoned upon before.—Will he have reckoned upon my word?—He will have reckoned securely upon it.—Would you have reckoned on my going with you to the play?—I should have reckoned on your going there had you given me your word.

743.

What do you put up?—I put up my book.—Were the bankrupt's goods put up for sale?—They were put up for sale to-day.—Will you put up your valuable library for sale?—I shall put it up.—Would you put up at auction your damaged goods?—I should put them up if my neighbours put theirs up.—Has your sister put up with your bad behaviour?—She has put up with it.—Was my conduct put up with?—It was put up with because you are a rich man.—Will you have put up with my son?—I shall have put up with him when he is good.—Would you have put up with that man's insults?—I should not have put up with them although he is stronger than I.

744.

Is your son rearing up rabbits?—He is rearing up a pair of very fine Spanish rabbits.—Why was your nephew rearing up that little calf?—He was rearing it up, expecting that if he reared it up carefully it would one day be a fine bull.—Will they have reared up your fine pair of canaries?—They will have reared them up.—Would you have reared up your children yourself or sent them to be reared up in a foreign country?—I should neither have reared them up myself, nor sent them to a foreign country to be reared up, for I should have placed them under the charge of a careful nurse to be reared up.—Why has my

cat bristled up its back?—Your great dog bit at her therefore she has bristled up her back.—Will this man have bristled up at my presence?—He will have bristled up at it intensely.

How do you translate the verb dar into English, in the phrases, dar los buenos dias, las buenas tardes, or las buenas noches? (R. 141.)—Are the verbs quitarse and ponerse reflexive in English? (R. 142.)—By what part of speech do you translate the articles, el, la, los, las, into English, in the phrases ponerse los zapatos, las medias, el sombrero, and similar ones? (R. 142.)—Do the English make use of the pronoun one when the adjective is in the comparative or superlative? (R. 143.)—Is the word one and its plural ones employed with the adjectives little and young when speaking of children and of little animals? (R. 143.)—In what cases is the particle to of the infinitive suppressed? (R. 144, 145, 146 and 147.)—When is a verb preceded by the particle to used, as a substantive? (R. 148.)—How is the past participle formed in English? (R. 146.)—In what case do verbs ending in a consonant double the consonant to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1.)—In what case do verbs ending in y change the y into i to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1.)—How are the phrases have not and has not abbreviated? (R. 150.)—Is the participle declinable in English? (L. 57, N. 2.)—Are the signs do and does used in the compound tenses? (R. 151.)—In what kind of expressions is the definite article suppressed? (R. 152).

745.

LEC. 174.—Do you ever get above my son?—I sometimes get above him, but I do not remain above him long, he generally gets above me a few days after.—He did not get above me yesterday but he got above me to-day.—Will you get above him to-day?—I think I shall get above him this morning, for I have learnt my lessons well.—Though the Mahometans are forbidden the use of wine yet (for all that) some of them drink it.—Has your brother eaten any thing this morning?—He has eaten a great deal, though he said he had no appetite, yet, for all that, he ate all the meat, bread, and vegetables, and drank all the wine, beer, and cider.—Are eggs dear at present?—They are sold at six francs a hundred.—Do you like grapes?—I do not only like grapes, but also plums, almonds, nuts, and all sorts of fruit.

746.

Though modesty, candour, and an amiable disposition are valuable endowments, yet, for all that, there are some ladies that are neither modest, candid, nor amiable.—The fear of death, and the love of life, being natural to men, they ought to shun vice, and adhere to virtue.—Will you drink a cup of coffee?—I thank you, I do not like coffee.—Then you will drink a glass of wine?—I have just drunk some.—Let us take a walk.—Willingly; but where shall we go to?—Come with me to my aunt's garden; we shall there find very agreeable society.—I believe so; but the question is whether this agreeable society will admit me.—You are welcome every where.

747.

What ails you, my friend?—How do you like that wine?—I like it very well, but I have drunk enough of it.—Take another draught.—No, too much is unwholesome; I know my constitution.—Do not fall.—What is the matter with you?—I do not know; but my head is giddy; I think I shall faint.—I think so also, for you look almost like a dead person.—What countryman are you?—I am a Spaniard.—You speak English so well that I took you for an Englishman by birth.—You are jesting.—Pardon me; I do not jest at all.—How long have you been in England?—A few days.—In earnest?—You doubt it, perhaps, because I speak English, I knew it before I came to England.—How did you learn it so well?—I did like the prudent starling.

Tell me, why are you always on bad terms with your wife? and why do you engage in unprofitable trades? It costs so much trouble to get a situation; and you have a good one and neglect it. Do you not think of the future?—Now allow me to speak also. All you have just said seems reasonable; but it is not my fault, if I have lost my reputation; it is my wife's; she has sold my finest clothes, my rings, and my gold watch. I am full of debts, and I do not know what to do.—I will not excuse your wife; but I know that you have also contributed to your ruin.—Women are generally good when they are made so.

Is there in English any means to distinguish between the expressions yo amaba, and yo amé? (R. 153).—How is the preterimperfect formed in English? (R. 154).—When are d and ed added to the infinitive to form the imperfect? (R. 154 and 155).—When is the y of the infinitive that ends therein, changed into i to form the imperfect? and when not? (R. 156 and 157).—How is every past action expressed in English? (R. 158).—How do you express in English an action that remained unfinished at the time of beginning another? (R. 159).—When is the Spanish imperfect translated by the sign did and the infinitive? (R. 160).—What sign do you make use of instead of do and does in the interrogative and negative form of the imperfect? (R. 161).—When do you employ did not in the negative imperfect? and when didn't? (R. 161).—What rules are observed for the placing of the signs did, did not and didn't? (R. 161).—How is the perfect tense formed in English? (R. 162).—May the pronouns be suppressed in English when governed by a preposition? (R. 163).—How do you translate into English the de comparative? (R. 164).—How do you translate into English the phrases mandar lavar, mandar barrer, mandar vender, and other similar ones? (R. 165).—Where is the accusative regimen of the verbs to have washed, to get mended, etc. placed? (R. 166).—What is the difference in English between the phrases I have made a coat and I have a coat made? (L. 62, N. 2).

749.

LEC. 175.—Why has that experienced man brought down that girl's pride?—She herself has brought it down, because she loves him.—When shall you have brought down that eagle from its rock?—When my well charged gun and my keen eye have done their duty, that noble bird will be brought down from its lofty height. Man of dust, bring down your pride.—Has my wife borne down upon me?—She has not borne down upon you.—Shall you have borne down upon that man?—I shall have borne down upon his brother.—Would that man of war have borne down upon that pirate?—She would have borne down upon her.—Let us bear down upon her.—Will you set down these tidings?—I shall set them down in my book.—When shall you set them down?—I shall set them down the moment you like.—Would you in my place set them down?—I should set them down because they are very important.

750.

Do you set them down for a fact?—I set them down for a truth because every one speaks of them.—That is not sufficient because every one speaks in many cases of things that do not deserve to be set down neither for a fact nor a truth.—Would you set them down for a fact?—I should set them down for a fact if the government had published them.—Is that man putting down his hat?—He is putting it down.—Has the merchant put down the amount of the bill in his book?—He has put it down.—Will your female servant have put down the carpet?—She will have put it down.—Would you have put that man down had you been at the meeting?—If he had tried to put me down I should certainly have put him down.—Put down your hat.—Put down your stick.

751.

When this man makes a good remark book it down.—In what manner will

he have booked it down?—He will have booked it down in pencil.—Why would he not have booked it down with a pen?—Because he thought he would have booked it down in pencil.—Will the wind blow down our house?—I think it will blow it down for it is very strong.—Would your bad children blow down my girl's paper house?—They would blow it down if they could.—Do not blow it down.—Let us blow it down.—Take care?—Why?—You are treading down the corn.—Who has pressed down the fruit?—It is your naughty boy who has pressed it down.—Why has he pressed it down?—Because he was very angry.—Would you have pressed it down had you been angry?—I should not have pressed it down.

752.

Why have you knocked him down?—I knocked him down because he had just knocked down my brother.—Who was knocked down?—My brother was knocked down.—Whom did he knock down?—He is so cruel a man that he knocked down his own brother.—Who can knock down that door?—My brother is able to knock it down, because I have seen him knock down many doors that were stronger than this.—Try to knock it down.—I cannot myself knock it down.—Has that woman flung my portrait down on the ground?—She has flung it down because she is jealous.

Are there any neuter verbs that take the verb to be as auxiliary, instead of to have? (R. 167).—Can the verbs to become, to fall, to fly, to grow, to pass and to rise be conjugated with the verb to be? (R. 168).—Before what kind of substantive, is the definite article the suppressed? (R. 169).—What kind of nouns is preceded by the article, though taken in a general sense? (R. 170 y 171).—How do you form the gerund when the infinitive of the verb ends in e? (R. 172).—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive ends in ie? (R. 173).—How is the gerund formed when the infinitive is a monosyllable and ends in a single consonant, not being w. or x, preceded by a vowel? (R. 174).—When an infinitive of many syllables ending in a single consonant preceded by a single vowel has the accent on the last syllable, is the final consonant doubled to form the gerund? (R. 175).—When the infinitive ends in ie what is it changed into to form the gerund? (R. 176).—How are the passive verbs formed in English? (R. 177).—Are do and did used in the interrogative or negative phrases of the passive voice? (R. 178).

753.

LEC. 176.—Does the rain pour down?—It pours down.—Why did you not go out?—I did not go out because the rain poured down.—Had the rain not poured down would you have gone out?—I should have gone out had it not poured down.—Do you wish to take down her pride.—You must first take down her vanity, and afterwards you can more easily take down her pride.—Would you take down the pride of your enemy?—I am very fond of taking down the pride of all persons I love, but as he is my enemy I will not take down his pride.—You are wrong.—We must take down the pride of our fellow-creatures.

754.

What will you take down?—I wish to take down that fine picture.—Why do you wish to take it down?—I wish to take it down in order to see it.—In this case I will take it down.—Would you have taken down my looking-glass in order to get it cleaned?—I should not have taken it down; because it is not necessary to take down your looking-glasses in order to get them cleaned.—Have you slipped down?—I have not slipped down.—When did you slip down?—I slipped down yesterday.—Will you slip down?—I shall not slip down.—Would you slip down?—I would not slip down.

755.

What are you turning down?—I am turning down the leaf.—Why do you

turn it down?—I turn it down because my mother has told me to turn it down.—How did you pay it?—I paid it down in cash.—When did you pay it down?—I paid it down the day before yesterday.—Why did you pay it down?—Because I had money enough to pay it down.—Would you have paid it down without having money?—Of course.—How?—By borrowing of a friend sufficient money to pay it down.—Does this book weigh down that?—That weighs down this.—Do you weigh down your brother?—My brother weighs me down and my fat sister besides.

756.

Why do you not note down your ideas?—Because they do not deserve to be noted down.—Why do you not recollect it?—Because I did not note it down.—Do you not note down all your thoughts?—I do not note them down, but had I noted some of them down every day I should never have had reason to repent noting them down.—Will my brother already have taken down my book into my counting house?—No, for he has taken it down into the parlour.—Did my brother let me in?—No, he let you go up, and my sister come down.—Would you let this naughty boy into the cellar?—No, I would only let him into the school.—Who has let down my child into that ugly room?—It is your wife who has let it down into it because it was crying very loud.

757.

Did your enemy lay down his arms?—My enemies have always laid down their arms before me.—Would you lay down your arms if I ordered you?—I would only lay down my arms if you knocked me down.—Who are laying down their arms?—The enemy's battalions are now laying down their arms.—Why are you so cast down in mind this evening?—I cannot procure any money, for that reason I am cast down in spirits.—Will these bad times have cast down the heart of my neighbour's merchant?—He is a great speculator, therefore he is cast down very low.—Has the enemy thrown down his arms?—He has not yet thrown them down.—How do you know that?—The enemy has already thrown down his arms.—I did not know it, for had I known he had thrown them down I should not have denied it.

When do you use one, when we, when they, and when people or men as subjects of the impersonal verbs? (R. 180, 181 and 182).—When is the Spanish impersonal translated by the passive voice in English? (R. 183).—When popular rumours, the general voice, or public opinion refer to a particular person, how is the Spanish impersonal phrase rendered into English? (R. 184).—How is the preposition hasta translated when it refers to place, and how when it refers to time? (R. 185).—What is marked by the prepositions at and in, and what by the preposition to? (R. 186).—In what case are the prepositions repeated in English? (R. 187).—How may the verbs ser, menester, tener que, deber de, be translated when they indicate necessity? (R. 188).—Does may suffer any change in any of the persons of the present indicative? (R. 189).—Is the imperfect might changed in any of the persons in singular or plural? (R. 189).—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (305).—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306).—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307).—How do you translate into English the phrases no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question? (R. 308).

758.

LEC. 177.—Do you call me down or up?—I neither call you up nor down I call you here.—What do you say?—I call you down.—Do you call me up?—No, sir, I have called you down to go out.—Do you cry down my goods?—I do not cry them down.—Why did you cry down my merit?—Because you cried down my sister's.—Shall you cry down my works?—I shall not cry them down.—Would you cry down the goods of that merchant?—I should

not cry them down.—Why do you fetch down her pride?—I fetch it down because she is too proud.—Did you fetch down my whip from the parlour?—I did fetch it down for I knew your horse was ready.—Would that waiter fetch down the decanter of wine?—He would fetch it down if you ordered it.—I am going to France.—When do you start?—I start to-morrow about the break of day.

759.

That man appears to be idle, he has his arms folded.—That man has not had good success in his enterprise.—He undertakes everything, although he knows he is very unfortunate.—Then he likes to strive against the stream.—Miss, your mother told you not to play, and you play in spite of her.—Why does that man work so slow?—Because he works against his will.—Where are you going, Sir?—I am going to the market, and then I shall come home.—Let all things be ready by the time I come back.—Yes sir, all shall be ready.—My child, what beautiful eyes your little friend has! I have fallen in love with her.—I wish to go and see her this evening.

760.

When do you think your friends will set out for Mexico?—I have not the most distant idea; but I suppose they will not set out before the spring or the summer, and perhaps they will not be ready before the winter.—How will they travel?—Some will go by land and others by sea; but a few will go at first by land, and afterwards by sea.—And how long will they remain abroad?—Until they get rich enough to live comfortable all their lives.—When is your birthday?—It is precisely to-morrow.—Indeed!—You have seen my brother, have you not?—Yes, Miss, I have seen him. I came to see if he was going away this summer, for he says he will start to-morrow at the break of day.

761.

But he will not travel much, will he?—I believe not, as he has been indisposed for some time.—Are you going already? Why such a hurry? Why don't you stay a little while longer?—Because I have already been a very long while, and I fear I am troubling you with such a long visit?—The visit of a friend like you can never be troublesome to me.—I thank you; you are very kind.—You will excuse us, for having gone away without saying good bye; but the bad weather did not allow us.—If he do it right the first time, he will save himself the trouble of doing it again.—Would you take a bath every morning, if you lived near the river?—I would.—You ought to take a bath at least once a week.—Should your sister have time would she embroider a handkerchief for me?—I believe she would.

762.

You ought to have spoken in English to that gentleman.—I did not speak to him in English, because I feared he would laugh at me.—Although you are more advanced than I, you ought not to boast of it, since you are older, and began before me.—They say you are invited to the ball.—I am, but I feel so ill that it will be impossible for me to attend.—Then you cannot receive company to day.—You are satisfied, are you not?—He is good, is he not?—You have seen him, have you not?—You will do it, will you not?—He has done it, has he not?—You understand, do you not (ó don't you)?—You speak French, don't you?—This is Mr. S.'s, is it not?—You were there, were you not?

763.

You will be there, will you not?—You will go with us, will you not?—He has understood you, has he not (ó he understood you; did he not)?—He works well, does he not (ó doesn't he)?—At school you rise at five o'clock, don't you?—You would have done it, would you not (ó wouldn't you)?—It would be a pity, would it not (ó wouldn't it)?—You would be satisfied with it (ó glad of it), wouldn't you?—You are not satisfied, are you?—He is not come yet, is he?—You have not seen

him, have you?—You were not yet arrived, were you?—He will not have finished it this evening, will he?—We shall not have any trouble, shall we?—You would not do it, would you?—You would not answer him, would you?—They could not succeed, could they?—They will not do it better, will they?

May the gerund be considered as an adjective and as a noun? (R. 190).—Can the infinitive Spanish be translated by the gerund in English? (R. 191).—Does the gerund admit the plural form when it takes the form of a substantive? (R. 192).—When is the substantive gerund preceded by an article? (R. 193).—When the gerund is accompanied by a negative particle, is the particle placed before or after it? (R. 195).—How do you translate into English the phrases al (tiempo de) salir, al (tiempo de) cerrar, and similar ones? (R. 196).—When one verb expresses the manner of executing another, how is the second verb translated into English? (R. 197).—Can the gerund be suppressed by an ellipsis in English as in Spanish? (R. 198).—What is the regimen or government of the verbs to pay and to ask? (R. 199).—How are the verbs hacer, and haber translated into English, when used impersonally to express the state of the atmosphere? (R. 200).—What is the auxiliary equivalent to in answers? (R. 201).

764.

DIALOGUE.

LEC. 478.—*The Master*.—If I were now to ask you such questions as I did at the commencement of our lessons, viz: Have you the hat which my brother has? Am I hungry? Has he the tree of my brother's garden? etc. What would you answer?

The pupils.—We are obliged to confess that we found these questions at first rather ridiculous; but full of confidence in your method, we answered as well as the small quantity of words and rules we then possessed allowed us. We were in fact, not long in finding out that these questions were calculated to ground us in the rules, and to exercise us in conversation, by the contradictory answers we were obliged to make. But now that we can almost keep up a conversation in the beautiful language you teach us, we would answer: It is impossible that we should have the same hat which your brother has, for two persons cannot have one and the same thing.

765.

To the second question we would answer, that it is impossible for us to know whether you are hungry or not. As to the last, we would say: that there is more than one tree in a garden: and in asking us whether he has the tree of the garden, the phrase does not seem to us logically correct. At all events, we should be ungrateful if we allowed such an opportunity to escape, without expressing our liveliest gratitude to you for the trouble you have taken in arranging those wise combinations; you have succeeded in grounding us almost imperceptibly in the rules, and exercising us in the conversation, of a language which, taught in any other way, presents to foreigners, and even to natives, almost insurmountable difficulties.

766.

Would this trunk hold all my clothes were it a little larger?—I think it would.—Would you tell me all that you wish were you alone with me?—I would.—Would you have done what I told you if you had had time?—I would certainly have done it, but you know that I have had no time.—Would you do it if you could?—If I could I would do it with great pleasure.—Would you put on your new hat to-day, if it were finished?—If it were finished, I should put it on to-morrow.—Would your sister go out to-day, if it were fine weather?—I believe she would not go out even if it were the finest weather.—Would it be worth while to go to school to-day if it were fine weather?—It would certainly be worth while,

because to-morrow you would be worth more than you are (worth) to-day.—Would you come to see me every other day, if I were at home?—If I were certain to meet you at home, I would come and see you, not every other day, because I am now more busy than formerly, but I would come as often as I could.

767.

Have you been to the theatre?—I went the night before last.—What was played ó performed?—A comedy, a tragedy, an opera, an interlude; next followed the ballet, and an entertaining farce.—Was there a full house?—It was crowded to excess.—How do you like the theatre?—The decorations are splendid.—And the company has some good actors.—The old man performs his part exceedingly well.—I like his manner of acting very much.—The clown is inimitable.—Who acted the part of the duke in the tragedy?—The principal actor, and the principal actress, the countess.—There are always good players (ó actors) in this house.—Those that appeared last night were first-rate performers.—They played two new pieces.

What must be paid attention to in the translation of the pronoun lo? (R. 202).—How is lo translated when it refers to an adjective? (R. 203).—How is lo translated when used with a verb that expresses an act of the mind, such as to suppose, to hope, etc? (R. 204).—In what kind of sentences may lo be translated it? (R. 205).—What difference is there between the phrases, I do not hope it and I do not hope so? (R. 206).—When the pronoun lo is used with verbs that do not express an act of the mind, how is it translated? (R. 207).—Is the pronoun lo translated into English when it refers to a noun and is joined to the verb ser? (R. 208).—When is lo referring to a phrase translated by it and when by so? (R. 209).—How is lo translated when used with comparatives? (R. 210).—What government have reflective verbs in English? (R. 211).—Where is the reflective pronoun placed in English? (L. 78, N. 1).—Whence are the reflective pronouns of the first and second person singular formed, and whence those of the first and third person plural? (L. 78, N. 2).—Does the repetition of the reflective pronoun take place in English as in Spanish? (R. 212).—What particle is placed before the names of the parts of the body when they are governed in Spanish by a reflective verb? (R. 213).—What auxiliary verb is used with the reflective verb? (R. 214).

768.

LEC. 179.—Has the duke made over his fortune to her?—He has made it over to her, but she has made over all her painting gallery to him.—To whom would you make over your goods?—When I lay on my death-bed I shall then tell you to whom I shall make then over?—Wast that affair smothered over?—It was smothered over.—Has that business been smothered over?—It has been smothered over.—Will that process be smothered over?—It will be smothered over.—Would it be smothered over if you had money?—If I had money it would be smothered over.—Do you buy over the judges?—No, I buy over the witnesses.—Did the new member buy over most of his voters?—He bought over a great many by money, and the rest were bought over by wine.—Would the members have been bought over if they had been honest men?—Some few would have been bought over.

769.

Has the general already been brought over to our schemes?—He would already have been brought over to them, had we brought over his wife first.—Will our friends already have been brought over to our side?—By great perseverance they will probably have been brought over to it.—If not, you must try to bring them over.—Do you intend to turn over your trade to me?—I intend to turn it over to you.—When shall you turn it over to me?—I shall turn it over to you to-morrow.—Have you turned over your business to your son?—I have not yet turned it over to him.—What are you doing?—I am turning over the

leaves of his book.—Have you already turned it over?—I have already turned it over, but my brother has not.—When does your brother intend to skim over these papers?—He intends to skim them over to day.—Did you skim over this document?—I skimmed it over.

770.

Will he have put over the river?—He will have put over it.—Would that man have passed his stolen goods over the wall?—He would have passed them over it.—Was my bundle put over the garden gate?—It was put over it.—Tell the professor to call over the list of his pupils.—He is already calling it over.—Don't you hear?—Has the ship's captain already called over his company?—No, but I believe he is calling it over now.—Why do you cry; help him over?—Because he is in want of being helped over.—Would you now help him over?—I would not help him over, because he did not help me over when I was in want of being helped over.

771.

What does the play-bill announce to-day?—A new opera by the celebrated...—Is it the first performance?—No, it was performed last week, and was received with general applause.—Of course you have already heard the prima donna?—Oh yes; what a full and melodious voice she has!—How do you like the first tenor?—He is one of the best.—Will you do me the favour to accompany me this evening to the opera?—With much pleasure, but we must go early, otherwise we shall find no seats.—Will you go in the boxes?—I would prefer the pit, because one sees and hears better there.—Very well, I am going to procure two tickets.

772.

This evening we shall hear a singer that makes her first appearance on the stage.—Let us go in and take our places.—The house is very splendid.—The boxes, galleries, and pit are already filled.—What a magnificent spectacle the tout ensemble presents!—The orchestra has begun.—Bravo! the overture pleases me much; it is a fine composition.—The curtain is rising.—Observe how splendid the scenery and dresses are.—Bravo! bravo! they deserve applause.—The music is excellent.—Who is the conductor of the orchestra?—He is an Italian.

What is the nominative or subject of the impersonal verbs in English? (R. 215).—How is the future formed in English? (R. 216).—When is will employed in the future tense in the interrogative phrase? (R. 217).—In what persons is the sign will employed when the phrase is not interrogative? (R. 218).—What sign is employed when one wishes to inquire of the person to whom one is speaking anything about himself, or to answer him? (R. 219).—How is hay translated when followed by a word that expresses neither distance nor time? (R. 220).—In what number is the verb to be employed when followed by either of the following pronouns, quién, el que, la que, los que, las que, and what nominative has it? (R. 221).—How do you translate the phrase V. hará bien en, or V. hará mejor en? (R. 222).—Does the infinitive that follows the verb have better require the particle to before it? (L. 84, N. 3).—How is the past infinitive formed in English? (R. 223).—How is the future perfect formed in English? (R. 224).—What tense and mood is used in English after the conjunctions when, as, as soon as, after? (R. 225).—When are the words English, French used, and when Englishmen, Frenchmen, etc? (R. 226).

773.

LEC. 480.—Is that young lady reading over her letter?—She is reading it over very carefully, and as she reads it over attentively she drinks in deeply its contents.—Will you have read over to day's paper?—I shall have read it over.—Would you have read over your English lessons by night?—I should have read them over if my brother had in the first place read over his.—Does not the coffee-pot run over?—It does run over.—Did your tumbler run over?—The

water that was in it did run over.—Sir, if you fill my wine-glass so full, will it not run over?—I will take care that it shall not run over.—Would the sailor's beer run over?—It would not run over, for sailors generally like it too much to allow it to run over.

774.

Does the writer run over his work?—He runs over it.—Why did the professor run over his list?—He run it over because he thought it incorrect.—Will you run over my letter?—I shall run it over when I have time.—Would that vagabond run over my estate?—He would run over it.—Have you passed over that exercise?—I have passed it over.—Why have you passed it over?—When I do not write an exercise it is because I have passed it over.—You must never pass over your exercises.—I will try not to pass over any more of them.—Does the storm blow over?—It will blow over.—Will that black cloud blow over?—It will not blow over before we have rain.—Would the balls from my enemies' cannon blow over my soldiers?—They would not blow over but amidst them.—Blow over the candle without extinguishing it.

775.

Do you give over all hopes of ever seeing him more?—I give them all over.—Did you give over to that man all your money?—I gave it all over to him.—Will you give over fighting with that boy?—I shall give over fighting with him when he gives over teasing me.—Would you give me over to the care of that man?—I would give you over to his care if he would give over to my care his lovely child.—Do you get over the wall?—I am now getting over it.—Did your mother get over the loss of her husband?—She did not get over it, she died soon after his death.—Will you get over the difficulty?—I shall get over it.—Would you get over the counter instead of going round it?—I should get over it, as it is too much trouble to go round it.—Would you not get over it?—If I had no time to go round without doubt I should get over it.

776.

Have you seen the new drama?—Not yet; I believe it is in rehearsal.—By the by, how is the boy that is sick?—He is doing better.—Are you not busy to-day?—No, Sir, to-day is a holiday, and I intend to keep it so.—You can enjoy all the comforts of life, and live high.—And why do you not keep a holiday, not even the Sabbath?—I must work every day to support my family, or else I should soon run into debt, nevertheless I keep the Sabbath.—I beg your pardon, sir; I cannot but think that you are labouring under a great mistake in regard to that subject, for I think that if a man cannot support his family by keeping the Sabbath, he will not support it by breaking it.—All right, sir, you are perfectly right.—The stairs of this house are very long.—Hand me the ladder to reach that book.

777.

How do you begin to answer a business letter?—Dear Sir: We have before us your favour of the 2d. instant, etc.—Put me in mind to go to the Post-office to-morrow.—I will if I do not forget it.—Is your friend an honest man?—No doubt he is.—Is he married or single (ó a bachelor)?—I do not know whether he is a bachelor or a married man.—Is he now much engaged in business?—I believe he is.—Are you going to undertake any business?—I am about to take some goods to Liverpool.—I wish you good success.—Have you made up your mind to study Spanish?—I have.—When will you begin?—Next month.—It is too long; by that time you will have changed your mind.—Does your brother wish to see me?—Yes, sir, he wishes to tell you something of importance, he says you should bear in mind to guide yourself.—Indeed! Where is he?—He is in his room on the third story.—How beautiful that young lady looks!—She is in her teens.—Of course, otherwise she would not look so handsome.

What signification has the gerund when used as an adjective? (R. 318).—When in English there are two adjectives in the phrases referring both to the same substantive, and one doesn't wish to repeat the substantive, is it customary to suppress it in the first or in the second member of the phrase? (R. 319).—What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English? (R. 322 to 326).—How is the impersonal *hay* translated when followed by a noun signifying distance? (R. 227).—How is the impersonal *hace* translated when it refers to time or duration, or to an action fully accomplished? (R. 228).—How is the particle *que* translated when it comes after the impersonal *hace* in the forementioned cases? (R. 229).—Is the negative particle translated into English when it comes after *que* in that kind of sentences? (R. 230).—In what tense is the present indicative translated when coming after the negative in the said forms of speech? (R. 230).—How do you translate into English the phrases *hace un año*, *hace una hora*, *hace una semana*, *un mes*, etc? (R. 231).—How do you translate the impersonals *hace*, *ha*, used with reference to the time in which an event occurred? (R. 232).—How are *hay*, *hace*, translated when expressive of the time that an action has lasted? (R. 232).—How many modes are there of translating into English, the idea expressed by the question *cuánto tiempo*, and name them? (R. 233, 234, 235, 236).

778.

LEC. 181.—Why do you draw that innocent boy into gambling?—It is not I who draw him into it.—Do you wish to slip into that room?—I do not wish to slip into it.—When shall you slip into my house?—I shall slip into it this evening.—Would you slip into my house if I slipped into my friend's?—If you slipped into your friend's house I should slip into yours.—Shall I let you into his plan?—Had you let me into his secret I should know it; as for the plan they have already let me into it.—Will the captain have already let the governor into the schemes against the government?—He will already have let him into them; but I believe it was unnecessary because I had already let him into the same schemes.

779.

Does not that man cry unto God when his conscience dictates to him that he does wrong?—A heist never cry unto God but when on their deathbed.—Would that soldier have cried unto his commanding officer for mercy?—He would have cried unto him for it had it been of service.—When did Voltaire cry unto God?—He cried unto him in his last hours.—Did he awe her into silence?—He did.—Why did you fall into that man's schemes so soon?—Because my bad understanding makes me fall into every bad scheme, and as that man knew I was a simpleton he allowed me to fall into his net.—But knowing that, why do you fall into it deeper?—Because when one has once fallen into bad schemes, in trying to get out one falls deeper into them, as a gambler in trying to recover his lost money only falls the deeper into debt.

780.

Why do you not inquire into that plan?—Had I had time I would have inquired into it, but not having had time it has been impossible for me to inquire into that plan.—Would you have inquired into her thoughts, if she had had more frankness?—Had she more frankness would I have inquired into them.—Why does your master run into debt?—He runs into debt because he has no money to pay for what he has bought.—Did your eldest son run into debt when he lived in England?—He ran deeply into debt.—Will you run into the house my dear little fellow?—If you will give me six-pence I will run in very fast.

781.

Is that man putting money into the concern?—He is putting some into it.—Has that ship put into the harbour?—She has put into it.—Will that gentleman have put his horse into the stable?—He will have put it into it.—Would you have put your word into the conversation unasked?—I would have put it into it.—Will

those wolves have broken into the sheepfold?—If it had not been strongly penned they would have broken into it.—Who would have broken into that earl's fortress?—Only his worst enemies would have broken into it.

What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English? (R. 322 to 326).—*In what cases is the particle to of the infinitive suppressed?* (R. 144, 145, 146 and 147).—*May the conjunction conditional si be suppressed in English?* (R. 241).—*When is the conditional used in English? and when the subjunctive?* (R. 242).—*May the conditional in English be reimplaced by the imperfect of the subjunctive and vice-versa?* (R. 243).—*Of how many forms is the conditional susceptible in English?* (R. 248).—*May do and did be used instead of if?* (L. 90 N. 3).—*What mood does if govern when it is not conditional?* (L. 90, N. 4).—*What are the second person singular and the second plural of the imperative the same as?* (R. 249).—*How are the third person singular, and the first and third persons plural of the imperative formed?* (R. 250).—*Are the words señor and señores translated in English when they precede the names of parentage in Spanish?* (L. 95, N. 2).

782.

LEC. 182.—Did you fall in with my brother in the street?—No, I fell in with him at the theatre.—Had you not gone to the theatre would you not have fallen in with him?—I might have fallen in with him at his house, had I gone there before the theatre hour.—At what time did you drop into his house?—I dropped into it when dinner was ready.—When will you have the kindness to drop into my shop?—When I am in want of any thing in your line I will undoubtedly drop in to give you a call.—Would you have dropped into the house of your friend had you been able to do it?—I would have dropped into it had I had time.—Do you shut me in?—I do not shut you in.—Did you shut in my son?—I did not shut him in.—Shall you shut in my dog?—I shall shut it in.—Would you shut in my cat if I shut in yours?—If you shut in mine I would shut in yours.

783.

Has your brother joined in a bond with your nephew?—He has joined at last in a bond with him.—Will you join in a bond with me on these conditions?—I will join in a bond with you on them, but without them, I will not join in a bond with you.—Do you step in?—I step in.—When did your sister step in?—She stepped in after your sister stepped in.—Why did she step in after my sister stepped in?—Because it was necessary for her to step in after your sister.—Why has that man dabbled in railways, when he has no idea of the thing?—Most infatuated men with money often dabble in what they do not understand.—My child, why have you dabbled so long in the water?—Because it is better and safer to dabble in water than to dabble in politics.

784.

Who laid in last week?—My neighbour laid in.—What was she laid in of?—She was laid in of a fine child.—Does my father's merchant buy in shawls?—He does not buy any in.—Did your father intend to buy in corn?—Yes, because every body else intends to do so.—Will he already have bought some in?—No, but my elder brother will have to buy some in for him.—Was that man brought into our house by my daughter?—He was brought in by her, and if not my son would have brought him in.—Why have you brought that good for nothing fellow into my class?—He was brought in by me, because no other master would have taken him in.

785.

Sir, do you call in question my authority?—As a queen's officer I do not call it in question.—Did the people call in question the abilities of his general?—People always call in question the abilities of all great men.—Who would call

in question the tactics of the English officers?—The French officers enjoy the pleasure of calling them into question.—Does the government call in the bad money?—It does not call it in for it is not necessary.—Did my father intend to call in the amount of his notes?—He called in part of it yesterday, and this morning he will call in the rest.—Call my servant in.—I call him in in order to tell him to call in my friend.—Was the criminal called in before court?—He was called in before it.—Would he have been called in had he been an honest man?—He would have been called in, but only as a witness.

786.

Does your son give in his name as a voter?—He gives it in for he is now of a proper age.—Did you give in his name?—I gave it in.—Will you give me in my hand that flower?—I shall give it you after my sister has seen it but you must take great care with it, give it into my hand when you have finished looking at it.—Would you give me that child in my arms if I wished to have it?—I would give it you.—Do I not force them in?—You do perfectly right in forcing them into your shop.—Did you force that man in through your door?—I did not force him in through the door, for he was too stout, but I forced him in at the window, it being large.

What is placed after what admiratively used when the noun it precedes is in the singular number? (R. 251).—How is the phrase, Qué diablo de chiquillo, and similar ones, rendered in English? (R. 252).—How do you translate into English an admirative phrase in which the particles que and tan are employed? (R. 253).—What is interposed between the words such, half, so, as, too, and a noun in the singular number? (R. 254).—Are the personal pronouns, possessive pronouns and the definite article repeated before each word they govern? (R. 255).—Does the adjective substantively used go alone or without the substantive? (R. 256).—What numbers are used in English with the names of sovereigns, divisions of a book and the days of the month? (R. 257).—In what number is the adjective used in English when taken substantively and it refers to things? (R. 258).—Is there any exception to this rule? (R. 259).—In what number are those adjectives used that express a sect, a race, or a nation? (R. 260.)

787.

LEC. 183.—Do you intend to take in your creditors?—I intend to take them in, because my brother has taken his in.—What are you taking in?—I am taking in my gown.—What does your brother wish to take in?—He wishes to take in your new coat.—Oh! no! it fits me very well, so that he shall not take it in.—But he has begun to take it in.—Indeed?—Yes.—In this case he may take in.—Did you hold in your horse?—I held it in because it was very restive.—Did the coachman hold in the horses?—He held them in.—Would you have held in your anger?—Burning with revenge I would not have held it in.

788.

Did she fetch you in?—She fetched me in.—Will you fetch in the clothes?—I will fetch them in as it rains, and if I do not fetch them in they will be wet through.—Would you fetch in my little boys if I asked you?—I would fetch them in because it is growing dark.—Why do you fly in my face?—I fly in the face of all cowardly men.—Did you fly in my face thinking I was a cowardly man?—I flew in your face knowing you would not retaliate.—Has the dust blown in her face?—It has not blown in it for she had a thick veil on.

789.

Will you be my guest?—A friend of mine has invited me to dinner: he has ordered my favourite dish.—What is it?—It is a dish of milk.—As for me, I do not like milk-meat; there is nothing like a good piece of roast beef or veal.—What has become of your younger brother?—He has suffered

shipwreck in going to America.—You must give me an account of that.—Very willingly.—Being on the open sea, a great storm arose.—The lightning struck the ship and set it on fire. The crew jumped into the sea to save themselves by swimming. My brother knew not what to do, having never learnt to swim. He reflected in vain, he found no means to save his life.—He was struck with fright when he saw that the fire was gaining on all sides.

790.

He hesitated no longer and jumped into the sea.—Well, what has become of him?—I do not know, not having heard of him yet.—But who told you all that?—My nephew, who was there, and saved himself.—As you are talking of your nephew, where is he at present?—He is in Italy.—Is it long since you heard of him?—I have received a letter from him to-day.—What does he write to you?—He writes to me that he is going to marry a young woman who brings him a hundred thousand crowns.

791.

Is she handsome?—As handsome as an angel; she is a master-piece of nature.—Her physiognomy is mild and full of expression; her eyes are the finest in the world, and her mouth is charming.—She is neither too tall nor too short; her shape is slender; all her actions are full of grace, and her manners are engaging.—Her look inspires respect and admiration. She has also a great deal of wit; she speaks several languages, dances uncommonly well, and sings delightfully.—My nephew finds in her but one defect.—And what is that defect?—She is affected.—There is nothing perfect in the world.—How happy you are! you are rich, you have a good wife, pretty children, a fine house, and all you wish.—Not all, my friend.—What do you desire more?—Contentment; for you know that he only is happy who is contented.

What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English? (R. 322 to 326).—How do you form the genitive of adjectives substantively used? (R. 261).—When do English proper nouns admit the plural form? (R. 262).—Do you translate into English the preposition that in Spanish comes between two nouns, when the second of them indicates to what time or place the first belongs? (R. 263).—Are adjectives declinable in English? (R. 264).—Is the adjective in English placed before or after the substantive? (R. 265 and N. 1).—May the conjunction and be suppressed in English when it joins two adjectives that qualify the same substantive? (R. 266).—If the adjective is accompanied by any thing depending upon it, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 267).—When the adjective is emphatic, or expresses any thing accidental or fortuitous, is it placed before or after the substantive? (R. 268).—Is the adjective preceded by an adverb placed before or after the substantive? (R. 269).

792.

LEC. 184.—Do you upbraid her with her fault?—I did not upbraid her with it.—What did you upbraid your friend with?—I upbraided him with his bad conduct.—Have you upbraided my son with his conduct?—I have upbraided him with it.—Do you side with me?—I do not side with you.—Why do you not side with me?—Because you do not side with my sister.—If I should side with your sister, would you side with me?—I should not side with you if you sided with her, but if you sided with your father.—Make no compliments.—By no means: I make free with you.—Why do you not make free with me?—I can never make free with respectful persons.—Who would be able to make free with her?—Nobody would be able to make free with so proud a woman.

793.

Does that stand with your interest?—That stands with it.—Did my mother's plans stand with your opinions.—They stood with them?—Would that circum-

stance have stood with your desires on another occasion?—It would have stood with them on every other occasion, but not in the present.—Is his behaviour consistent with the education I have given him?—It is consistent, my friend, with the advices of his bad companions.—Will you comply with her request?—I only comply with the wishes of my true friends, but I shall never comply with the fantastical or whimsical ideas of a foolish old woman.—Would you in that case have complied with the orders of the general?—I should only have complied with those of the Queen and with the will of God.

794.

Why do you not yet close with me?—Because I only close with those persons who close in return with me.—Will that man have already closed in with his antagonist in order to fight with him for the sum agreed upon?—I believe he will have already closed in with him for it, because he is very fond of public fighting.—What did he tax you with?—He taxed me with that crime.—But was he right in taxing you with it?—He was wrong, because I do not deserve to be taxed by any body with bad actions.—Had you known that would you not have taxed your servant with the theft?—I perhaps should have taxed him with it.—How has she borne with your bad temper?—She has borne with it so, so.—When shall we have borne with her?—When we shall have grown we shall have borne better with her.—Would they have borne with me?—They would never have borne with you.

795.

Do I adorn my bed with flowers?—You adorn it with them.—Did he adorn his sisters with jewels?—He adorned them with some.—Has my sister adorned herself with fine ribbons?—She has not adorned herself with any.—Will that woman adorn herself with rings?—She shall adorn herself with some, for I desire it.—Shall you have adorned yourself with a fine hat?—I shall have adorned myself with one.—Would you adorn my room with pictures?—I would adorn it with them.—Would you have adorned your room with books?—I would have adorned it with them.—Do you strike in with me?—I strike in with you.—Who struck in with you?—You struck in with me.—Have you struck in with my sister?—I have struck in with her.—Would you strike in with me if I should strike in with you?—I should certainly strike in with you if you would strike in with me.

796.

Do you hold with me?—I hold with reasonable persons.—Shall you hold with him?—I shall not hold with him because all men who have held with him have repented.—Had those men not repented would you have held with him?—In that case I should have held with him.—Does not Spain abound with wine? It does abound with it.—Does the forest abound with trees?—It abounds with them.—Does the river abound with fish?—It does not abound with them for the water is bad.—Will the fields abound with corn?—They will abound with it, but not till next year.—Shall you not have abounded with good things?—I shall not have abounded with them.—Would your gardens abound with fruit?—They would abound with it.—Would not your gardens have abounded with people?—They would have abounded with them.

Can the apostrophe 's be annexed to adjectives used substantively? (R. 281).—Can the s be employed after the adjective names of nations, such as, French, English, etc. (R. 282).—Is the sign 's used with a collective noun that presents the idea of a whole composed of various parts? (R. 283).—With what collective nouns that present the idea of a whole composed of various parts may the 's be used? (R. 283).—When the noun singular or plural to which the 's is joined ends in s, is the 's of the genitive suppressed? (R. 284 y 285).—With what nouns, nevertheless, should the apostrophe be employed, and why? (R. 286).—Where is the sign of the genitive placed when the name of the possessor is expressed by a circumlocution? (R. 287).—When should the

genitive be formed as in Spanish? (R. 283.)—When in writing or in speaking there occurs any doubt about the use of the sign 's, what construction should be adopted? (R. 290).—What does the verb may express? (R. 291.)—In what case do verbs ending in a consonant double the consonant to form the past participle? (L. 57. N. 1).

797.

LEC. 185.—Whatever patience we may have, we shall never have enough.—How rich soever they may be they will never be happy.—Whatever riches he may have, he will soon see the end of them.—Whatever kindness I have for him, I never shall have so much as he deserves.—Whatsoever faults you may make, I will take care to correct them.—Whatever may be the happiness which you enjoy, I am happier than you.—Whatever may be the fortune which you enjoy, you may lose it in an instant.—Whatsoever may be the efforts which you make, you can never succeed.—Whatsoever may be the pains which you take, no one will be grateful to you for them.—Whatsoever you may do for my father, he will reward you for it.—Of whomsoever you may speak, avoid slander.—I know nobody who is so good as you.—I have seen nothing that can be blamed in his conduct.—Whosoever he may be, he will repent it.—Whosoever may ask for me, say I am busy.—To whomsoever we speak, we ought to be polite.

798.

Do you abscond from justice?—I do not abscond from it.—Did he abscond from his duty?—He absconded from it yesterday.—Has your brother absconded from her house?—No, but my sister has absconded from it.—Will that man abscond from his house?—If I desire it he will abscond from it.—Should I abscond from the city?—If possible you should abscond from it to-morrow.—Would you have absconded from my counting-house?—I should not have absconded from yours.—Sir, do you not absent yourself from my house?—I do not absent myself from it.—Did he absent himself from the concert?—He absented himself from the concert.—Has my sister absented herself from your house?—She has absented herself from it entirely.—Would you have absented yourself from my castle?—I would have absented myself from it.—Would you absent yourself for ever?—I would not absent myself for ever.—Would your sister have absented herself from my school?—She would not have absented herself from your school.

799.

Did your confessor absolve you from the sin?—He absolved me from it.—Did the priest absolve the sinner from his faults?—He absolved him from them.—Has he absolved my sister from the crime?—He has absolved her from the crime.—Will you absolve my son from his sin?—I shall not absolve him from it.—Will my uncle absolve my aunt from her guilt?—He will not absolve her from it.—Would you absolve me from doing my duty?—I would not absolve you from doing it.—Would not my nephew have absolved him from the accusation?—He would never have absolved him from it.—Is that ship disabled from crossing the Ocean?—It has been disabled from doing it these ten years.—Will my horse have been disabled from service?—It will have been disabled from it.—Would that soldier have been disabled from serving in the army if he had been wounded?—He would have been disabled from doing so if he had had a disabled leg.

800.

Has he fallen from his word?—He has fallen from his oath.—Do you fall from your promise?—I never fall from what I have promised.—Which of us will fall the first from our doings?—The one who has lately come in to our company will first fall from his words.—Do you abstain from drinking water?—I do not abstain from drinking it.—Would your sister abstain from drinking milk?—She

would abstain from drinking it.—Has my sister abstained from striking you?—She has abstained from it.—Will you abstain from drinking wine?—I shall never abstain from it.—When shall you have abstained from hurting my son?—I shall have abstained from it when he leaves off throwing stones.—Would you abstain from seeing my sister?—I should not abstain from seeing her.

801.

Do I abstract flowers from your garden?—You do not abstract any from it.—Did my son abstract a watch from your pocket?—He did not abstract one from it.—Has my sister abstracted a gown from your shop?—She has not abstracted one from it.—When shall my servant have abstracted money from your till?—He will never have abstracted any from it.—Would you abstract gloves from my room?—I would abstract some from your drawer.—Would he have abstracted those valuable papers from your safe?—He would have abstracted them from it.—Where have these deeds been extracted from?—They were extracted from the original deeds.—Did you retract from your word?—Men of honour never retract from the word they have solemnly given.—Will that man keep back so much from my salary?—Did that work detract from his merit?—It did not.

How many modes are there of translating the words Señor and Don? (R. 105, 106, 107, 108.)—What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English? (R. 322 to 326).—What is placed after the verbs to come, to go, to stay, when used in the imperative and before an infinitive? (R. 303.)—Of what number must the verb be when it has for nominatives two or more nouns in the singular number joined by a copulative conjunction? (R. 304.)—When the relative and its verb are preceded by two nominatives with which do they agree? (R. 305.)—How are the reciprocal verbs conjugated in English? (R. 306.)—May each other be used with the reciprocal verbs instead of one another? (R. 307.)—How do you translate into English the phrases, no es cierto? no es así? no es verdad? that are usually placed in Spanish at the end of a question? (R. 308.)—Is the preposition de translated into English, when it indicates the matter or the use of any thing? (R. 309.)

802.

LEC. 486.—Has your valet filled the bottle with wine or with water?—He has filled it with wine for it is a wine bottle.—Is the inkstand filled with ink?—It is not yet full of it, but I will fill it with ink now if you wish it.—Do so, and fill it with the best black ink.—Would you have filled the reservoir with cold water?—I would have filled it with it, for I want to fill it with fine large gold fish.—What did the merchant freight the ship with?—He freighted it with salt.—Was the steamer freighted with passengers?—She was very well freighted both with passengers and merchandise.—Would the ship have been lost if it had only been freighted with ballast?—Whatever it had been freighted with, it would have been wrecked, for the night was dark and very stormy, and therefore the ship was lost with all that it was freighted with.

803.

Is that man putting by his gains?—He is putting them by.—How much did you put by last year?—I put by a great deal of money.—Will your son put by his books?—He will put them by.—Would he put by what he earns?—What he does not spend he would put by.—Will you have gone by my name?—I shall have gone by it.—Would you have gone by that pretty lady without looking at her?—I should have gone by her without noticing her had she not laughed when she was going by me.—I beg you will go by that rule.—Do you abide by what my brother tells you?—I do not abide by what he says.—Did my servant abide by that opinion?—He abode by it.—Will you abide by that maxim?—I will no longer abide by it.—Would you abide by it?—I would not abide by it.

804.

Is your son going by my shop?—He is not going by your shop, but he is going by your house.—Has not your servant already gone by my house.—He has already gone by it.—When will your son pass by that tree without taking some of its fruits?—He will have gone by it without taking any when he dislikes it.—Would you have gone by my room-door without entering?—I should not have gone by it had you not this morning gone by mine.—Do you wish to sit by me?—I wish to sit by you.—Why did you not sit by me?—Because that woman was sitting by you.—When shall you sit by this lady?—I shall sit by her if she does not sit by that gentleman.

805.

Why do you throw by your coat?—I do not throw it by, because I have already thrown it by.—But it is only half worn out, why do you throw it by?—Because I must throw by all clothes that are not new.—Would you already have thrown it by?—I should not yet have thrown it by.—Is that man going by your instructions?—He is going by them.—Have they yet been gone by?—I presume they have not yet been gone by.—How will this man have come by his money?—He will have come by it by speculating deeply in paper money.—Will my son have come by those books honestly?—He will certainly have come by them honestly because he bought them of your brother.—Would you have come by this horse, without paying for it?—I pay for all things that I come by.

806.

What did you set by?—I set by my umbrella.—Why did you set it by?—I set it by because it was very fine weather.—When did you set it by?—When the rain was over.—Would you have set it by?—I should have set it by if it had not rained.—Would you set it by now?—I should not set it by.—Will your parents stand by you?—They never stand by me.—Why will they not stand by you?—Because I did not stand by them last year, and consequently they will not stand by me now.—Would you have stood by her had you believed her?—I would have stood by her.—Who saw it?—I saw it; because I stood by.—When were you standing by there?—I was standing by when the queen passed by.—Shall you be there?—I shall, and stand by.—Had you been standing by would you have taken revenge on him?—I should have pardoned him had I been standing by.—Were you standing by?—I was standing by.

Whence are the greater number of English adjectives formed? (R. 310).—What does the termination ful express careful? (R. 311).—What does the termination less signify, beardless? (R. 312).—With what other particle besides less is the privation of the signification of a substantive expressed? (R. 313).—Is the particle un placed before or after nouns to form an adjective? (R. 313).—Are adjectives formed in English by means of the termination en? (R. 314).—What is the signification of termination ish joined to adjectives? (R. 315).—What is the signification of substantives when the termination ish is added to them? (R. 316).—What does the particle ly frequently denote? (R. 317).—What signification has the gerund when used as an adjective? (R. 318).—When in English there are two adjectives in the phrase referring both to the same substantive, and one doesn't wish to repeat the substantive, is it customary to suppress it in the first or in the second member of the phrase? (R. 319).—What use have the terminations dom, rick, wick, hood, head, ship, er, or and ness, and what is the signification of each of them? (R. 320).—May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things? (R. 301).—How must the pronoun relative que be translated when used after an adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same? (R. 301).

LEC. 487.—Will you have your son obey?—I will have him obey.—Will my brother have him write?—He will neither have him write nor obey, but come.—Who will have me write?—My father will have you write the exercises I would have him copy.—Would you not have my brother clean your watches if you had some money?—I would have him clean them.—Do you allow for that mistake?—I do not allow for it.—Shall we allow for it?—We shall not allow for it.—Do I bargain for your watch?—You do not bargain for it.—Did she bargain for that man's dog?—No, because she bargained for mine.—Who will bargain for my fine pictures?—Nobody will bargain for them.—Should we bargain for that row of houses.—You should bargain for them.—Do I atone for my faults?—You atone for them.

Did he atone for his crime?—He atoned for it.—Shall we atone for our guilt?—We shall atone for our wickedness.—What do you call for?—I call for wine.—Would you have called for my wine had I not had some?—No, because I only call for my own.—Will that man have called for his money at my house?—I presume he will have called there before now.—Am I in for it for breaking your spectacles?—You are not in for it.—Were we in for it for spoiling his hat?—We were in for it for tearing his coat.—Shall we be in for it for taking her purse?—You will be in for it for taking the money.—What do you long for?—I long for a looking-glass.

Why do you long for one knowing that I am very desirous of giving you mine?—I do not long for yours, but for earl Narisi's great looking glass.—What did you long for?—I longed for the same thing I am now longing for.—What is it?—I long for money.—That is very strange.—What are you looking about for?—I am looking about for the money I have dropped.—Look about for it, because it is necessary to look about for all useful things.—For what town do you stand?—I stand for London.—I believed you stood for Westminster?—No, it is my brother who stands for Westminster; as for me I stood for London.—Do you stand for the Tories?—I stood for them last year, I stand now for the Whigs.

Will you stay for me?—I will stay for so polite a person as you are.—Why have you not staid for me?—I have not staid for you because you did not stay for me last week, but had you staid then for me I should have staid for you now.—Why does that poor horse draw along its leg?—It draws it along because the bull has broken it.—I wonder how that poor donkey gets along under its load?—Oh! it gets along very well for it is used to carry heavy burdens.—Will you get along home you naughty boy?—I will not get along for I am not naughty.—Would you get along if I used my stick on your back?—If you hurt me I would then get along on purpose to be out of the way of your blows.—Very good, then get along.

Can monosyllables be divided in English? (R. 321).—What rules must be observed for the division of dissyllables in English? (R. 322 to 326).—In what cases ought the subjunctive mood to be employed in English? (L. 111, R. 327).—When the action or thing treated of, is not at the same time contingent and future what mood is then used? (L. 111, R. 328).—How many forms are there in English correspondent to the tenses of the subjunctive Spanish? and name them with their conjugation. L. 111, R. 329).—How do these forms correspond with the subjunctive Spanish? (R. 329).—Can the signs might and could etc., be used indistinctly? (L. 111, R. 330).—When is the first form used? and name the conjunctions. (L. 111, R. 331).—Name the first case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used.

(L. 111, R. 332).—Name the second case in which the second form with may and might ought to be used. (L. 111, R. 333.)—When neither futurity nor contingency is expressed what mood must be used? (L. 111, R. 334.)

811.

LEC. 188.—Has not that boy been cautioned against going to the river?—He was cautioned against going there this morning by me.—Would my neighbour's son have been drowned had he been cautioned against going to the river?—He was not cautioned against going to the river so that he lost his life by being drowned.—Why do you stand against my opinion?—It is not I who stand against it; it is my brother who stands against it, because he always stands against the opinions of others.—Would you stand against this plan if government permitted it?—I would not stand against it.—Why do you denounce evils against me?—I denounce them against you because you are an unjust man.—Why did God denounce his wrath against the people of Israel?—They sinned greatly, and he first denounced punishment against them, and afterwards by the mouth of his servant Moses he denounced fresh judgments against their sins.

812.

Have you railed against your friend?—I have railed against him because he has railed against me.—Was that puppy railed against by the chairman of the meeting?—He was railed against by him for his presumption.—Will you have already railed against my sister?—I shall never have railed against her.—Why would you have railed against my father?—Because he would have railed against me.—Is the enemy already driven back so soon by the commandant general?—He is an experienced general therefore he has driven back the enemy sooner than was expected.—Will that ship have been driven back by the stress of weather into the harbour?—It will not have been driven back by stress of weather, but for want of provisions.—Would you have driven back that man had he not done his duty?—I would certainly have driven him back, for of what use is a servant if he will not obey orders?

813.

Why do you run back?—I run back because I am afraid.—Did your son run back when you wanted to take him to school?—The naughty boy did run back.—Why will you run back?—I will run back because I see my schoolmaster.—Would you run back if I called you?—I should run back if you called me.—As a proof, call me, and see if I shall not run back.—At what hour do you get back home this evening?—I get back if I can at an early hour.—Did your brother get back from town yesterday?—He got back yesterday night.—When will you get back to your affectionate wife, my dear John?—I shall get back as soon as I can; you know, my dear, that if it were possible I would get back tomorrow, but as that cannot be, I shall get back the day after.

814.

Are the enemies beaten back by their foes?—They are not beaten back by them.—Why have they been beaten back?—They have been beaten back because they are worse soldiers.—Would they not have been beaten back by the English?—They would most certainly have been beaten back by them.—Who has paid you back?—My brother has paid me back the money he owed me.—Would you have paid back your creditors?—Being on good terms with them, and having money enough, I should have paid them back.—Is your boy hanging back?—He is hanging back because he is lame.—Will that child have hung back from attending school?—He will have hung back for he did not know his lessons.

When the subjunctive Spanish comes after the impersonal *ser* followed by an adjective, how is it translated into English? (L. 113, R. 335).—Name the two cases in which this form of translation takes place? (L. 113, R. 335).—Which of these two forms of translation is liable to be substituted by another? When? and How? (L. 113, R. 336).—When is it necessary to use both *for* and *should* in the substituted form? (L. 113, R. 336).—When is the form of translation by *for* necessarily used instead of that of *should*? (L. 113, R. 337).—When there is no idea of doubt in the enunciation in the impersonal phrases of the verb *ser*, what tense of the indicative should be employed? (L. 113, R. 338).—Name the impersonal phrases contained in this rule? (L. 113, R. 338).—When not the least idea of doubt is conveyed by the phrase *what mood* is used? (L. 113, R. 339).—What other conjunctions require the translation of the Spanish subjunctive by *should* when contingency and futurity are implied? (L. 116, R. 340).—When one wishes to express his opinion or seeming with a certain degree of circumspection what sign is used? (L. 116, R. 341).—When we wish to express an habitual action, what sign is employed, *would* or *should*? (L. 116, R. 342).—Recapitulating the rules already given upon the subjunctive, how many forms are there of translating it into English? Name the 1st. case, the 2nd., 3rd., 4th, 5th, 6th, 7th, with the forms to be employed therein and the exceptions, if any? (L. 116, R. 343).

815.

LEC. 189.—Do I get through my lessons correctly?—Considering all things you get through them pretty well.—Did you get through your work last night?—I got through with it very well, but it was late when I finished.—Will you ever get through the book I have lent you?—I hope I shall get through it in a short time.—Would you get through with your work sooner if I helped you?—I should most certainly get through sooner.—Is the queen's carriage being driven through the park?—It is now being driven through it.—By using those large nails would you not have driven them through the lid of the box into the clothes within it?—Without doubt I should have driven them through had I used them.—Why have you your hands wet?—Because my old umbrella permits the rain to drop through.—Why are the walls and the floors damp?—Because the roof is broken and porous, and the rain drops through.

816.

Is that the man who has gone through thick and thin?—He has gone through both.—Will that man have gone through the town?—He will have already gone through it.—Has that book been gone through yet?—It has been gone through, for I went through it myself.—Would you have gone through the park had I gone through with you?—I should then have gone through.—Has your conduct borne you through your misfortune?—It has not borne me through it.—Did your prodigal son run through his money?—He ran through it all.—How will your father run through his fortune?—He will run through it by drinking.—Would the child run through my house?—He would run through it.—Did you strike through the wood?—I did not strike through the wood but through the morass.

817.

Did he break through the wall?—He broke through it.—Will the door be broken through?—It shall not be broken through because I will prevent it.—Would the enemies' battalions have been broken through?—If they had been compounded but of English soldiers undoubtedly they would not have been broken through.—Have you swum across the river?—I have swum across it.—Did you swim across the river?—I swam across it.—Shall you swim across the river?—I shall swim across it.—Do you bear through what people say?—I cannot bear through it.

818.

The Emperor Charles the Fifth being one day out a hunting lost his way

in the forest, and having come to a house entered it to refresh himself.—There were four men in it, who pretended to be asleep. One of them rose, and approaching the emperor, told him he had dreamt he should take his watch, and took it.—Then another rose and said that he had dreamt that his surtout fitted him wonderfully, and took it. The third took his purse. At last the fourth came up, and said he hoped he would not take it ill if he searched him, and in doing it, he perceived around the emperor's neck a small gold chain, to which a whistle was attached, which he wished to rob him of.

819.

But the emperor said: my good friend, before depriving me of this trinket, I must teach you its virtue.—Saying this he whistled.—His attendants who were seeking him, hastened to the house, and were thunderstruck at beholding his majesty in such a state. But the emperor seeing himself out of danger, said: These men have dreamt each his dream, now it is my turn also to dream; and after having mused a few seconds, he said: I have dreamt that you all four deserve to be hanged: which was no sooner spoken than executed before the house.

When is the subjunctive Spanish translated by the infinitive, the passive voice, the indicative or the gerund? (L. 118, R. 344).—Which is the first case in which the infinitive is or may be used instead of should? (L. 118, R. 345).—What is the mode of construction adopted when the verb expresses necessity, desires, command, or the will of influencing the mind of any one? (L. 118, R. 345).—When the passive form se is employed in phrases expressive of the desire or will of any one, how is it translated? (L. 118, R. 346).—When the desire refers to a future event, or the former of the two verbs to the result of a past event, what mood is employed? (L. 118, R. 347).—What mood is used after the relative in phrases whose principal verb expresses necessity? (L. 118, R. 348).—What mood is employed after verbs expressive of the affections of the mind, not dependent on one's own will? (L. 121, R. 349).—By what part of the verb may these expressions be substituted? (L. 121, R. 350).—When the verb is governed by a preposition, what part of the verb does it require after it? (L. 121, R. 351).—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when preceded by an adjective with a preposition after it? (L. 121, R. 352).—How is the subjunctive Spanish translated when it comes after que in comparative phrases? (L. 121, R. 353).—In this kind of phrases when the subjunctive Spanish expresses present time how is it translated? (L. 121, R. 354).—When the subjunctive Spanish expresses futurity what tense is generally employed in English? (L. 121, R. 355).—May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things? (R. 301).—How must the pronoun relative que be translated when used after an adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same? (R. 301).

820.

LEC. 490.—Why do you lay aside your money?—I do not lay aside my money.—What are you then laying aside?—I am laying aside my banknotes.—Would you have laid aside your bills if my friend had entered in?—I would have laid them aside, because one must lay aside his money when there are robbers at hand.—Who was set aside?—The naughty boy was set aside.—Why was he set aside?—He was set aside because he was naughty.—When was he set aside?—He was set aside yesterday morning.—Would you have set him aside?—I should have set him aside.—Do you turn aside the blows?—I turn them aside.—When did you turn aside the blows?—I turned them aside this morning when fencing.—Have you turned aside the blows of your enemies?—I have turned them aside.—What blows are you turning aside?—I am turning aside the blows of my enemies.

821.

Was my son called aside by you?—He was called aside by my sister.—

Will my son be called aside by yours?—I believe he will already have been called aside by her.—Would you have called that girl aside in order to tell her something?—I should have called her aside in order to speak to her of the feelings of my heart.—Is that man going astray?—He is going astray.—Has that man gone astray from his work?—He has badly gone astray.—When will you have gone astray from the paths of piety?—I shall have gone astray from them when I have not the fear of God before my eyes.—Would you have gone astray from your duty knowing that you were doing wrong?—Oh! if I had known it I should not then have gone astray.

822.

Do you so soon get the better of your opponent?—I do get the better of him for I am abler and stronger than he.—When did your brother get the better of the cold which he took last Sunday?—He got the better of it the evening of the day after.—Will you get better soon?—I cannot tell you when I shall get better.—Would he get the better of you if he could?—He would get the better of me if he were able.—My child, why do you call off my attention from this work?—Father, I love you so much, that I call off your attention from your task, to receive a kiss.—Who called off the attention of your mother a short time ago?—My dear father, who could call off her attention but you.

823.

Does the merchant's balance fall short this year?—It does not fall short for he has a good book-keeper.—What are you thinking of?—I am thinking I fall short of my account.—Would you have fallen short of it had you been more prudent?—I should not have fallen short of it if I had been more prudent, but circumstances have made all merchants fall short of their expectations.—Why did you cut me short in the middle of my speech?—I am in the habit of cutting all people short who speak nonsense.—Cut that man short, for he alone chatters more than a monkey.

824.

A certain king one day making his entrance into a town at two o'clock in the afternoon, the Senate sent some deputies to compliment him. The one who was to speak began thus: «Alexander the Great, the great Alexander», and stopped short.—The king, who was very hungry said: «Ah! my friend, Alexander the Great had dined, and I am still fasting.» Having said this, he proceeded to the Guildhall, where a magnificent dinner had been prepared for him.

Are adjectives of dimension, such as, long, wide, thick, deep, high, placed before or after the names of measure? (R. 270).—How do you translate into English the verb tener in the phrases, Paris tiene diez léguas de circunferencia, la torre tiene doscientos pies de alto, and other similar ones expressive of dimension? (R. 271).—How is the conjunction y translated in the phrases el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones expressive of superficial dimension? (R. 272).—May the adjectives of dimension be suppressed in English in the phrase, el cuarto tiene veinte pies de largo y diez de ancho, and other similar ones? (R. 273).—How do you translate into English the preposition de in the phrases veinte pies de altura, diez léguas de circunferencia, and similar ones? (R. 274).—By what are comparatives made to precede when they are in opposition to, or in relation with one another? (R. 275).—What is to be observed of the use of shall and will? (R. 276, 277, 278.)

825.

LEC. 491.—Had you told me that beforehand, I should have gone home to pass the Christmas holidays in company with my parents.—Be it as it may, you cannot go now, for, you know business comes before pleasure.—Very well; but before

all things, let us go and see our friend Mr. N., and have a little conversation with him.—I do not like to converse with any man who is so much behind the age as he is.—What is the matter with you?—I have a horrible head-ache.—That will very soon pass away, do not mind it.—Is that the skylight that belongs to your room?—Yes, that is the one.

826.

• Will you have the goodness to change me a ten dollar bill?—I have not much small change, but I will do it to accommodate you.—I shall be much obliged to you.—Look at that poor bird; it is so cold it cannot fly.—He who would pretend to learn a language by theory and rules, would resemble a child who would learn to walk by the theory of equilibrium.

827.

When is your birthday?—On the second day of January.—Will you tell me which are the principal festivals of the year?—Certainly, with great pleasure.—Shall I mention them to you alphabetically or chronologically?—As you please.—Then I will mention them to you chronologically: 1st. festival, Christmas; 2d. New Year's day; 3d., Lent; 4th., Palm-Sunday; 5th., The Holy Week; 6th., Ash-Wednesday; 7th., Good-Friday; 8th., Emberdays; 9th., Easter-Sunday; 10th., Low-Sunday; 11th., Whitsunday; 12th., The Eve; 13th., The Harvest.—I am much obliged to you for your kindness.—Not at all.

828.

Will you have the goodness to give me two wafers?—I am sorry I cannot oblige you, for I have none.—Have you been to church?—Yes, Sir, and I have heard a Low Mass, which I like better than a High Mass, for many reasons.—Here is a beggar.—What does he want?—He asks for alms.—I would give him something if I could.—If you have no money, I have some and will give him some.—You are very kind.—Oh, it is nothing.—It may be nothing to you, but it is a great deal to (ó for) me.—May God reward you.—Thank you.—Good actions performed on earth, meet with their reward in heaven.

829.

A good old man being very ill, sent for his wife, who was still very young, and said to her: «My dear, you see that my last hour is approaching, and that I am compelled to leave you. If you wish me to die in peace you must do me a favour.—You are still young, and will, without doubt, marry again; knowing this, I request of you not to wed M. Louis, for I confess that I have always been very jealous of him, and am so still.—I should therefore die in despair if you did not promise me that.»—The wife answered: «My dear husband, I entreat you, let not this hinder you from dying peaceably; for I assure you that, even if I wished to wed him I could not do so, being already promised to another.»

How is the particle que translated in the expressions es necesario que, es conveniente que, importa que etc? (R. 292).—How is the particle que translated in the phrases a fin de que, para que, etc? (R. 293).—Is it always necessary to translate into English the particle que, when it comes between two verbs? (R. 294).—How is the particle que translated when between two verbs? (R. 294).—How is the particle que translated when it indicates restriction? (R. 295).—How is the particle que translated when preceded by hasta? (R. 296).—How is the particle que translated when used instead of cuán before an adjective? (R. 297).—How do you translate que de (cuanto) before a noun in singular, and how before a noun in plural? (R. 297).—How is the particle que translated when it expresses doubt or alternative? (R. 298).—How do you translate the particle que used instead of cuando? (R. 299).—Is the particle que translated when it comes after the verb temer? (R. 300).—May the pronoun that refer to persons and to things? (R. 301).—How must the pronoun relative que be translated, when used after an

adjective in the superlative degree, or the pronominal adjective same? (R. 801).—How is que translated when speaking of time? (R. 302).

830.

LEC. 192.—It was customary with Frederick the Great, whenever a new soldier appeared in his guards, to ask him three questions; viz: How old are you? How long have you been in my service? Are you satisfied with your pay and treatment?—It happened that a young soldier, born in France, who had served in his own country, desired to enlist in the Prussian service. His figure caused him to be immediately accepted; but he was totally ignorant of the German dialect; and his captain giving him notice that the king would question him in that tongue the first time he should see him, cautioned him at the same time to learn by heart the three answers that was to make to the king. Accordingly he learnt them by the next day; and as soon as he appeared in the ranks, Frederick came up to interrogate him.—But he happened to begin by the second question, and asked him: «how long have you been in my service?»—«Twenty-one years,» answered the soldier.—The king, struck with his youth, which plainly indicated that he had not borne a musket so long as that, said to him, much astonished: «how old are you?»—«One year an't please your Majesty.»—Frederick, more astonished still, cried: «You or I must certainly be bereft of our senses.»—The soldier, who took this for the third question, replied firmly: «both, an't please your Majesty.»

831.

Have you received your share?—Of course; and have you received yours?—Not yet.—Has your brother received his?—He has received twice his share.—Have you ever bought of that merchant?—No, because he asks for every thing three times as much as he ought.—Allow me, sir, to introduce to you, Mr. A. an intimate friend of mine.—I am delighted to become acquainted with you, sir, I shall be happy to cultivate your acquaintance.—I shall endeavour to deserve it, sir.—Ladies, allow me to introduce to you Mr. M., who has just arrived from London. He is a stranger in this country.—Sir, we are very happy to see you at our house.

832.

Why does that man wish to whip that boy?—Because he deserves a good whipping.—Do you intend to make any further advance of money to that man.—I do, because otherwise he will not be able to go any farther with his work.—When did you deliver my letter to your father?—I delivered it to him yesterday.—Where did your brother deliver his speech?—He delivered it at the meeting.—Why do you not marry your cousin?—Because, although she is rich and handsome, yet she is not amiable.—I shall walk in the garden to-morrow, unless it rains.—If John studies, he does his duty in that respect.—My state has considerably increased this year, unless my accountant deceives me.—If he acquire riches, he will make a good use of them.—If he come to-day, he will dine with us.

833.

Whether he is at home or not, I do not know.—If I be beaten by him, he will be punished.—If I were beaten so badly as he, I should complain.—If he was beaten, it is not known.—You will never be respected unless you forsake the bad company you keep.—You cannot finish your work to-night, unless I help you.—I will explain to you every difficulty, that you may not be disheartened in your undertaking.—Suppose you should lose your friends, what would become of you?—In case you want my assistance, call me, I shall help you.—A wise and prudent man lives with economy when young, in order that he may enjoy the fruit of his labour when he is old.—Carry this money to Mr. N., in order

that he may be able to pay his debts.—Will you lend me that money?—I will not lend it to you, unless you promise to return it to me as soon as you can.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles or prepositions joined to the verbs.

834.

LEC. 493.—Have you judged of that?—I cannot yet judge of it, for in order to judge of it, it is necessary to have more knowledge than I have.—Will my brother have already judged of that idea?—It may be, but I do not believe he has yet judged of it.—Judge of nothing.—Do you get clear of him?—I do get clear of him.—Did you get clear of the engagement you made with that woman?—I got clear of it very nicely.—Will you get clear of that?—I shall get clear of it.—Would you get clear of that man if you were able.—I would get clear of him at once, but I think he will be of service to me, therefore I prefer not to get clear of him yet.

835.

Why are you laying open the whole truth?—Because truth must be laid open.—But do you not know that truth ought not always to be laid open?—Yes, but on this occasion it was very useful to lay it open, and had you been in my place you would have laid it open as I have.—Were the doors of the palace broken open by the mob?—They were not broken open by them because they were guarded by the queen's soldiers, but, if not, they would have been broken open.—Will the doors of the duke's mansion have already been broken open?—They will already have been broken open, because I have seen his furniture in the hands of the populace.

836.

Did the steamer fall foul of the brig in the middle of the night?—She fell foul of her and all was lost, cargo, ship, crew, and passengers.—Why did the steamer fall foul of her?—Because the watchman of the brig was asleep on his post, and therefore the steamer fell foul of her, and she sunk to rise no more.—Will the steamer have run aground?—She will have run aground on that sunken rock.—Would she have run aground on that reef of rocks had the captain been properly acquainted with the coast?—She would not have run aground on it.

837.

Has she lusted after riches?—She is a proud woman who is never satisfied, so that she lusts after all things that can procure her riches, health and fame.—Is the general lusting after power?—He now lusts after a great number of votes, but he also lusts after power.—What do you hunt after?—I hunt after riches.—Have you ever hunted after honours?—I have always hunted after good things, and consequently have hunted after them.—Why do you gape in that manner after that horse?—I gape after it because it is very handsome.—What did you gape after when you were young?—I gaped after many things, but I now know it is of no use gaping after things which one cannot possess.—Would you have gaped after riches?—I would gape after them all day long, if I thought by gaping after them I should receive them.

838.

A man had two sons, one of whom liked to sleep very late in the morning, and the other was very industrious, and always rose very early. The latter, having one day gone out very early, found a purse well filled with money.—He ran to his brother to inform him of his good luck, and said to him: «see, Louis,

what is got by rising early?—«Faith», answered his brother, «if the person to whom it belonged had not risen earlier than I, he would not have lost it.»

839.

A lazy young fellow being asked, what made him lie in bed so long, said: «I am busied, said he, in hearing counsel every morning.—Industry advises me to get up; sloth, to lie still; and so they give me twenty reasons pro and con. It is my part to hear what is said on both sides; and by the time the cause is over, dinner is ready.»

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

840.

LEC. 194.—Is that man going without his dinner?—He is going without it for he is in a hurry.—How long has that poor woman gone without victuals?—She has gone without any for three days.—Did he lay waste the field?—No, he laid waste the country.—What are you laying waste?—I am laying waste my enemy's states.—Which of his states are you laying waste?—I am laying waste his favourite park.—Do those fierce looking men connive at schemes against the government?—If they are wicked they will connive at every thing.—Would you in my place have connived at her faults in the same manner I have connived at yours?—I would have connived at her faults in the same manner that you have connived at mine, for good natured men would connive at those faults which you have.

841.

Why do you not help my friend forward in life?—Because I must help forward in life those persons who deserve to be helped forward.—Have you helped my poor nephew forward in life?—He deserves to be helped forward, but were he in want of being helped forward in it I would do it.—Have the enemy's troops knocked under at last?—They have not yet knocked under, because it is necessary to have a clever general in order to oblige them to knock under.—Will your proud wife knock under?—She will knock under, for she must yield to necessity.—Who knocks under?—The man, who during his life has never knocked under, is obliged to knock under now.—Keep him under and he will no longer be disobedient.—I wish to be loved and consequently I will never keep any one under.—If I had kept my servants under they would have deserted.—You are mistaken, my dear friend, because you confound the being on bad terms with the servants and the keeping of them under.

842.

Why do you get before me?—I get before you because I am quicker.—Did your son get before mine in the class?—He did get before him, for he was more industrious than he.—Will you get before us?—I will not get before you, for I want to hear what you say to my sister.—Would you get before me if I promised to buy you a pretty little rocking-horse?—I would then get before you.—What is set agoing?—The mill is set agoing.—Why is it set agoing?—It is set agoing because the wind blows.—Would it not set agoing if it were not windy?—It would not set agoing.

843.

It was a beautiful turn given by a great lady, who, being asked where her husband was, when he lay concealed for having been deeply concerned in a conspiracy, answered, she had hid him. This confession drew her before the

king, who told her, nothing but her discovering where her lord was concealed, could save her from the torture.—«And will that do said the lady?»—«Yes,» says the king, «I give you my word for it.»—«Then,» says she, «I have hid him in my heart, where you will find him.» This surprising answer charmed her enemies.

844.

Cornelia, the illustrious mother of the Gracchi, after the death of her husband, who left her with twelve children, applied herself to the care of her family, with a wisdom and prudence that procured her universal esteem. Only three out of the twelve lived to years of nativity; one daughter, Sempronia, whom she married to the second Scipio Africanus, and two sons, Tiberius and Caius, whom she brought up with so much care, that, though they were generally acknowledged to have been born with the most happy dispositions, it was judged that they were still more indebted to education than to nature.

845.

The answer she gave a Campanian lady concerning them is very famous, and includes in it great instruction for ladies and mothers. That lady, who was very rich, and fond of pomp and show, having displayed her diamonds, pearls and richest jewels, earnestly desired Cornelia to let her see her jewels also. Cornelia dexterously turned the conversation to another subject to wait the return of her sons, who were gone to the public schools. When they returned and entered their mother's apartment, she said to the Campanian lady, pointing to them: «These are my jewels, and the only ornaments I prize.» And such ornaments, which are the strength and support of society, and a brighter lustre to the fair than all the jewels of the East.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

846.

EEC. 195.—What do you say of the new songstress?—She appears to possess a very fine voice and her action is very graceful: let us applaud her.—The prompter speaks too loud.—The recitatives are very good, and the choruses are superb.—The second act begins. Do you observe how they hiss that man?—We'll see how the third act will go off.—Come, the winding up of the piece is not so bad.—The curtain drops.—Shall we go and take some refreshment?—Just as you please.—Let us return to our seats, for perhaps the ballet has commenced.—That is the principal dancer; observe how gracefully she dances.—She scarcely appears to touch the boards.—Encore! encore!—The ballet is concluded.—Good evening, Madam, how do you do?

847.

I am very happy to see you, sir.—Thank you; I am also very happy to see you well.—Quite well, I thank you.—Mrs. M... allow me the honour of introducing Mr. N. to you.—I am very happy to welcome you to my house, Sir.—I feel much flattered with the honour you do me.—Be so good as to be seated.—With your permission.—Young ladies, your most obedient.—How do you do, Sir?—Do you know what entertainments are contemplated?—I understand there is to be vocal and instrumental music, and then dancing.—If you are not engaged, I should be happy if you did me the honour of being my partner in the first country-dance.

848.

Sir, I am very sorry that I am already engaged.—I regret it extremely; but

I repeat my request for the next.—With much pleasure.—I am exceedingly obliged to you.—Do you know which is the young lady that is to sing?—I am named for the present.—Oh, I am very happy indeed?—You have sung divinely.—You do me honour.—It is but just: I do not flatter you, I say what I feel.—Who is that young lady who is seated at the piano?—She is a sister of that lady who is sitting on the sofa.—She plays with much elegance and good taste.—Are you fond of music?—I am very partial to it, and do you play on an instrument?—A little on the flute and on the guitar; but I am only a beginner.—Do you know that young lady in the green dress?—Yes, she is the daughter of the Marchioness of S....

849.

Do you know that she is going to be married?—Who is the bridegroom?—Count L.—What do you tell me?—What you hear.—Who would have believed it?—There is nothing so surprising in it.—It is true; nothing is surprising now a days.—Tell me, what is become of the young Marchioness, for she has not appeared in society so long?—Oh! don't you know that she is married to the Duke of Z. and that they are gone to Italy?—Well, I was not aware of it: so she is married at last, eh?—Yes; and she has made a good match.—I don't doubt it; because the duke is all that can be desired.—And she, too, is very accomplished; but she has a certain pride about her which is rather displeasing.—That is only at first sight, for it soon wears off.—I have just heard very sad news; Mr. R. is dead.—That's why I saw his son in mourning.—I am very sorry.

850.

Of course you have heard of the birth of the Prince?—Yes, and it will be an occasion for much rejoicing.—Oh, Mr... I beg your pardon; I did not recognise you, how do you do?—How do you do, but I will not interrupt you in so interesting a conversation.—Not at all, we were speaking on general matters.—With your leave I am going to speak to Madam B.—They are going to begin to dance.—Excuse my leaving you for a while.—You must be fatigued, for the country-dance was very long.—Not at all, but the heat is excessive.—Will you allow me the honour of accompanying you to take some refreshment?—With much pleasure.—Here are wines, lemonades, ices, preserves, sponge cake, and biscuits.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

851.

LEC. 496.—I will take some wine and water, with a small bit of sponge cake, if you will be so good.—I will help you immediately.—I am sorry to trouble you.—No trouble at all.—And don't you take anything yourself?—I'll take something presently.—Do you feel a little more composed?—Yes; thanks to your kindness.—We will return to the ball-room if you please.—Whenever you like.—The couples are forming again; we will take our places if you feel disposed.—As you please.—Will you do me the honour to waltz with me?—With much pleasure.—They are going to begin the quadrilles.—For my part, I shall wait till they dance the polka.—I believe the hour of separating is arrived: and I regret it much.—And so do I.

852.

I hope we shall soon have another opportunity of meeting again.—It would give me great pleasure.—I hope you will not take cold in going out of this warm room into the air.—Thank you, I am well wrapped up, and the carriage is al-

ready drawn up at the door.—So I wish you good night.—Farewell; good night to you.—Let us go and take leave of our worthy host and hostess.—I return you my hearty thanks for your very kind entertainment.—The thanks are due to you for the honour of your good company.—Thank you: so I wish you a very good night.—Good night, farewell.

853.

Have you any gloves?—Yes, sir, all kinds.—Have the goodness to show me a few pairs.—What sort do you wish?—Buckskin or silk.—Have you no better than these?—They are of the best quality.—I have seen better.—Well, what is the price of the buckskin?—Ten reals a pair.—They are very dear.—Can't you let them go cheaper?—I cannot abate a halfpenny from what I have asked you, Sir.—I am not fond of haggling.—If you will let me have them at eight reals, I will take them.—Let us divide the difference.—How many pairs do you require?—Only a couple of pairs at present.—Have you any silk hose?—Yes, Sir; do you wish them white or coloured?—Show me some of different kinds.—Here is a large assortment; select which you like best.

854.

What are these striped ones a pair?—Those are two dollars a pair; the plain ones a dollar and a half.—Well, I'll take half a dozen pairs of the striped ones, if you will let me have them at a shilling less.—Well, Sir, you may have them.—Is there anything else I can serve you in, Sir.—Nothing else at present; there is a doubloon, give me the change.—Which is the way to...?—Is this the road to...?—Does this street lead to...?—Be so good as to tell me which is St. John's Street.—When you come to the end of this street, turn to your right.—Is it far from here?—Not very; about half a mile.—Is it near by?—It is not far.—About a hundred yards.—Is this St. George's Square?—No, Sir, it is St. James'.

855.

Can you direct me the shortest way to the Exchange?—By continuing the whole of this street, and turning to the left, you will find a very wide street, and when you are about the middle of it, any person will direct you to the Exchange.—I am much obliged to you.—We want to engage seats in the diligence for...—Will you go inside or out, gentlemen?—Inside, but let them give us back seats, because we do not like front ones.—At what time does the coach start?—At eight o'clock precisely, but you must send your luggage to the office half an hour before.—How many leagues are there from this to... and how long does it take to arrive there?—Forty-five miles, and we are generally about ten hours going.

856.

Is it a pleasant road?—Partly so: and the variety of beautiful scenery is very attractive. But I must also notice that part of the road is rather dangerous, and there are craggy mountains to climb, and precipices to descend.—Do we pass through any town of importance?—Yes, several, and worthy of the traveller's attention; and I shall point out to you the most interesting objects we shall meet on the road.—Is the traveller well attended to at the inns?—Perfectly well, for the road is much frequented.—The horses are already harnessed; let us take our places.—Conductor, is my portmanteau well secured?—Yes, Sir, you may be sure of it.—We are going along now.—The road is rather rugged, and we shall have it so for a good bit.—It must be impassable in winter.—It is very sandy.

857.

We are now in the open country. Postillion, go at a quick pace; to make

up for what we have lost.—We can't go faster, gentlemen; the road is all furrowed, the horses would be knocked up, and unless one is very careful, the coach might overturn.—Have we to pass by the brow of that mountain?—Yes; and on arriving at that precipice they will probably make us alight for greater security.—Here we change horses.—Let us walk up the hill meanwhile, and we will wait for the coach on the height.—Open the door. We want to get out.—Gentlemen, you may now get in.—How many leagues are there yet to reach?—Three post leagues.—What town is that?—It is.... and when we arrive at the gates they will search our trunks.—I have nothing contraband.

858.

You will nevertheless have to give your keys to the guard.—Halt there!—Have you any contraband goods with you?—None; but you may search if you think proper.—You may go on now.—Gentlemen, we are going to change horses again; do you wish to alight to rest and take some refreshment?—How long are we going to stop here?—Twenty minutes.—Are you all ready, gentlemen?—Yes, we are coming.—Are you all in the coach?—Yes, you may go on.—These horses appear brisker than the others.—Do you observe how soon we have left that town behind us?—Postillion, do you think we shall arrive at our journey's end before dusk, for I don't like travelling by night.—Yes, Sir, we shall arrive before sunset.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

859.

LEC. 197.—What a bad road this is, and how dusty!—It would be better to throw up that glass.—What a craggy hill this is we are ascending!—We are going at a good pace now.—Yes, we are going down hill.—How far do you go?—As far as the village of....—I am only going as far as....—Then you may say you have reached your journey's end, because it is seen at the foot of the hill.—Which is the best inn there?—The Wolf: it has good accommodation and a good table.—Here we are arrived, gentlemen.—Let them take up my trunks and portmanteau.—Let us go to the rail-road office to enquire when the train leaves for....—At what time does the first train leave?—At nine o'clock precisely.—Then it will be better to take our tickets and occupy our places.

860.

Shall we go in the first or second class carriage?—For a short journey, in fine weather, I prefer the second class; but for a long journey, the first class.—They start.—We have reached the first station.—We have now to pass through a very long tunnel, and over several bridges.—Here comes a train in the opposite direction: with what rapidity we pass each other!—We have arrived at the terminus.—This is quick travelling.—Not too quick when pressed for time; but too rapid to enjoy the view of the country.—You that are better acquainted with the manner of travelling in this country, be so good as to point out the best way.—As we have no very steep rocks to climb, it would be better for us to take a couple of good horses and a guide.

861.

Are there any forests to cross?—There is one; but you may avoid it if you are afraid of the robbers, by taking the high road, which is very safe, although we are all well armed.—Is there not a river to cross?—Yes, the river.... which is crossed by means of a suspension bridge.—So, let us go and hire our

horses, and order them to be ready by the dawn, so we shall have the whole day before us.—What will you charge for a couple for good horses, with a guide, and mule to carry our portmanteaus as far as?...—You know, gentlemen, that starting at day-break, you don't get there till eight o'clock at night.—Yes, we are aware of that.—Well, then you will give me twenty dollars.

862.

Agreed; mind that everything be ready by day-break.—Be perfectly at ease you shall have the horses, the guide, and the mule at your door by that time.—Very well. All right.—We will retire to bed early to-night, in order to rise before day-break.—Gentlemen, the guide is at the door, with the horses and mule.—Let him load our portmanteaus, and see them well fastened.—Well, shall we mount?—Wait a moment, I am just going to put on my spurs.—Boy, bring me my whip.—Which way must we go?—Straight on for the present.—How cool the morning is!—Guide; where do we halt to breakfast?—At a small inn about three leagues from this.

863.

Here we are, gentlemen, you may alight if you please, and while you are at breakfast, I'll take care of the horses?—Are you ready, gentlemen?—Yes, let us start.—This road does not appear to be much frequented.—How beautiful the country is?—I like to travel on horseback, because one enjoys the prospect.—Yes, and especially in a season like this, which is neither too cold nor too warm.—Gentlemen, we are fast approaching a village, where we shall halt to dine.—I am very happy, because I am fainting with hunger.—This is the inn, gentlemen, and ask for what you like; travellers are well served here.—After dinner, you may rest if you think proper, till the cool of the evening.—Gentlemen; are you disposed to continue your journey, for the sun is not so powerful now?—Yes, we are quite ready.—Have you settled with the innkeeper?—It is all arranged.

864.

How much have we to go yet?—About six leagues.—And shall we reach... about dusk?—Should no accident befall us, we shall get there a little after sunset.—Very well, take us to the best inn.—Leave that to my care, Sirs.—Gentlemen, you are now at your journey's end.—I am very glad of it, for we are very tired.—Innkeeper, you will be so kind as to take care of these gentlemen and give them good rooms, good beds, and good fare.—Gentlemen, as you must be tired I suppose you wish to have supper, in order to retire early to bed.—Yes, prepare us something for supper.—Have they carried up our portmanteaus?—Yes, Sir; they are up in the room which we have prepared for you.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

865.

LEC. 198.—Do you know of any vessel going to?...—There is a schooner to sail with the first fair wind.—Where can I meet the captain?—Here he is.—Your most obedient.—Can you take me as a passenger to?...—Very willingly; and you'll be well accommodated.—What will you charge me for the passage, including board.—One hundred dollars.—Have you any passengers?—Yes, Sir, several.—Very well I am going for my passport and bill of health.—You will have the goodness to send your baggage on board this afternoon, because if the wind changes during the night, we shall sail out at day-break.—Then you are quite ready to sail.—Yes, Sir, I have the whole of the cargo on board.—Is yours a fast sailing vessel?—Perhaps there is not a vessel in port that can sail with her.

Very well, when you are ready to sail, have the goodness to let me know.—Let me know where you reside, and you may be assured that I'll not forget.—I am lodging in.... Street No. 3, on the second floor. My name is N.N.—Sir, the captain has sent me to inform you that he will get under weigh in an hour's time.—Very well, where's his boat?—It is along side the wharf, waiting for the passengers.—Well, then, I am going to settle with the landlady and set off immediately.—Boat, ahoy!—We are waiting for you, Sir; the captain, crew, and passengers are already on board.—Push off, then.—Mind how you get alongside.—Don't fear, Sir.—Get on board Sir; lay hold of that rope.

They are heaving up anchor.—Fair wind; we are going on nicely.—Boy, where have they put my trunks?—They are in your berth, Sir.—Is my bed made, for I dare say I shall be sea-sick and want to lie down.—It appears you are not a good sailor.—Is this your first voyage?—No, I have made several, though not very long ones.—The wind is getting higher and the sea is very rough.—Is the wind fair or foul?—It looks as if it were going to change.—It is moderating and they are going to put up more sails.—What are they about now?—They are letting out the reefs of the main-sail.—See how we are steering by the compass?—Her head is to the north-east.—There is a frigate in sight, astern of us.—She is close hauled, and steering to the north-west.

She is hoisting her colours.—They are going to heave the log, to see how fast we are going.—Six knots an hour.—If the wind holds on, we shall arrive in a couple of days more.—I am very glad, for I am tired of the voyage.—Our port is in sight.—We shall cast anchor in a couple of hours.—We are already in the harbour.—There comes the board of health barge.—Where do you come from?—From B.—Is there any quarantine?—No, Sir.—Give me your papers.—The passengers may land when they like.—What days do the steamers leave for?...—Every Monday and Thursday, at half-past nine in the morning.—How long are they crossing?—From twenty-eight to thirty hours.—Of what power is the engine of this steamer?—Of three hundred horse power.

And what is the fare?—Fifty shillings.—Does that include table and all?—No Sir; the steward will provide you with everything you may wish, at moderate prices.—Very well: what is the name of the steamer that leaves to-morrow?—She is called the...; and you must be at the wharf at nine o'clock, when you will find her along-side, and can step on board of her without a boat.—Boy, give my horse some hay and barley and then take him to water.—But wipe him down first.—After which, take him to be shod; but don't gallop him.—Innkeeper, have you good beds here?—Yes, Sir: I'll show you the rooms that are unoccupied.—Have the goodness to come this way, Sir.—Come I'll sleep in this one, as it appears to be airy, and has a good bed and musquito net.

Mind they put on clean sheets; and take care they are not damp.—Will you have a blanket thrown on?—No, the quilt will be sufficient.—Can I have a bath here?—Yes, Sir; cold or warm,—of fresh or salt water, or vapor.—Is there a bell in this room?—There is one at the head of the bedstead.—Do you keep a table d'hôte (or an ordinary) here?—Yes, Sir, every day at three o'clock.—At what hour do they sup?—Every one has his supper when it suits him best.—Very well, bring me something to drink now.—What will you have, Sir.—Give me a bottle of porter.—Do you dine here to day, Sir?—No, I am going

out, and shall not return till night.—Waiter, bring a light, and come up and help me to pull off my boots.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles or prepositions joined to the verbs.

871.

LEC. 199.—Do you sleep with a light?—Yes; let them give me a floating light.—Awake me to-morrow morning at six, and have my horse saddled and bridled.—They had better give me my bill now.—I'll ask mistress for it directly.—Here it is, Sir.—Very well, here is the money.—Don't forget the waiter, if you please, Sir?—There's something for you.—Waiter.—Coming gentlemen.—I see you have rooms to let, and I want a sitting-room, a bedroom, and a dressing-room.—Do you wish them furnished, or unfurnished?—Furnished.—I have three rooms on the second floor, with a kitchen.—I don't require a kitchen, nor would I wish the rooms to be on the second floor.—I have on the first floor a sitting-room, and two rooms adjoining, which I think will suit you.

872.

Can they be seen?—Yes, Sir; be so good as to follow me, and I'll show them to you.—These are the rooms: they have windows that look into the street, and they are very airy.—What do you ask for these rooms?—Twenty dollars a month.—It is rather an exorbitant price.—You will not think it high, when you consider how well fitted up the rooms are, with good tables, chairs, sofa, mirrors and everything requisite for a gentleman's apartments.—You must also observe that the situation is one of the best in the city.—Can I board at home likewise?—Yes, Sir; some of our lodgers (who are all highly respectable) board with us; and we keep a very good table.

873.

What do you charge per day?—At the rate of twenty dollars a month, for the dinner alone, and thirty, breakfast included.—Very well: I'll return to-morrow, and give you an answer.—Are you fond of games?—I play sometimes by way of passing the time.—We only allow to play for a trifle in order to interest the game.—What game are you more partial to, cards, billiards, draughts or chess?—Let us have a game of chess, if you have no objection; and, as a good player, which I do not doubt you are, you will give me a lesson.—Pardon me, for I think you are a better player than I.—Here is the chess-board.—Well, then let us see which of the two is the stronger.

874.

I give you the advantage of coming out first.—I come out with my king's pawn.—And I with my queen's.—There is a pack of cards; see if they are complete.—Diamonds, hearts, spades, clubs, king, knight, knave, ace, etc.—What game shall we play at?—Whichever you please.—Let us cut for partners.—Let us cut for deal.—It is your deal.—I lead.—Shuffle and I will cut.—Spades are trumps.—Here is a renounce.—You have dealt me the worst cards in the pack.—How many tricks have you?—Give me the counters.—How much a game?—Do you play at draughts?—A little.—Then, I am going for the draught board and men.—Let us see who is to play first.—It is my first play.

875.

Take up that man.—It is a drawn game.—Let us play a game at billiards.—With much pleasure.—Here are the balls and the cues.—You take number two,

I'll take number one.—How many points will you cede to me?—Let us see who goes off.—You have won.—I'll cede it to you.—I have missed.—Commence again.—I have made a losing hazard and sticks.—I am going to play into the baulk.—There you have a fine cannon.—I am not certain of making it.—A cannon, losing hazard and sticks.—How is the game?—Seventeen to eight.—How much does the game count?—Forty with sticks.

Here the teacher may put the questions he likes, but especially on the particles and prepositions joined to the verbs.

LEC. 200.—THE HISTORY OF JOHN AND MARY.

There was a merchant who went to India with his wife. He there made a large fortune, and at the end of a few years he re-embarked for France, which was his native country. He had a son and a daughter. The former aged four was called John, and the latter, who was only three, was called Mary. When they had proceeded about half way, a violent storm came on, and the pilot said they were in great danger, because the wind drove towards some islands, against which a wreck was unavoidable. The poor merchant having heard this, took a large plank, and firmly fastened his wife and both his children on it; he was going to fasten himself to it, but had not time; for the vessel having struck against a rock, split and all the crew fell into the sea. The plank, on which the woman and the children were, was carried by the water like a small boat, and the wind sent it towards an island. The woman then undid the cords, and advanced in the island with her children.

On finding herself in a place of safety her first act was to throw herself on her knees, and thank God for her preservation. She was sadly grieved to have lost her husband. She also thought that she and her children would die of hunger on this island, or be devoured by wild beasts. She proceeded for some time full of these melancholy thoughts, and perceived some trees loaded with fruit; she took a stick, and knocked down some of it, which she gave to her children, and ate some herself. She went on further to see if she could not discover some cottage, but she was sadly disappointed when she discovered that she was on a desert island. On her way she found a large hollow tree, and resolved to pass the night in it. She slept in it with her children, and proceeded the next day into the island as far as they could walk. She also found on her way some birds' nests, from which she took the eggs. Seeing that she found neither man nor beast, she resolved to submit to the will of God, and to do all in her power to bring her children up well. She had in her pocket a New Testament and a prayer-book. She used them to teach her children to read, and to know God. One day the little boy said to her: "Mother, where is my father?" "My poor child," answered this poor woman with tears "your father is gone to heaven; but you have another father who is God. He is here, though you do not see him. It is he who sends us fruit and eggs; and he will take care of us as long as we love him with all our heart, and serve him." When these little children were able to read, they read with great pleasure all that was contained in their books, and talked about it all day. Besides, they were very good and obedient to their mother.

At the end of two years this poor woman fell ill, and she felt her death was near; she was very uneasy about her poor children; but at last she thought that God, who is so good, would take care of them. She was lying in the hollow of the tree, and having called her children, she said to them: "My dear children, I am going to die, and you will soon be motherless. Remember, however, that you will not be alone, and that God sees all you do. Never miss praying to him night and morning. My dear John, take great care of your sister; do not scold her; never beat her: you are bigger and stronger than she; you will go and seek fruit and eggs for her." She also wished to say a few words to Mary, but she had no time, and died.

These poor children did not understand what their mother meant, for they did not know what death was. When she was dead, they thought that she was asleep, and they feared to make a noise, lest they should wake her. John went to fetch some fruit, and having supped, they lay down by the side of the tree, and both fell asleep. They were much astonished the next morning to find that their mother was asleep, and went to pull her by the arm to wake her. As they perceived that she did not answer, they thought they had offended her, and began to cry, begging her pardon, and promised to be very good. It was in vain; the poor woman could answer no more. They remained there several days until the body began to be corrupted. Mary exclaimed one morning to John: "Ah, my brother, the worms are eating our poor mamma; we must get them away, come and help me." John approached, but the body smelt so bad, that they could not remain there, and they were obliged to seek another tree to sleep in.

These two children never missed praying to God; they read their books so often that they knew them by heart. When they had read they would walk, or else they sat down on the grass and talked. One day John said to his sister: "I remember, when I was very little, to have been in a place where there were many houses and many men; my father had many servants; we had also many nice frocks. All at once papa put us in a house that went on the water, and then, on a sudden, he fastened us on to a plank, and has gone to the bottom of the sea, whence he has not returned; and our dear mother says he is now in heaven." "It is very strange," answered Mary; "but since it has happened, it is because it was the will of God; for you know, brother, that he is almighty."

John and Mary remained eleven years on this island. One day when they were sitting on the shore, they saw a boat with several black men come up to them. Mary was at first frightened, and wanted to run away; but John said to her, "let us remain still, sister, do you not know that God our father is here, and that he will prevent these men from hurting us?" The blacks having landed, were surprised to see the children, who were of a different colour to them. They surrounded them, and spoke to them: it was in vain, for the children did not understand the language. John took the savages to the place where his mother's bones were, and told them how she had died; but they did not understand him either. The blacks at last showed them their little boat, and made signs to them to enter. "I dare not," said Mary, "these people frighten me." Her brother comforted her.

They therefore entered the boat, which took them to an island that was not far from thence, and whose inhabitants were savages. All these savages received them very well: their king could not take his eyes off Mary; and he often put his hand to his heart, to show that he loved her. Mary and John soon learnt the language of these savages, and became acquainted with all that they were doing. John soon found that they made war on the people who lived in the neighbouring islands, that they ate their prisoners, and that they worshipped a great ugly monkey, that had several savages to attend on him, so that the two children were sorry to have come to live with these wicked people. However, the king was determined on marrying Mary, who said to her brother: "I would rather die than be the wife of that man." "Is it because he is so ugly that you would not marry him?" said John. "No, brother," said she, "it is because he is wicked: do you not perceive that he is unacquainted with God our father; and that, instead of praying to him, he kneels before that horrid monkey? Besides, our book tells us that we must forgive our enemies, and do good to them; and you see that, instead of that, this wicked man has his prisoners put to death and eats them."

"A thought has struck me," said John; "if we were to kill that horrid monkey, they would soon perceive that it is no God. Let us poison it." Mary agreed to it, and the monkey died. The savages who took care of it, and who were as its priests, told the king that Mary and her brother were the cause of the misfortune that had occurred, and that he could not be happy until the two whites were killed. It was immediately decided that a sacrifice should be made to the new monkey that had just been substituted for the last, that the two whites should be present, and that they should afterwards be burnt alive. John having heard this resolution, said to them; "If your monkey had been a god, I could never have killed him; have I not been stronger than he? We must worship the great God, the Creator of heaven

and earth, and not such an ugly beast." This speech irritated all the savages; they fastened John and his sister to two trees, and were preparing to burn them, when intelligence came that a great number of their enemies had just landed on the island. They ran to meet them, and were defeated. The savages who remained conquerors took off the chains of the two whites, and conveyed them to their own island, where they became the slaves of the king.

These new savages, however, were often at war like their neighbours, and were their prisoners. They one day took a great number; for they were very powerful. Amongst the captives was a white man; and as he was very thin, the savages determined on fattening him up before they ate him. They chained him up in a hut, and commissioned Mary to take him his food. As she knew that he was soon to be eaten she felt great compassion for him, and said, as she sadly gazed on him: "Oh God! take pity on him!" This man, who had felt great astonishment on seeing a girl of the same colour as himself, wondered still more when he heard her speak his own language. "Who taught you to speak English, inquired he. "I do not know the name of the language I speak," answered she; "it is my mother's language, and it was she who taught it me. We have also two books in which we read every day." "Good God!" exclaimed this man, as he raised his hands to heaven, "and can it be possible? But, my child, could you show me the books of which you speak?" "I have them not," said she, "but I will fetch my brother, who keeps them, and he will show them you." She went away as she said this, and soon returned with John, who brought the two books. The white man opened them with emotion, and having read on the first leaf: "*This is John Morris' book.*" he cried. "Ah, my dear children! and do I indeed see you? Come and embrace your father; oh, would to God you could give me news of your mother!" At these words John and Mary threw themselves into the arms of the white man, and shed tears of joy. At last John said, "My heart tells me you are my father; and yet I know not how that can be, for my mother told me you had fallen into the sea." "I did in truth fall into the sea, when our vessel struck," answered this man; "but having seated myself on a plank, I landed on an island, and I thought you lost." John then told him all he remembered. The white man wept when he heard of the death of his wife. Mary also wept, but it was on another account. "Alas!" cried she, "of what use is it that we should have found our father, since he is to be killed and eaten in a few days?" "We must cut his chains," said John, "and then we will all three escape to the forest." "And what should we do there, my poor children?" said John Morris; "the savages will soon catch us, or else we shall die of hunger." "Let me alone," said Mary, "I know an infallible method of saving you."

As she ended these words she went to the king. When she had entered his hut, she threw herself at his feet, and said: "My lord, I have a great favour to beg of you; will you promise me to grant it?" "I swear it you," said the king, "for I am well pleased with you." "Well," continued Mary, "you must know that the white man, of whom you have desired me to take care is John's and my father: you have resolved to eat him, and I am come to represent to you, that he is old and thin, and that I am young and fat; so I hope you will be so kind as to eat me instead; I only ask a week, that I may have the pleasure of seeing him before I die." "Truly," said the king, "you are so good a girl, that I would on no account put you to death; you shall live, and your father also. I will even tell you that every year a ship with white men comes here, and we sell them the prisoners we do not eat. This ship will soon arrive, and then I will give you leave to go."

Mary thanked the king, and in her heart returned thanks to God, who had inspired him with compassion towards her. She ran to carry these joyful tidings to her father; and a few days after the vessel of which the black king had spoken, having arrived, she embarked on board with her father and brother. They landed on a large island inhabited by Spaniards. The governor of this island, having heard Mary's history, said to himself: "This girl has not a penny, and is sadly snuburnt; but she is so good and virtuous that her husband will be a happier man than if she were rich and handsome." He therefore requested Mary's father to give her to him for wife; and John Morris having consented, the governor married her, and gave one of his relations to John. They lived very happy in this island, admiring the wisdom of Providence, that had only allowed Mary to be a slave, that she might thereby be the means of saving her father's life.

Tengo una verdadera satisfaccion en manifestar al fin de esta obra que gran número de las mejoras adoptadas en ella y especialmente su correccion, son debidas, mas que á mis propios esfuerzos, á la buena amistad y á los muchos conocimientos del entendido Profesor de esta Escuela Industrial Mr. Charles Fitz-Henry.

MÉTODOS
DEL DOCTOR OLLENDORFF,

QUE SE HAN PUBLICADO EN ESPAÑOL
POR LA EMPRESA GADITANA.

Francés, 3.^a edición.

Inglés, 2.^a id.

Italiano, 1.^a id.

Aleman, 1.^a id.

Latin, 1.^a id. en prensa.

*Los depósitos se hallan establecidos en Madrid,
LIBRERIA ESTRANJERA de D. C. Bailly Baillieri. En
Cádiz, REVISTA MÉDICA.*

**Se otorgan rebajas con arreglo á la
entidad del pedido.**